Rev. John A. Ainslie	1 - 25
Rev. C. P. Allen	26 - 81
Mrs. C. R. Allen	82 - 88
Rev. H. M. Allen	89 - 127 also 50-54
Mrs. Ellen R. L. Allen	128 - 132
Miss Annie T. Allen	133, 134
Rev. A. N. Andrus	135 - 191
Mrs. Oliver P. Andrus	192
Rev. Chas. R. Ashdown	193 - 208
Rev. H. N. Barnum	209 - 375
Mrs. Mary E. Barnum	376 - 386
Miss Emily M. Barnum	387

Miss Elizabeth F. Barrows 388 - 390

Rev. James L. Barton 391 - 447

Rev. John K. Browne 448 - 530

Mrs. Leila Browne 531 - 538

Miss Caroline E. Bush 539 - 598

Miss Ruth M. Bushnell 599

Rev. John A. Ainslie
1 - 25

Mosul, Turkey.
Jan. 20th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

Dear Sir.

It is now nearly two months since I last wrote to you about the work here in Mosul. During this time I have been more and more pleased with the good spirit shown by the church & congregation. The old divisions and jealousies among them have almost entirely disappeared and I find this year a delightful spirit of unity and love. They are eager listeners and learners at the preaching services and at the Sabbath School. I have been preaching this winter a series of sermons on the Ten Commandments and have been especially cheered by the close attention they have all given to these discourses. Especially has my attention been drawn to the young men of the congregation, surrounded as they are by all the temptations of this wicked city. Immediately following the week of prayer I asked the young men to meet me four evenings every week for the study of the First Epistle of John. They assented with joy and we have already spent some delightful hours in this study. If we can get a firm hold of the young men we may ~~firmly~~ expect a steady growth in the congregation.

I am much troubled lately on seeing the great

spiritual needs of the women of the congregation. In this country it is impossible for me to visit and talk with them. And when they come to church they pay very little attention to the sermon. The only possible way that they can be reached is by an American lady teacher coming here and laboring among them by individual effort.

For this reason we have asked every year that you send us one or two lady teachers for Mosul. They would find a large work ready to their hand.

The attendance at the meetings of the week of prayer was good and often two or three would rise at one time to speak or lead in prayer. There was no marked interest but we saw some signs of encouragement.

Appearances seem to indicate that I will have to set myself to learn another language, the Fellahi, if we are to work in the villages about Mosul. The missionaries from Oroomiah are pressing for a more definite boundary between their field and ours. They have brought their Nestorian work within about three days of Mosul, while we are pushing out toward them from this direction.

As a result of the discussion on this subject I was led to inquire more particularly into the languages of the villages in this region. I learn that there is not a single Christian village in the entire Mosul field where they naturally and freely speak Arabic. There

are a few villages near Mosul where the Arabic is more or less understood, but even in these villages the missionary or preacher would have to use the Fellahi in order to make them really understand his teaching. If my work is to be mainly in the city my present language, the Arabic, is sufficient. But if we are to work among these villages I must gain a good knowledge of the Fellahi as it is spoken there. Our Oroomiah brethren have the language used by the Nestorians of the mountains, but the dialect of these villages differs widely from that. The whole question will likely come up before Annual Meeting for settlement.

We have not as yet heard any definite reply to the request with regard to the occupation of Mosul. Still we are hoping that when the reply comes it will be such an one as will greatly help the work in this region.

The church here is practically without a preacher this winter, and I am obliged to take upon myself many of the duties of a pastor. We hope that this winter's work will not be lost, but that we shall yet reap the fruit from all this toilsome sowing.

I want to express to you something of the deep shame and sorrow I felt on reading in the "Independent" the report of the meeting of the Board. The malignant spirit shown by some of those who attacked the Board and their

unblushing charges of perjury against the Prudential Committee and our beloved Secretaries were enough to make my blood boil. I flung down the paper in disgust and went out for a hard gallop on the plain in order to cool off a little. I do not understand how you could all sit there and take it so calmly and patiently. May God by His grace give His Church rest from these her enemies who would so destroy her peace and usefulness.

Yours respectfully,

J. A. Sinclie.

Mosul

Turkey.

Please address me at Mardin.

Mosul, Asia, Dec. 20, 1890

Rec'd Feb. 27

Mosul Turkey
March 19th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir.

Your kind letter of Jan. 15th was forwarded to me from Mardin a short time ago. I am still in Mosul and am thankful to say I have been kept in good health all the time. At times I have felt quite dull with the malaria, but a prompt use of the proper remedies has kept me from any actual fever.

The good spiritual condition of the church here has continued without interruption to the present time. Some have presented themselves as candidates for admission to the church and after careful examination by the committee three were accepted and will be admitted at next communion. Last ~~year~~ about this time five were admitted and have showed good progress during the year. It is this quiet, steady growth in a church that is, to my mind the most to be desired. ~~More than this,~~ I am glad to find the church committee quite diligent in visiting members of the congregation, healing dissensions and urging a higher plane of Christian living. They are still without a pastor or even a good preacher. It seems very difficult to find a good preacher who is willing to come to this part of the field.

I have been spending some little time among the villages of this region, and hope to go out next week again. The people are quite ready to listen to the Gospel, and some even of the priests came to study as well. The room where I was staying would usually be crowded every evening, when I would take the opportunity to open to some passage in the Gospel or the Epistles and lead them to search for the teaching therein contained. Sometimes one would try to introduce subjects calculated to bring on angry discussion, but we were usually able to quiet him and continue the lesson in peace. I was interested in noticing how much I had gained of the Fellahi language of which I spoke in my letter to you Jan. 20. When the people were talking among themselves in that dialect I was able to understand nearly all they said. This fact gives me great encouragement, and I hope next year to be able to use their language quite freely."

This week news reached us of trouble in Bagdad. The English missionaries stationed there have quite a number of men engaged as colporteurs etc. One of these was dismissed lately from the service and he at once went to the Governor and made complaint against the missionaries and their helpers that they were turning away Moslems from the true faith. This was enough to raise a storm. Several Moslems were accused and arrested,

but it is said that only two of them stood firm. One of the most energetic helpers was arrested, hastily tried, and is now on his way as an exile to Bitlis. We cannot yet tell what will be the result of all this turmoil; whether our mission here will feel any influence from it or not. We can only trust and wait, knowing that God will make all things work together for the good of His work.

The time has come for renting houses, and we have rented this house for three years, hoping that before the expiration of that time the Board will have given us permission to buy and build. A few days ago word came from the Oroomiah missionaries at work among the Nestorians that they would be here this week to rent a house for next winter. That would seem to show that they mean to plan for work in this region, perhaps as a union station in the near future. The question will very likely come before our Annual Meeting this spring.

The influenza has reached Mardin, but I have not yet heard of its appearance in this city.

The need for a wall about the cemetery was so pressing that I decided to advance the money without waiting for an answer from the Prudential Committee. We decided to build of mud, as being much cheaper and under the circumstances we hope more durable. The cost will be about 5. liras ($22.)

and it may be that we can arrange this amount among ourselves at Mardin, at least until an appropriation may be sent from you.

Schools are progressing finely, both in numbers and interest. The Sabbath School was never fuller than now; lessons in the book of Acts. Excuse me if I have gone too fully into details in this letter. I am wearying somewhat for my family and friends at Mardin, and am not in the best condition for writing a concise statement of facts.

Yours respectfully
J. A. Sinclie.

Address at Mardin.

Mosul, March 19, 1890.
Rec'd April, 21.

Mardin Turkey
May 1st 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir.

Your kind letter of Feb. 5th has been received and I should have answered it sooner but have been absent from home on tours. The members of the station thought it best that I return to Mardin about the end of March lest cholera break out and I be detained somewhere by quarantine for a long time. Thus it happened that I returned at least a month sooner than I had intended. The missionaries who have been working in Tiary the last winter returned to Maul a few days before I left, bringing cheering reports of the work in that region. They are more firmly convinced than ever that they must have their residence in Maul, with schools etc, going out thence to the mountains to work from village to village. They looked at several houses that were offered for rent and it is understood now that next fall Mr. McDowell will bring his family to Maul. The presence of a second missionary family in the city will be very pleasant indeed for us and ought to help the work as well. Dr. Wishard is still in Maul and reports that he finds more to do each day as the people become acquainted with him.

On my return to Mardin I found my family and associates in good health, and my own health being all that could be wished I was ready in a very few days to begin work among the villages. The other members of the Station have been so busy with schools etc. that they have found very little time for the necessary touring from village to village. Just now, too, we find a new factor in our field that emphasizes the necessity of such visits by the missionaries. The emissaries of the Plymouth Brethren are beginning to show especial activity and by false presentations of the truth are unsettling the minds of many. Many of our preachers and teachers have not studied theology enough to be able to refute their erroneous teaching or to answer the many perplexing questions that come from one and another. Thus it happens that wherever we go we find plenty to do, whether in refuting the errors of these false teachers, or in teaching the simple truth of the Bible. The latter is by far the more pleasant task but the former is quite necessary if we would protect the flock from these wolves in sheep's clothing. These errors are all the more difficult to counteract from the fact that the teaching seems to be in no two places the same. The teacher who has come here from Beirut will teach a man one phase of doctrine today, and tomorrow he will teach another an entirely different phase of the same doctrine. The only difference in the teachings is

that one is more false than the other but each requires a different line of argument to meet it. We are all deeply grieved that the arch-enemy is trying to injure the work in this way, but we are assured that the Lord will not let him triumph. As we gird ourselves to the conflict with this new form of evil we look for strength and wisdom from the Lord of Hosts and ask that you remember us in your prayers at the throne of grace. While planning for a visit to Kulluth in a day or two, I learn that the leader of these Brethren has just gone there. May the Lord give me grace to prevent his injuring that already feeble church.

Miss. Pratt accompanied me in my recent tour to Kairiki and we were both cheered by the condition of the work there. I have never at any previous visit seen the pastor more vigorous or the brethren more united in love and devotion to him. Some show a strong love for the study of the Bible, though this spirit is not so general or so strong as I could wish.

Recent letters from Maeul told us that the brethren there were in trouble. The Jacobite community had brought forward a false claim for back taxes against some of the members of our community. They found means to secure the favor of the Governor who went so far as to imprison some of the members of our congregation, hoping thus to compel them to pay these false claims. As soon as we

heard of this we telegraphed our agent in Constantinople to look into the matter and now we hear that the men are released. The question is not settled yet by any means, but we hope to be able to prevent such manifest injustice.

I am glad to report that through the kindness of Mr. Laurie and Mr. Marsh and others the money has been raised and sent for building the cemetery wall at Mosul. I attended to the erection of it just before I left that city.

We are having almost continuous rains this Spring and more water has fallen than for many years. If the weather continues much longer as it is now, the grain may be injured by too much water.

Yours respectfully
J. A. Sinclair.

Mardin, Tur. May 1. 1890.
Recd June 5. 1890.

Mardin Turkey
July 25th 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

In my last letter, dated May 1st I spoke of the tours Miss. Pratt and I were making in the villages. We were out almost all the month of May and enjoyed very much the opportunities we had of teaching from house to house. We attempted to work in the month of June, but found that the people were too busy in the fields for us to get any chance to talk with them. During these tours we had opportunities of meeting and confuting the false teachings of the Plymouth Brethren. I am thankful to say, however, that these teachings seem to have made very little headway outside of Mardin. In the city itself it is mostly those who have some grievance or grudge against the church who have joined themselves to this new company. It seems to me there are already many signs of the breaking up of the little congregation that has gathered about the teacher who came from Beirut. Last week we heard of the death at Beirut of Benj. Pinkerton, the renegade United Presbyterian minister who has been supporting the movement thus far. I think that when the storm has blown

ever we will look back and thank the Lord for the blessings that have come to us in this strange way.

One blessing that already shows very clearly is that our congregations have been led to study the Scriptures more thoroughly than ever before.

One result of the movement that is quite painful is that we have been compelled to dismiss two of our theological students. They had during the term of study been showing more and more clearly a tendency in this direction, but we did not see it best to take much notice of them until near the close of their course. Then we brought them under a pretty thorough examination which showed that they were unfit to go into the field and preach the Gospel. They have opportunity in Oct. of coming before the churches for a second examination, and if it appears at that time that they have entirely renounced these teachings we may employ them. But even then I think we must keep strict watch over them lest some traces of this false doctrine may be with them still.

Since I last wrote, we have heard nothing new of troubles in Mosul, and I hope that matters there are more quiet. In the present unsettled condition of the Government we have great reason to be thankful that our communities enjoy so much peace as they do.

July 5th we had the rare pleasure of a visit from

two missionaries from Oroomiah, Rev. F. G. Coan and Fr. Wishard. They had been touring through the mountains north of Mosul and came by Mardin on their way to attend the Annual Meeting of our Mission at Van. We all spent some time in discussing matters connected with Mosul. We soon found that we were all in substantial agreement on one point, viz., that the present Mosul field, and the field of the Mountain or Tiary Station ought to be joined into one. Outside of the city of Mosul the language used by all the villages up to Oroomiah is a dialect of the Syriac. The villages on the southern slope of the mountains as well as those on the plain are all closely related to Mosul politically and commercially. Nothing but an arbitrary boundary can be drawn through the midst of these villages as a line between us and the Mountain Station. Also, as I have mentioned in other letters, the members of that Station need Mosul as a center for their work. For these and other reasons it seemed to us by far the best plan to make that all one work. But then comes up the question as to which Board ought to take charge of this united work. We made out a paper stating the facts in the case and have sent it to the other stations of this Mission, asking that they join with us in presenting it to you. A copy of the same paper will also be presented in the

same way to the Presbyterian Board. I hope that at the earliest opportunity the whole question will come before you for settlement. If the decision should be that the American Board take the whole work and push it, no one will rejoice more than I. If the Presbyterian Board should take up the whole work, Mosul included, I would not hesitate, if requested, to transfer my relations to that Board. I want to see the cause of Christ prosper in Mosul and all that region.

When you look over the Estimates from Mardin, please notice the following points. 1st We have found a young man for a preacher in Mosul, and I hope he will be able to so please the people that they will call him to be their pastor. We felt compelled to put his name into the list of "preferred contingents", but I hope you will be able at once to grant us the amount asked for his support. 2d Out of eight names connected with the Mosul work, four were put in the "preferred contingents". If these are not granted it will cripple our work very badly indeed this next winter. Please grant the entire Mosul list if in any way possible, as I hope for a rich blessing there this year. My family are all well at present. Cholera very light in the city.

Yours respectfully J. A. Amslie.

Received Aug. 25, 1870

Mardin, Turkey
Sept. 2nd 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir

I was glad to receive yours of June 21st and to read the cheering words you wrote. We are even now able to say that the Plymouth Brethren seem to be losing their influence and we hope that the sect will soon die out altogether in these parts. Two external causes seem to me to have brought about this result. The first was the death in Beirut of their leader Mr. Benj. Pinkerton. The second was the ignorance and shallowness of the teacher who came here last winter. He had learned by rote a few of their peculiar doctrines but was not able to show any logical relation between these doctrines and the broad system of truth that is taught in the Bible. Our people have been taught to ask the reason why, and when they found that this new teacher could not satisfactorily answer this question, most of them turned away from him. It seems to me that the strongest factor tending to their overthrow was the renewed study of the Bible on the part of our people. They had for some years been quite negligent in this duty, though we have continually tried to arouse them to a sense of its importance. But when they were met by this new danger they searched the Scriptures to know the truth of this new doctrine. Looking at the matter in this light

my mouth is filled with laughter and my tongue with singing since the Lord has in this way aroused His people from their slumber. It seems to me that we ought this winter to find many souls aroused by this study of God's Word and brought into the kingdom of Christ.

You have doubtless learned ere this that Mardin Station has taken action in regard to the residence in Mosul this winter of a family from Oroomiah. We all hope that the two Boards will take decided action on the question this fall that Mosul and the mountains may soon be organized as a Station under one or other of the two Boards. We have looked at the question carefully and are all agreed that the solution of these matters must be reached on these lines. Were we united in Mosul as a single station our influence on the people will be much better. This people are so much divided on religious questions and their divisions lead to so many quarrels among themselves that they expect to find these same bitter jealousies among us. And when they see that missionaries come from Oroomiah to live in Mosul, but that a strict line is drawn between that work and ours, their ideas of jealousy between us are confirmed. Then again, these missionaries from Oroomiah have to pass through several villages of our field in their journeys between Mosul and the mountains. Since the language is practically the same in the plain and in the mountains these people come to the Oroomiah missionaries

to ask for preachers and teachers. They are referred to me who know the Arabic but have very little knowledge as yet of the Fellahi or Syriac language. Such things as this tend more than I can tell to ~~explain~~ confuse the minds of this simple people. So we hope you will soon unite all this work into one with a sufficient force to push forward into all that region.

The opinion has been expressed that if Mosul is set off as a seperate station Mardin ought to be dropped. But it seems to me that Mardin has a large field without Mosul, whether we look at the Christian villages or at the large number of Arabs and Yezidees on the plain at our feet. The large educational and evangelistic work that is ready before Mardin is enough to employ at least three clerical and a medical missionary for some years to come. And Mosul has so few connections with Mardin and so many with the Nestorian mountains that it is much better set off as a station in connection with that region.

Let me urge you again to grant us if possible the Preferred Contingents of our Estimates for next year. The work in Mosul will be very weak indeed this winter so far as human workers are concerned unless these estimates are allowed. I want especially to be able to put a good preacher there that my hands may be free for other

work. So long as the pulpit there remains practically empty I am compelled to fill it week after week. I cannot leave that congregation hungry for God's Word.

Just a word, please, about the item in our Contingents for a kitchen at the garden. Mrs. Amelie has been trying up to the present year to get along during the summer with a little shed for a kitchen. But this is so unsatisfactory an arrangement that much of her summer's rest is lost. It seemed to the whole station that it would be a truer economy to put up a simple kitchen such as proposed in the estimates which would answer our purpose during the summer months. We do not feel able to pay for this out of our own pockets and so inserted the item in our estimates.

With regards of Mrs. Amelie and myself, I remain

Yours respectfully

J. A. Amelie.

Address me at Mosul.

Recd Oct. 6.

Mosul, Nov. 25th 1890.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir.

Yours of Aug. 29th reached me some time ago and would have been answered long ago had I not been so busy in moving to Mosul and getting hold of the work again in this city. You who are accustomed to dealing with the class of men who compose the average congregation at home, can hardly realize the injury that results from leaving this people without a leader for six months of the year. They are accustomed to follow blindly the leading of a priest or any ordained man, but have not yet learned to yield submission to one another even in the smallest matters. There are men in the church here who are competent to manage the affairs of the congregation, and we have sometimes urged them to accept the office of deacon, but thus far without success. As you know we have as yet been unable to find a preacher who was willing to come and labor in this city. When I was summoned to Mardin last March I was forced to drop everything without any special arrangements for the work of the summer. We kept up a correspondence during the summer and I was able in this way to offer them much counsel which I hope was to their profit. Yet, after all my efforts, we found on our arrival here that a very trivial incident had set nearly the whole congregation in an uproar and it was some days before we could

arrange everything in a satisfactory manner.

Yet, after all, we have great reason to be thankful to our Heavenly Father. He gives us fresh cause for rejoicing each year as we come to Mosul and find the people so eager to listen to the truths of His Word. This year some of them came out to El Kafe, about 9 miles, to meet us. And just before we reached the city the missionaries from Oroomiah met us. This was another cause for rejoicing after the lonely work of the past four years.

Thus far our relations with them have been very pleasant, and their presence in Mosul has been in some ways very ~~pleasant~~ helpful. But the situation is in some respects a strained one and we are all anxious to hear the decision of the two Boards. I have not hesitated to express my preference that the Am. Board take the united work. Yet, rather than drop my connection with the work in Mosul, I am ready to work under the Pres. Board if the united work should be given into their hands. In any case we hope the decision will soon be reached that we may know how to plan our work for the coming year.

There are some hopeful signs regarding our work in the villages. El Kafe is waking up to the fact that if they want a man who will teach their children and who will preach a pure Gospel, they must do something toward finding a place for him to live. I expect in a few days to receive a paper signed

by several of the citizens of that village, offering a room for the use of a preacher and asking us to find the man.

Our colporteurs made a visit to Elkosh the other day and were driven out with a shower of stones. But I am inclined to think that we will have a good work in Elkosh before long.

So soon as this question of Mosul Station is settled (and taking it for granted that the Am. Board will still carry on this work) I hope the Prud. Com. will look to the advisability of giving us permission to build a house. We have come here to stay, and it seems to us that we ought to have a place where there are less dangers to health than are found in these native houses. I am certain that if you or any other of our honored Secretaries should visit us and see the poor sanitary conditions under which we live, you would wonder that our health has been preserved as it has. We do not ask for an expensive or luxurious house, but only for one that shall fulfil the conditions of health better than any native-built house we can find in this city. I will not take time in this letter to explain the case fully, but if you desire I can in some future letter mention some very important points in which we hope to improve on the best house to be found in the city. We feel sure that the climate itself is not unhealthful, and that a well-built house would give us in Mosul during 9 months of the year as good health as the missionaries enjoy at Mardin.

Mosul, Nov. 28, 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 8.

I would like to ask your advice in regard to our visit to America. We have been on the field nine years this month. By the blessing of our Heavenly Father we have had good health nearly all these years. And though we call ourselves well now, yet we both feel tired all through. It seems to us that it would be wise for us to apply for leave of absence next Spring, that we may take a rest before we fairly break down. I have not consulted with Mr. Thom, but feel quite sure that he would advise such a course. The main thing that hinders our making formal application to the Mission and to the Bud. Com. is the fear that work in Mosul would be dropped during our absence. Since Mr. Yates has gone home Mardin Station is more pressed with work, and I fear they would not feel able to send a man to take my place next winter. It seems to me that the Spring is better than the Fall for two reasons. 1/ The winter is our season for work and I do not want to lose more than one work-season if possible. 2/ I fear it would be too great a change to go at once from this warm climate to the cold of an American winter. I am in doubt whether to take the risk of deferring our application for another year, in the hope that Mr. Yates may by that time have returned to Mardin, or whether to apply at once and trust that this work will in some way be carried on during our absence! Would you kindly advise us?

Yours respectfully
J. A. Amslie.

Yours of Oct. 28 just received.

Mosul, Turkey
Jan. 23 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir,

We have been hoping week after week to get news of the settlement of the "Mosul question." And we have been praying that the Lord would give you wisdom to settle the question in His own way, which is always the best way. We hear rumors that you are about to abandon Mosul altogether, but we cannot credit them. The Papists are only too eager to keep us out of the villages and to kick us out of the city. Only this week I was warned out of a village with threats that if I stayed there my life would pay the forfeit. Our evangelist this week was beaten in another village and forced to stay out in the cold until the middle of the night, when two young men took him by stealth into their house, fed and warmed him and in the morning brought him to the city. Complaints have been entered in the Government that I am stirring up the people, etc. As you see the fight is being carried on here and we are standing up to it as bravely and stoutly as we may. Meanwhile we are looking with anxious eyes toward America and listening for the glad tidings that you are ready to add to our numbers and to strengthen our hands. Should the work in the city of Mosul be abandoned, the effect would be disastrous to

Mosul, Nov. 28, 1890.

the work of the Presbyterian Board in the mountains. The Papists would very soon turn the missionaries and helpers out of all the villages on this side of the mountains and then this whole region would be under their control. But, as I said, we cannot credit the rumors that you are intending to abandon Mosul altogether. It may be you do not feel able to give us comfortable houses etc. We have lived now nearly four years in a rented house and can live here a year a two longer if necessary. Still, I think that if one of our honored secretaries would come to visit us in our present quarters he would send word to Boston by the next post that a good house is a prime necessity here. May the Lord give us all wisdom and grace to know and to do the thing that is right.

I am very much pleased with the young man who has come here this winter to preach to this congregation. He is practical and earnest in his sermons and seems able to influence especially the young men. He is able to help and advise the congregation in many ways outside of the regular church work. Above all he seems to be a good student of the Bible, the best sign that I could wish to see in him.

We held examinations lately in the schools and found a good degree of interest in both scholars and teachers. It is quite difficult to get this congregation to take hold

of the schools as they ought. Most of our people feel that they know nothing about such matters and they urge me to take the entire charge of the schools, while I on my part am trying to get them to take the responsibility.

Our new preacher is going to be a great help to me in this line, as he understands how schools ought to be managed.

Please notice that we felt obliged to put his name on the list of "preferred contingents," as he is a new worker. If our "preferred contingents" are not granted, and he is dropped from the work, the work in Mosul will be greatly hindered.

I will not trouble you with a longer letter at this time, but hope ere long to be able to tell you of success in the villages in this region.

The children have just passed through an attack of the measles, but now we are all in usual health.

Yours respectfully
John A. Sinclie.

Mosul, Jan. 23, 1891.

Rec'd March 12.

Mosul Turkey
Feb. 12 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

Yours of Jan. 9th came a few days ago and I have delayed a few days that I might get the items necessary for answering your questions.

1. The American Board has no property in Mosul or anywhere in this region. All property formerly owned by the Board in the city was by vote of the Station transfered to the congregation some years ago.

2. The Presbyterian Board owns property in eight places as follows.

village	use	value	
Zachoma	school	$300.	(Not completed.)
Lezan	parsonage etc.	300.	
Yerne	"	350.	
Kihe	land for building	20.	
Berwer	not used	25.	
Hassana	parsonage & school	330.	(Claimed by private persons.)
Shach	"	25.	
Monsureeya	parsonage, school and meeting house	250.	
		1600.	

3. The present expenses of the Am. Board yearly are as follows.

	$		$
Salary of a missionary	825.	Native Agency (2 men)	98.73
House rent	110.	Education (3 ")	118.27
Touring	110		1262.
	1045.	General Evangelist (3 ")	216.
			1478.

4. The present yearly expenses of the Pres. Board in their Mountain Station are as follows.

Salary of married missionary.		?
" " unmarried "		? (Met by a gentleman in England.)
House rent in the city		$440.
Furing for missionaries		352.
" " native helpers		110.
Native Agency	6 churches	765.
" "	7 evangelists	555.
Education	20 schools	264.
"	2 schools in Maul	748.
Medical Supplies		400.
Village Rents		22.
Hospitality		66.
Taxes and Gov't. work		35.
Messenger. 44. Postage. 4		48.
Financial Agent		53.
Millet Wakeel		176.
Missionary Teacher		88.
Contingent Fund		88.
		4210. exclusive of salaries.

5. The work both in the city and in the villages and the mountains needs to grow and this means increased expense.

6. If the work is taken up as proposed by either Board there must be good residences put up for missionaries, for

schools, etc. We cannot now make any definite estimates on these items, as we have not planned exactly the kind of house we want to build. We are not thinking of elegance in the line of building, but we want health for the missionaries who are to reside here. We have several times asked for a grant of 1000. liras ($4400.) for a house for a family and for a single lady. It would be reasonable to suppose that houses for three missionary families with single ladies, and accommodations for schools etc. could not be built for less than $15,000.

I am interested in all reports of the financial condition of both Boards. We all appreciate, I think, the difficulties that present themselves to you there, though we may not feel them as you do. I, for one, am very glad that the Am. Board is careful to keep out of debt. But it seems to me that if the churches at home understood the importance of Mosul as a strategic center they would be more ready to make this a strong station. The Roman Catholic Church has been doing all it could to gain entire control of the Christian population of this region and we must allow that they have gained a strong influence in the Government. They have also a nominal following of almost all the villages on this part of the plain, about 25,000 souls. They are using every means, fair and foul, to gain the Nestorians of the mountains. In the city they have a predominating influence among the 25,000 souls of the Christian population. But they

have not gained the sympathies of the people. The large majority of their congregations are weary of their rule, and many are begging us to come and help them. I went this winter to a village near here, Tel Kafe, and several men came to me to study the Bible. The priests and head-men gathered in council and sent a messenger to tell me that I must leave on pain of death by mob violence. I remained there that night and then came to the city to ask protection from the authorities. When I presented myself before the Wali (Governor) I found one of the richest Catholics of the city sitting with him. The Wali refused to honor my passport or to give me my treaty rights. I felt compelled to refer the case to our Legation in Constantinople. Acting on the advice of friends I prosecuted those who threatened my life. Witnesses came and testified to hearing the chief priest of the village and another man who has a strong influence there coolly proposing to kill me and then to pay 1000 rupees (about $340.) blood money. I felt flattered that they valued me so highly! The Papists are straining every nerve to carry the case against me even in the face of this strong testimony. If we lose this case we may expect that every preacher whom we may send to the village will be beaten and even murdered without hope of redress. Our Presbyterian neighbors may expect to lose their preachers and teachers in the mountains by assassination or flight. The

Protestant congregation in the city would be left to struggle against great odds. You think I am painting a dark picture, but it is no darker than the Papists openly boast they will do if only they gain this case. We regard the question as so important that Mr. Andrus, at the request of Mardin Station has taken the journey from Midyat to Mosul to help me carry it through. The Res. missionaries kindly offer to share the expense if I will stand up to the case and push it through. This is one side of the case, the side that shows the tremendous opposition we have to encounter. On the other hand the poor villagers from this and from other villages send me messages that they are watching the case with great interest. They want to break their bonds, but do not dare, knowing that all this Papal power will be turned against them. They have seen enough light to know that the Papists are wrong, but not enough to make them willing to suffer the loss of all things. If I am unseated they will give up hope and resign themselves to their slavery. If I gain the day, they will come to us from all quarters. The hearts of the fathers are still joined to their old Nestorian ritual, which is very near the Gospel. We must by all means get hold of the children before they are accustomed to the Popish ritual with its disgusting Mariolatry as practiced here. If we lose this opportunity, the work in all this region will receive its deathblow so far as we can look into the future. Give us the men and means, and above all give us your prayers that we may gain this generation for Christ.

Please remember that this work is really a new work. During the last 25 or 30 years the Prot. congregation of Mosul have been holding the fort in the city. Our coming these past few years has given them new heart, and we want to go forth from this vantage ground to conquer this plain for Christ.

Many thanks for your words of sympathy in regard to our return to America for a period of rest. After consultation with Mr. Thom, and looking over matters as carefully as possible, we have thought possibly we may remain here another year. I do not like to think of Mrs. Ainslie taking the strain of the climate and work for another year. But if the Lord wishes us to remain another year He will give us the strength.

Mr. Andrus is with us just now and asks to be remembered to you. Let me ask you to press the matter of this region that the occupation of Mosul may be decided and one Board or the other take hold of the work with vigor.

Yours respectfully

John A. Ainslie.

Rec'd Apr. 16.

Mosul, Turkey
Feb. 6th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

Yesterday the copy of our appropriations for 1891 was forwarded to me by Mr. Barton, with a copy of the letter from himself to you of date Jan. 5th.

Please allow me to add my protest to his against the distribution of the funds, as made by the Prudential Committee. I was chairman of the Annual Meeting at Erzroom and recollect the discussion that ensued on the report of the Finance Com. The representative from Van, Mr. Raynolds, asked that his percentage be raised a little. This was finally done by giving ½ per ct. from Mardin and ½ per ct. from Harpoot, thus allowing Van 10 per ct. Then these percentages were accepted by a unanimous vote, and with the full understanding that each station was to keep its estimates for 1891 down to these percentages. You will observe that Mardin and Harpoot kept under their percentages and yet are cut as badly as others who asked much above their allowance. We are busy trimming here and there to bring our actual work within our percentage = $18,64. If we are compelled to cut out the $5. it after all that, the work must receive great injury.

I hope that even before this letter reaches you you

will have revised the distribution of our ~~estimates~~ appropriations.

In Mosul we are looking for increased facilities for work rather than a reduction. Just now the Roman Catholics have begun a determined opposition to our work in the villages and may compel me to carry the case to our Legation in Constantinople. The Government in Mosul sides with the Catholics and refuses to honor my passport. But we will use all lawful means to establish our rights and leave the result with God who sent us here to labor.

Yours respectfully
John A. Sinclair

Mosul Feb. 8, 19.
Recd. Mar. 1, 19.

Mosul, Turkey
May 7th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

Yours of Mch. 13th came a few weeks ago and we were glad to find that you were still considering the question of a united work here. It it is of more importance to the work here than you can think.

Let me give you an instance which is just coming before us and which shows the great desirability of an organic union here. About two weeks ago some people from Elkosh came to us and asked if we would be willing that they should transfer the names of half the village of Elkosh to the list of the Protestant community. You have doubtless heard that Elkosh is considered the key to all the region lying in the mountains beyond. As the opening of Tel Kafe means free access to all the villages of the plain, so the opening of Elkosh will have a wide influence on the work all through the mountains. We inquired of these people the reasons for their desire to come to us. There seems to be a quarrel in the village over the office of "Kehya", the highest office in the village. But with this there is also an earnest desire for Gospel truth. We promptly told them that they must settle their quarrels amongst themselves, that we could not put our hands to any such matters

"But", we added, "if you separate from your old church and come over to us we will expect to put a preacher there. Are you willing for that or will you beat him as you did this one and that one a few months ago?" They replied that they were anxious to have both a preacher and a teacher come there; that they were tired of the darkness and wanted the light. The result of the conversation was that I told them to settle the legal questions, separation from their old community, etc. and we would do our best to find a preacher for them. Could I do any less? Yet in giving this answer I found myself confronted by two difficulties. The first was that of the man who could go there. The village is usually counted as belonging to our field, though the language is very nearly that of the mountains. I have no man who knows that language so as to take hold of so important a position. I must turn to my brethren in the other Mission and ask them to find me a good man. But I cannot blame them if they tell me that their men are all employed and that they have no one to spare. If our field were all one we could crowd a little here and there and put a good preacher into Elkosh. But as it is, the finding of such a man will be a difficult matter. The second difficulty that confronts me is the question of salary. We are now paying out all the money we dare under the present limit of appropriations. If I succeed in getting

a man from the other Mission, how can I pay his salary? Were the two fields united this question would right itself, as such a preacher would simply be changing his place of labor without any change in his salary. Shall I tell our Presbyterian brethren to reckon Elkosh as in their field, they to find the man and salary and take all responsibility? That process would soon reduce our field to the city itself. I do not know that I have made the matter clear to you, but I hope at least that you see that there is a real difficulty. And the difficulty is all the more real and delicate since it involves the relations of two different Boards. We are constantly in danger of stepping on one another's toes in our eagerness to press forward to the Lord's work here. We have not quarreled yet, nor do we intend to. But I hope that for our peace of mind you will soon decide to unite this field under one Board or the other.

I have written to Mardin Station that they may, if they wish, give a new expression of their judgment and wishes in the case.

Allow me to ask you a question in regard to appropriations. You know I am here engaged in a lawsuit which will as we hope give us an open door to Tel Kafe and through that to other villages. Indeed the condition there is now so favorable that we (Mr. Andrus and myself) put a preacher in Tel Kafe. He reports that scholars come to him and that he has good congregations on Sabbath. Now must his salary come

out of the amount, already too small, that has been allowed to Mardin Station this year? If so, I fear the Station will tell me to stop the work in Tel Kafe for lack of funds, and thus all our exertions in connection with the lawsuit and all our endeavors to enter that village will prove to have been worse than useless. And when we find it necessary to put a preacher into Elkosh, must his salary be drawn also from that same small fund at Mardin? Will not the Station tell me to draw back my hand from Elkosh? But it seems to me the Lord's hand, not ours, is opening these villages. And when we make up estimates for next year, must the plan of retrenchment operate here also? I was sent here to take charge of the work in Mosul and the region about. But it does not seem to me wise a right that I should stay here except on the condition of active work in the villages. Please let me know if the work in Mosul is to be retrenched from year to year without any opportunity to grow. If so, I must seriously consider the question of retiring from this field and perhaps from the work altogether.

I never saw the Mosul church in a better condition than it is at present. They are united and earnest, looking out eagerly into the region beyond. I understand they intend to send you a letter on the subject. Yours respectfully,

(We start the 11th for Mardin.)

John A. Sinclair.

Mosul
Filed May 7, '91
June 10.

Mardin, June 30th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir.

Your letter of Apr. 24th reached me while on a tour, and I was glad to hear from you again. Your friendly letters, showing a personal interest in our work, are highly prized by us all.

You express the wish that my statement of expenses and value of property etc. had been submitted to my associates in Mardin for their knowledge and approval. Allow me to say that I hardly see how that could be done. All estimates connected with our work had already been approved by the Station and are the basis of our work this present year. All estimates and values concerning the work of our Presbyterian brethren could be known only by reference to their records, records to which none of my associates had access. However, Mr. Andrus' visit to Mosul gave him an opportunity to consult the same records, and you will observe that the figures he gives are practically identical with those in my letter. I suppose his letter will answer the purpose of Station approval.

We are rejoicing in the signs of the increased prosperity of the Board, and are still hoping to hear that you will be able to take hold of Mosul Station as a united work. In a recent letter from Richard

writes that he thinks the question of residences is a very serious one, as he does not think that missionaries ought to live in Mosul in native houses. That agrees with the opinion that I have often expressed, that our living in rented houses in Mosul is the best possible proof of our ability to stand that climate. I feel every year that we are running a risk in going into that rented house. And I long for the day when we will have a pleasant, sunny, well-arranged house in which to make our home.

Mardin Station approved our request for leave of absence for a visit to the U.S., and forwarded the request to the Annual Meeting, where, I suppose, it will be acted upon and forwarded to you. We propose to leave Mardin next spring to make this visit.

Reports from Mosul are good. The congregation seems to be earnest in the work, and opposition in the villages is still continued, both good signs. We are looking with much interest at this work that promises to open up among the Yezidees. May the Lord guide all events to His glory, and to the good of that people. Mosul is a natural center for any work among them, as their religious center is in the mountains, only a few hours away.

I suppose other members of the Station have told

you of the discontent that had arisen in the church of Karadah, and of the reasons that led to our cutting off all aid from them for the present. At the request of the Station I made a tour to that region with the purpose of learning more exactly the causes of their trouble, and applying the necessary remedy. As there was no opportunity of calling the men together into meetings of any kind during the week, owing to the press of work in the fields, I followed them one by one to the fields and wherever I could get hold of them. In this way I was able to have long talks with each one and as a result of it all I told them as follows. "According to your own showing a subscription list amounting to one-half of your tithes would enable you without outside aid to support a pastor, a boys' school, and a girls' school, and leave a balance for incidental expenses. If this is the case, of course you cannot expect outside aid to be given when so many nations are still deprived of the Gospel." I also advised them to turn first of all to the Lord for a fresh baptism of the Spirit. "This will open your hearts so that you will have more love one for another. It will open your mouths to speak to your friends and to the dwellers in other villages concerning this Gospel of Christ. It will open your pockets so that you will give freely to support the work of the Gospel." That church has

before it a wide door of usefulness if only it would enter and do the work of the Lord.

While our Station were discussing estimates and planning how we could meet the large deficit I offered to resign and go home if my salary could thus be saved for Native Agency and Education. My associates replied that we had no assurance that ~~either~~ if the amount of my salary thus saved would be allowed to Mardin Station for use in the work. Also that if the number of native helpers were increased we would need to call for more missionaries to look after them, rather than send one of our number home. Thus they persuaded me to withdraw my resignation for the present. But if the present plan of retrenchment is carried much further, it seems to me that some one of us must sacrifice himself for the good of the work. And much as I would love to remain in this work I still hold myself willing to resign and go home on condition that the amount of my salary be credited to Native Agency and Education in Mardin and Moul fields. May the Lord avert any such necessity.

With kindest regards,

Yours respectfully,

John A. Ainslie.

Received June 25
Rec'd July 23

Mosul Turkey
Nov. 4th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir.

Yours of July 29th reached me in Mardin and I delayed answering at that time, hoping to give you some news of the work in this region. But first, allow me to express the thanks of my wife and myself to the Prudential Committee for their permission so promptly granted, giving us leave to visit the United States. Your words of recognition of the fidelity of our service, etc. were very cheering. We are glad to have been able to do and bear all that we have in the Master's service. We only regret that we have not been more faithful, and improved our opportunities more fully.

We came a little earlier than usual this year, as the season seemed to demand it. And we were anxious to get here as early as possible in order that we might do all we could before we leave in the Spring. Mr. McFarell and his family reached here the same day we did, a few hours in advance of us.

Soon after our arrival Mr. McFarell showed me a letter from their Board in which they stated that they were ready to transfer me and the helpers under my care to their missionary force, if the Am. Board would consent. They intend under these conditions to join our present work and their Mountain Station into a united work, a separate station.

Since this word has been sent here I suppose the Am. Board

has had due notice and has taken definite action long before this.

The work in the city is in good condition. The preacher has done faithful work this past year and the congregation show their love and confidence in many ways. There has been a little confusion in regard to teachers for the schools but we hope this is now a thing of the past. The villages are open to us, but the Papists are hindering us all they can. The case which we have been pushing in the Court has been decided in our favor, but the defendants are trying to find some flaw that will enable them to reverse the judgment. I have not yet been out into the field, but hope to go before long. Then I can give you more definite news of the state of the work.

Miss. Pratt came down with us this fall to work among the women of Mosul this winter. We are glad to have her assistance in this work. We are all in usual health, except that the children are troubled with ophthalmia. The care of them takes the mother's strength and time.

With sincere regards,

Yours respectfully,

John A. Amalie.

Mosul
Recd Dec. 9.
Nov. 4. 91.

Mosul, Turkey
Dec. 25th 1891.

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir.

Since writing my letter to you of date Nov. 4th I have received no word of any kind from you. We have all been hoping that the American Board would give a definite answer in regard to the occupation of Mosul station with its proposed boundary. You are aware that the Oroomiah missionaries are now in the city and that this is their third year here. They came here in the first instance by tacit permission of Mardin Station, thinking that perhaps Mosul might be used as a center of work for this part of the mountains. After a short trial they came to the conclusion that their "Mountain Station" field could be worked from this center more advantageously than from any other. They then came to visit us at Mardin and to talk over the matter. After a full discussion we drew up a paper in which it was proposed to join the Mosul work to that of the Mountain Station, the combined work to be taken in charge by one of the two Boards concerned. This paper was approved by both Missions and in due course of time reached the Boards with whom rests the final decision. The Presbyterian Board has taken action, proposing to assume the care of the work as proposed. They also propose to enrol me

among their missionaries, taking it for granted that I will seek release from my connection with the American Board and will remain in Mosul. I do not think you will misunderstand me when I say that it is my purpose to remain in Mosul if possible, even if it should be at the cost of severing my connection with the American Board. I would much prefer retaining my connection both with the American Board and with the work in Mosul. But if it comes to a choice between the two, I expect to leave the former and cling to the latter. All the time that this question is under discussion by the Boards at home, our Oroomiah friends have been standing on one foot, not knowing whether they would be asked to stay or quietly told to leave. There has been some unavoidable friction resulting from the work of two Boards meeting thus in this city, though we have tried on both sides to reduce that friction to the minimum. We have only the kindest feelings toward each other. Yet we all feel that the sooner this question is settled the better for the work in every respect. And I find an additional reason for requesting a speedy settlement of this question, in the fact that my family and myself expect to come to America next Spring. The work in the city and the villages needs a missionary's hand continually upon it. All last summer when I was in Mardin I kept up a constant correspondence with the workers here, suggesting, correcting, guiding as well as I could from

a distance. Next summer, and in fact during a period of about a year and a half, there is no one who can care for this work as it needs. Mr. McCowell will not feel at liberty to interfere in the work of another Board. My associates at Mardin have enough to do in that part of the field, without attempting to pick up the threads of this work. If the American Board could only give an answer to the proposition of the Presbyterian Board (which I suppose has been made to you in due form) then we would all know what to do. I ask you to bring this matter as soon as possible to the attention of the Prudential Committee, that a definite answer may reach us before we leave.

Mr. McCowell has very kindly allowed one of the preachers under his charge, one of the best men in the field, to labor for a few months at least in El Kafe. The seekers after truth in that village are greatly encouraged and the Papist priests have outdone themselves in attempts to hinder the progress of the Gospel in the village. I hope for large results in that village this winter. The schools in the city are prospering, and we see other encouraging signs. We desire most earnestly the blessing of the Spirit upon all our field that He may bless the seed sown.

The day is rainy and gloomy, as far as possible from the cheery Christmas time you are no doubt enjoying.

Yours respectfully,

John A. Sinclair.

Mosul, Dec. 25-1891

Rec'd Jan. 25-'92

Mosul, Turkey
Jan. 7th 1892.

To The Prudential Committee of the American Board.

Dear Brethren.

Ten years and more it has been our privilege to labor under your direction in this part of our Master's vineyard. But in the providence of God you have been led to pass over the management of the work in Mosul into the hands of the Presbyterian Board. And since we desire to remain in connection with the work at Mosul we must seek release from our connection with the American Board in order that we may enter the service of the Presbyterian Board in this field. We ask you therefore to accept the resignation of Mrs. Sinclie and myself as missionaries of the American Board, such resignation to take effect

Yours respectfully
John A. Sinclie.

Mosul, Jan. 7. 1892.
Rec'd Feb. 9.

Mosul, Turkey
Jan. 7th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.,
Sec'y. of the American Board.

Dear Sir.

Your letter of Nov. 23rd was addressed to me at Mardin and was thus delayed a week in reaching me. But I received it by last post and we were much saddened by the action of the Prudential Committee by which this field is transferred to the care of the Presbyterian Board. We had long ago put the matter in our Father's hands, and are expecting to follow His leadings. But we are very sorry indeed to sever our connection with the loved and honored American Board.

Following your suggestion, and in accordance with what I wrote you in my letter of Dec. 25th, I enclose the resignation of myself and wife. But I have left a blank after the words "to take effect", as we do not feel competent to decide the time. You will remember that you have given us permission to return to the U. S. this spring for a vacation. We have been in this field now upwards of ten years and feel the need of rest. Drs. Thom of Mardin and Dr. Richard of Mosul both recommend a vacation. For these and other reasons we would not wish to have our plans for a vacation broken up by our transfer from one Board to another.

Therefore I ask you to insert in my resignation such a date as seems to you best in view of the circumstances. It makes no difference to us personally whether the resignation takes effect before or after our arrival in America, only I did not wish by my arbitrary insertion of a date to complicate the accounts of our expenses in coming home, or any other details of accounts.

Please let us know as soon as you can what date has been decided upon, that we may know to what Board we are responsible.

I am writing today to the Secretary of the Presbyterian Board asking to enter the service of that Board. But the date of our entering that service must be conditioned on the date at which this resignation of mine takes effect. Therefore I ask you to correspond with him that there may be no confusion in our relations with the two Boards.

I do not know who will settle the time of the transference of the native laborers, but would propose that they remain under the care of the American Board until May 1st, the beginning of the fiscal year of the Presbyterian Board.

Yours respectfully
John A. Ainslie.

Recd, Feb. 1st, 1875.
Rec'd Feb. 9.

Mosul, Turkey.
Feb. 9th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, C. C.

Dear Sir.

Yours of Dec. 9th seems to have been delayed on the road, but it was none the less acceptable when we received it. I thank you for the ample provision you have made for my salary for six months.

We have not yet received word of the date of the transfer of this work to the care of the Pres. Board, but doubtless a letter is now on the way. I hope you received my letter of Jan. 7th containing our resignation and asking you to arrange with the Pres. Board as to date of transfer for us and for the helpers. I am sorry to report that the helpers (some of them) are dissatisfied with their salaries, and last night a committee of the church here came to my study to tell me that since we did not see best to give them more help toward the salaries, they (the church) would dispense with any help from the Board.

I still hope that they will repent of this action, and that they will return to work with us in love. But it saddens me to think that after all these years of work in Mosul, the best men of the church should come to me with such a message. They cannot carry on all the branches of the work in the city as it is now organized, but they will

probably curtail here and there, reducing the number of schools, and thus greatly injuring the work. But when I anticipate thus great injury to the work, my good wife tells me that "they cannot injure the work. It is the Lord's work and He will protect it."

You will be interested to know that for more than two months I have been holding Sab. evening meetings in another part of the city. Sometimes 30 and 40 have attended these meetings, mostly Papists. I have especially rejoiced in the fact that those who attend are mostly young men, and they pay close attention to the lesson. The priests forbid them and threaten them, but with little effect.

My case against the priests et al. in Tel Kaf has come up for a new trial and the former decision was sustained, viz. that they should be imprisoned five days, that they pay me my expenses in the suit, besides certain fines which were imposed on them for contempt of court. The defendants are doubtful whether it is best to appeal the case to Bagdad.

I was absent 16 days in January on a tour through the south-eastern part of our field. The Christian population there is small and the fact that a great part of the people of that region speak Turkish hindered my doing much with them.

We are all in usual health.

Yours respectfully
John A. Amslie.

Rec'd Feb. 7, 1872
Filed Mar. 04.

Mardin, Turkey
May 7th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

Your letters of Feb. 9th & 17th and Mch. 16th have come in quick succession and I have not had time in the hurry of packing and coming to Mardin to attend to answering them as I should. I turned over all accounts of the native helpers to Mr. McFarell, the missionary in charge, having paid everything to Apr. 30th. The rent of our house there expired at the same time and will be a charge on the Am. Board only to that date. Our own salary will cease on date of our leaving Mardin, which we now plan to do the 19th inst. I understand that our expenses to America will be charged to the Am. Board, and as to our expenses while there of course the two Boards will arrange between them. I hope to have an opportunity of calling on you at Boston, but of course will wait for word from you. We now expect to land in New York, but may change our plans and land at Boston. If you have any suggestions to offer as to a visit to the rooms of the Am. Board or anything else, you could likely find us by a letter addressed to London. We now hope to reach America in the early part of July.

We heard at one time that you were planning to visit these parts and might perhaps even visit Mardin. But later reports

contradict this and we shall push on without waiting for Annual Meeting.

Our victory in the lawsuit with the priests was indeed complete and we hope will be a means of opening many doors to the preaching of the Gospel. When I left Moul the priests had given notice of an appeal to a higher court, but the time allowed for making such appeal had almost expired.

During the last days of my stay in Moul the Presbytery of that region gathered in the city and I had an opportunity of seeing the helpers of that part of the field. I was much pained to see the grasping spirit that showed itself in several of them. They are drawing salaries that are much larger than those paid to the same class of men in our Mardin field. Yet they had evidently come to the meeting with the intention of demanding an increase of salaries, saying that they would leave the work if we did not grant what they asked. This spirit spread to a few of the helpers under my charge, but I answered them that no increase would be made until after the transfer. I think that a firm hand held over all these helpers for a few months would soon cure the impatience of those who have the good of the work at heart, while it might drive out worthless men.

With regard to all, Yours respectfully

John A. Sinclair.

Mardin, Mar. 7. 1892.
Rec'd Prsbyc. N.Y.

من الموصل ١٥ نيسان سنة ١٨٩٣ الى بوسطن

حضرات الاماجد اخوتنا بالرب اعضاء البورد الجمهوري الامركي الكرام

عب السلام الروحي اننا نشكر افضالكم لانكم لم تنسوا مدينتنا من وقتٍ الى وقتٍ كنتم تفتكرون بها بوسائط مناسبة ان كان بمساعدة الدراهم او بارسال المرسلين فلا نقدر ننسى احسانكم معنا وانعاب المرسلين كلما ننظر الى قبور الاولين وغيرة المتاخرين .

ولكننا نحن ممنونين لكم على نوعٍ خصوصي لاجل تخصيصكم لمدينتنا مرسلنا المحبوب مستر انزلي الذي لا نقدر ننسى اتعابهُ معنا لانهُ بينما كانت كنيستنا زمانا طويلاً متروكة من وجود المرسلين وحتى الخدام الوطنيين وكنا في احوال غير جيدة اتانا المرسل مستر انزلي الذي بغيرتهِ مدة ستت سنين تصلحت احوال كنيستنا الروحية وتناسبت امورنا الدينية . ان كانَ داخل الكنيسة او المدارس او خارجًا في القرى . وبما انهُ المرسل الذي خدم في حقل الموصل جملة سنين متواصلة باجتهاد وعلى يدهِ تجددت احوال كنيستنا وتحسن الشغل في القرى المجاورة وصارة الموصل مركزًا فبكل سرورٍ نعدهُ مرسلنا الاول مع الممنونية لهُ .

وكذلك نحن ممنونين للست قرينتهِ مسس انزلي على شغلها فيما بين نساء الكنيسة وذلك بزيارتها وادارتها اجتماعات النساء وفي قدوتها الحسنة

فبناءً على ما تقدم نحب باشباقٍ رجوعهما الينا بعد زيارتهما الوطن ليكملا ما قد بدَيا بهِ وبذلك نكون لكم ولهما غايةً ممنونين

فنطلب من الرب ان يبارك حياتكم ويرشدكم لارسال كذا مرسلين مفيدين لشغل الرب في بلادٍ بعيدة عنكم . هذا والرب يحفظكم لمجد اسمهِ ودمتم عزًا

من طرف مجلس الكنيسة
الانجيلية في الموصل
اسيا يوسف

Rec'd from Rev. J. A. Ainslie
June 2. 1892.

428 W. College St.

Rochester, Minnesota.

Sept. 14th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir.

When I passed through Boston Aug. 22d-23d I was sorry not to meet you. I had anticipated much pleasure in talking with you about the work in Mardin & Mosul.

Would you kindly tell me just what arrangement has been made between you and the Per. Board in regard to the support of myself and family while in this country? How long am I to be under the care of the Am. Board? And at what salary? From what date does such salary begin? I suppose I draw it monthly from Mr. Ward.

I have told Dr. Hitchcock the Dist. Sec. in Chicago that I hope to begin lecturing among the churches Nov. 1st. Did I do right to place myself under his direction?

Does the Board expect me to be present at the Annual Meeting in Chicago Oct. 4th?

Excuse my asking so many questions. Yours respectfully,

John A. Amslie

Rochester Sept. 14. '92.

Rec'd Sept. 19.

Oak Park, Ill.
Oct. 5th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Dear Sir.

Yours of the 13th ult. has been in my hands some time. You ask what amt. of salary will be necessary for us while in this country. Mrs. Ainslie and I have talked over the matter very carefully and have asked information from others. We have three children in our family. We are not yet certain where we will locate as there seem to be no houses at Rochester, the place first proposed. But it has seemed to us that we ought to live on $100. a month for the six months that we will be under the care of the Am. Board. I do not think we can meet our expenses with less than this, and hope we shall not need more.

Yours respectfully
John A. Ainslie.

Oak Park, Oct. 3 1892

Filed Oct. 11

Rochester, Minn.
Oct. 28th 1892.

Rev. Judson Smith, C. C.

Dear Sir.

Yours of the 14th & the 19th are at hand. Many thanks for your prompt attention to our request. We think that very likely we will be in Beloit, Wis. this winter, but are not yet certain. We are all well and enjoying our visits here and there.

Yours respectfully,
John A. Sinclair.

Rochester, Oct. 28, 1892.
Rec'd Nov. 2.

Rev. Judson Smith, C. C.

21

Ans'd. 10-21-96

Mosul, Turkey in Asia,
Sept. 14th 1896.

Mr. J. L. Barton:

Dear Friend:

I know you have nothing to do. Mission Secretaries never do. Now if you were a missionary in Turkey, with tours and salaries & Annual Meetings to attend to, (and good cakes to eat) I would know you were busy & out of mischief.

You seem a long way off, especially since we are so thoroughly cut off from Mardin. We have spent the whole summer in Mosul this year, & did not find it so bad as we feared. I think 97° was the highest the mercury recorded in our room. But it would have been a good deal higher than that if we had not taken particular pains to sprinkle the floors &c. Now we are wondering how much rain the Turkish Govt.

will allow us to do this winter. I a
expecting a grand victory for right & truth
though I cannot see how it will come a
The Lord can do a good deal more than
give Him credit for.

I want you to do two little things f
me. 1) The editors of Mission Gazetting
sending two copies to my address (under sepa
wrappers). If they will stop one, it will s
them some postage, & I am very glad to p
one. Please give them my thanks for one.
2) I have tried three & four times to p
copy of Pilgrim Almanac Cong. Pub. Soc. for 1896. It se
to lose in the mail every time. Will you
kind enough to see that a copy is sent
by registered mail? # I send you all th
U.S. stamps I have. If not enough, let
know & I will get more & send you.

Yours truly,
John S. Ainslie

John S. Ainslie, Thomas, Indiana.
Oct. 14, 1896

If 1897 is ready, let them send one also.

Rev. John A. Ainslie, 22

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-27-97
Ans'd

Mosul, Dec. 24 1896.

Dear Mr. Barton;

Your note of Oct. 22 was on my desk when I returned from a tour. Many thanks for your kindness in looking up the various items of business. I am sorry the Pilgrim Almanac has stopped publication.

Yes, sir, we propose to stay in or near Mosul, year in and year out, if only the Turkish Govt. will allow it. We are pretty well cooked now, so that heat does not hurt us. I suppose these Catholics would say that we are getting ready for our future state. It is wonderful, how the Catholics hate us here. They are doing all they can to turn out our helpers, and they say quite openly that they propose to get us out, too. But they know nothing about our Rock. With regards to all,

Yours truly,

John A. Ainslie

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-6-97
Ans'd 6

Mosul, Turkey in Asia.
November 3 1897.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,
1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.,

Dear Friend.

We have received news today that the Presbyterian Board have decided to abandon Mosul. They advise Mrs. Ainslie and myself to apply to the American Board for re-appointment. My own impulse is in that direction, as in that way I can hope to still continue in the work in Mosul. I understand that the Presbyterian Board offer to you the property here, and control of the work in this field. If you should thus transfer the station, I would hope to remain a member of this Mosul station under your care. If not, then perhaps we might be admitted again to Mardin Station, to work here a part of the year as an outstation. Knowing the language and people and field, as I do, I hope ~~my~~ our work here would not be entirely without value. If, however, you are not able, or do not see it best to take up the work here or to accept us as missionaries of the American Board, please let us know, that we may plan for returning to America. I want to do what the Lord sees best for us.

With regards to all friends there,

Yours respectfully,
John A. Ainslie.

P.S. On looking over my letter I see it is not a formal application. I leave it to you to bring the matter formally before the Prudential Committee, if you see fit. It may be that you know of some other station where we could be useful. If so, please advise us, as we must settle the question soon.

Yours as ever,

John A. Aitchie.

Mosul, Nov. 3, '97

9

Mosul, Turkey in Asia,
Jan. 15th. 1898.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-21-98
Ans'd 28

24

Rev. J. L. Barton, D. D.,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Friend;

Your kind letter of Dec. 7th. is just at hand. Thank you very much for telling us so promptly just what the decision of your Board is. I can easily see that it was not possible for you to take up this field, or to take us again into the ranks. We had heard just the week before from our Board, giving the same decision, viz., that you could not take the field or ourselves.

It is a difficult question before us, what we are to do at home. When we first came to Mardin, under the Am. Board, we promised to work in the field for life. We have been here now nearly 17 years, and have thoroughly grown out of American life and ways. The progressive (?) churches at home do not want a man who has grown gray on mission ground and who cannot easily dance to the tune of the nineteenth century. And besides this, I would much rather be in mission work. I have by hard study gotten a good knowledge of the Arabic, so that it is now much easier for me to preach in Arabic than in English. I do not wish to lose all this labour. I know there are in the U.S. several thousands of people who have gone from this country, who speak Arabic, and have learned but little English. I do not know that there are many of these in Boston, but have heard of them in New York, Chicago, St. Paul and Minneapolis. I can go among these people and work much more effectually than a city missionary who knows only English. May I ask you to give my name to any who may be interested in this line of

work, and tell them that I am ready to work in any place that the Lord may point out to me. As these people are mostly gathered in the large cities, I have thought that I might also teach Arabic in a university, if it is wanted. I have a good beginning in Modern Syriac, though I do not feel free in it, yet.

I know that you have plenty to do in your office, but you may have an opportunity some time to speak a word for me, and so help me to get into the right place.

We expect to leave some time in April, going down the river to the Persian gulf, and so around to Suez, etc. That will save us a long journey by caravan, mahofias, etc., though it may take a few days more time to get to the Mediterranean.

I am very sorry indeed that the collections in all the churches for the foreign work are decreasing these last years. I cannot understand their lack of interest.

With kind regards to Mrs. Barton from Mrs. Ainslie and myself,

Yours truly,

John A. Ainslie.

Mosul, Jan. 15, 98

5-20-98

Mosul, Turkey in Asia.
Apr. 13 1898.

Rev. J. L. Barton, D.D.,

Dear Friend:

Your good letter of March 1 is just received. I thank you very much for your kind words of sympathy and offers of help to find work at home. I still feel that the way must open for me to get back to this field, though I cannot tell how. A letter just received from Mr. Speer, our Secretary, intimates that they still hope that you will take the work in Mosul and the plain. That is the work that we have had in mind all along. It is not a large field or expensive. Outside of missionary salaries and expenses, the work in the city & vicinity calls for only about 150 liras a year. If the field of Bohtan (near Jezirat) be added, as it is close to both Mardin & Mosul, it would need perhaps 100 liras. But the language of Bohtan is Syriac, the same as Oroomiah.

I will not trouble you with a long letter. We expect to leave next week, & reach N. York in July. If you learn that there is a chance to put a new man in at Mardin or anywhere in this Arabic field, consider me a candidate for the honor.

Our address in London (if you need it) is Foreign Missions Club,
29-35 City Road,
London, E. C.

Yours truly,
John A. Sinclair.

Mosul, Apr. 13, 98

Rev. Q. P. Allen

26 — 81

Harpoot Apr 2, 90

Dear Dr. Smith

Mrs Allen desires me to apologize for the appearance of her letter. She can use only her left hand on a Hall Type writer, the manipulation of wh is difficult. I have made enquiries of Mr. Swett about some kind of type writer that she can use more easily.

Mrs Allen says: "I shall not trouble Dr. S. with any more letters at present as I am going off to Van."

I am quite glad she is able to write, for I dont see ~~when~~ as I shall find time at present.

We are glad to see that contributions are increasing rather than diminishing. With kind regards,

I remain as ever
Sincerely yours
C. P. Allen

S

Rev. O. P. Allen
Harpoot. April 2. 1890
Rec'd April 25

Van. Turkey
Aug. 6. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

You will see by Dr. Raynold's letter that we have been unable to hold an annual meeting this year. Our meeting was appointed for July 28. which was favored by all the stations. Thinking that Mrs Allen's health would be improved by the change and journey, we set out from Harpoot June 4th, and, having spent two days en route at Bitlis, arrived here June 21. It is our purpose to remain here during this month and return to Harpoot in Sept. By making the return journey after the heat of the summer is past, I hope that Mrs Allen's health will be so much improved that she will be able to remain at our station and do more or less missionary work in the years to come.

The coming of our daughter Annie will be a great relief and help

to her Mother. I desire to thank the Committee for their kindness in aiding our daughter to come to us. I am sure she will try to make herself useful in our work in whatever way she can. Our son Herbert purposes to return with us to Harpoot and go on from there to America to take a Theological Course. His purpose is to return here or to any part of the field where he may be needed. When he came to us he had very different thoughts and plans for life, but while at Harpoot an entire change of purpose came about and he resolved to give his life to mission service. This has been a source of great joy to us. I hope with his knowledge of the language and of the people he will be able to do a good work in Turkey. "In place of the fathers shall be the children". It is gratifying as we look at all three of the missions in Turkey to see how many missionary children have taken up the work in which their parents have spent their lives.

I attended the Annual meeting in this city in 1880. During my present visit here I am more & more impressed with the magnitude of the work to be done in this city and in the Oran field. A beginning has been made in the field outside the city, but it is only a beginning & the same may be said for the city itself. I do not need to speak of the extent and needs of this mission field. That has been fully stated in former years by Dr. Raynolds. It seems to me that there should eventually be a force of at least three missionaries with their families & three single ladies for the carrying on of a successful work in this field. As a first step a good substantial place of worship should be put up in the garden part of the city. Dr. Raynolds has written about this in his letter to you. I regard this as of first importance to the success of the work in the city & in this mission field. The part which can be given by the brethren is small but they are few in number. I think it

is true that where there is an established and able congregation that they ought to bear the greater part of the expense, but I remember quite well that in the beginning of the work in Harpoot, Diarbekir, Arabkir Malatia & other large places, the expense of putting up the first buildings was mostly from outside the native community.

I hope therefore that the Com. will give favorable consideration to the estimate for a church building in the Van estimate as well as to that for a suitable building for the girls' school.

I think nothing need be said with regard to the Harpoot estimates. The regular estimates are one lira less than the limit assigned for our station. I hope the Board may be so prospered that you will feel authorized to grant the contingent estimates also.

We regret that no meeting is to be held this year, as there are questions wh need consideration, but it is plainly out of the question now.

With kindest regards. I remain

Sincerely Yours C. P. Allen

Cong. Ch. C. P. Allen
Rec'd Aug. 30

Van. Aug 12. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

Dear doctor Smith

I wrote you last week with the appropriations, but omitted one or two matters of which I will write today.

I have many times in past years thought that the plan; adopted with regard to our mission, of fixing a certain sum or certain proportion of a fixed sum for each station, does not seem to be a suitable arrangement for such a mission field as this of Van.

It is quite plain that not much work could be done outside the city ~~for~~ during the past few years on account of the lack of missionary and native laborers. A good beginning has been made in the city however. The intense prejudice and hostility of past years is disappearing. The way is opening for a greater work.

In the surrounding region there are few places occupied as yet, others should be entered as soon as suitable men can

be secured. At first Theological Seminary graduates are not needed to go into these villages. In fact we cannot get them, even if any were willing to go into these obscure places. ~~villages~~. Uneducated men with a practical knowledge of Christian doctrine and experience can be the pioneers.

For the successful prosecution of this work there must be for a time more & more expended each year. For this reason it seems to me that Van Station ought not to be limited to a certain proportion of a fixed sum.

We have had the pleasure of a visit from Mr. Coan and Dr. Wishard of the Western Persia Mission, who came expecting to be present at our Annual Meeting. We had meetings for two days for reading reports from the Stations and listened to a report of a Conference, which Messrs Coan & Wishard had with the Mardin Station, regarding the occupation of Mosul as a centre for conducting the work among the Nestorians in the

mountains & region East of the Tigris.

The question of Evangelical work in Russia would have had a prominent place in our Annual meeting. I hope that letters from Erzrum and information which Mr. Wm Chambers can give to the Committee, will enable you to advise whether it is best or not to continue our connection with the evangelistic work in Russia.

I hope that Mrs Allen's health will be improved by our journey and sojourn in Van. Thus far we have had much cooler weather here than we have in Harpoot. The lake baths are thought to be very beneficial. Since our arrival here the unfortunate riot occurred in Erzrum. Disturbances have occurred in various sections. Late reports speak of a bad state of things in the Moosh district which is directly on our route to Harpoot. We may be obliged to return via. Erzrum to avoid the disturbed province. This would make us 5 or 6 days extra journey, but in this

way we could meet our daughter who comes as far as Erzrum with Mr. Knapp. We shall probably leave Van about Sept. 10. Dr. Raynolds may go with us to Erzrum to meet Mr. & Mrs Greene.

No doubt Mr. Chambers can give you as full information as any one in our mission with regard to work in Russia. Recently a Swedish Missionary from Tiflis called on Dr. Parmelee at Trebizond. He wished to find Mr. Chambers, but he had already gone on to America. It seems that he has organized a Committee at Tiflis to manage missionary operations. They have yearly meetings, think it would be well for the Board to expend their aid through this Com. &c. No doubt Mr. Chambers will be able to give you all needed information as to this committee and whether it is advisable to commit money to them to expend in the work.

With kind regards, I remain—

Sincerely yours

C. P. Allen

Rec'd Sept. 9

Van. Turkey
Oct. 20. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Doctor Smith

The reply to your kind letter of July 2d informing me of the action of the Pru. Com. with reference to our daughter Annie, was anticipated in my letter to you of Aug 6. in which I expressed our thanks and appreciation of the kind consideration of the Com. in defraying her expenses to Harpoot.

By last mail I received your favor of Sept 3d. It is with the greatest pleasure that we learn that the appropriation for the Girls' School building has been made and that the W.B.M. become responsible for the money needed for that purpose. I feel confident that it will be a good investment which will yield a large return in the Lord's work in this field.

you give us hope also of aid for a church building. The longer I remain here the more I see the necessity for the building. If you have not given particular attention to the situation here, you can understand it pretty well from a picture of Van city & the Gardens (so called) in a Herald of 10 or 12 years ago. The town is walled, lying directly under the famous Van Rock & Castle. The Gardens begin near the walled town and extend for about three miles Eastward on the level plain between the lake and a high range of Mts on the South & East. The larger part of the Armenians live in the Gardens. Fine residences are built & are being built on many of the wide streets which are lined with shade trees of Willow & Poplar trees. The principal ones are also connected by narrower streets, many of these also lined with one or two rows of shade trees. Through nearly all these streets are water courses wh water the trees & supply the inhabitants

with an abundance ~~supply~~ of water. I have seen no city in Turkey like Van. Malatia with its water courses and Gardens comes nearest to it. Arabkir comes next.

"Van is peculiar in another respect. The majority of the inhabitants are Armenians. This naturally gives them an importance and influence which no other body of Armenians in any other city possesses. This city without question is one of the strongest supporters of the Armenian Church. The twelve Armenian Churches in the whole city show how strongly the Armenian Church holds its people in their old faith with its errors & superstitions as well. Among the younger men there is more freedom of thought and, as I hear, much inclination to scepticism & infidelity. The women on the other hand are quite under the influence of their priests who are assiduous in their efforts to hold the people & prevent their coming under the influence of Evangelical teaching.

I am glad to say that here & there we find priests who seem to be enlightened and are favorable to Evangelical effort among their people. From all I hear there must have been a great change in the attitude of the people from the bitter hostility of 20 & 25 years ago. I recently spent some days at the celebrated Varak Vank (Monastery). The Vartabeds of this monastery received me with the greatest cordiality. The former head of this establishment was a man to whom all the Armenian nation look up with great respect. He is known as Krimean Vartabed. He has labored honestly and earnestly for the good of his nation. The Turkish Govt. is so afraid of his influence with the Armenians of this region that they prefer to give him a pension at Constantinople rather than trust him to live here.

To return to the subject of the church building. The walled town has a good substantial church building. The one now needed in the Gardens will be at least two miles from

that in the midst of the Armenian population. This will be the important centre as the people are more and more leaving the city and locating in the gardens. Most of the business is now done in the city, the people going in the morning & returning at evening. A few business centres have been started in the garden portion. These will grow in importance.

The mission premises and Boys & Girls schools are located at one side of the Gardens on the East. All the accommodation we now have for Sabbath services is the Boys' school room which is not large & filled with desks & seats can accommodate only a small audience. A good sized building at the place where we wish to build would no doubt, soon have a congregation very much larger than could be gathered here on the mission premises. This is a good location for the mission houses & schools. but not for a church. Large numbers could be reached at a central location who

would never think of coming so far as the mission houses to attend a meeting.

Miss Johnson set out for Oroomiah two weeks ago. We hope that the winter in Oroomiah, free from school care & work, will so far relieve her of her trouble, insomnia, that she will be able to resume her work here next year. Miss Ladd has taken charge of the school and will soon have the aid of our daughter Annie. With what Mrs Allen can do to help them we hope the school year will be a successful one. Dr, Raynolds set out for Van three weeks ago to accompany the new comers to Van. He spent several days at the Outstation Aganis two days journey from Van, several persons were examined for church membership, who will be received on his return as the party are to spend the coming Sab. at Aganis. They were to leave Erzrum on the 17th & arrive in Van on the 29th of this month.

Our daughter reports a delightful journey all the way with Mr & Mrs McCallum to Const. & thence with all three of the new missionary families to Erzrum from which place her last letter was written. She is somewhat disappointed in not going to her own home in Harpoot, but accepts the call here as of the Lord.

Our own stay here for a year we regard as a plain call of the Lord. The fact that there could be no Theological class at Harpoot before next Autumn made the plan of staying here more feasible. For the same reason the other brethren at Harpoot will be able to do more in the outstation work.

Late letters from Harpoot tell of an unusual amount of sickness in the city & region. Mr. Browne was ill & also his wife & one child. There were also many cases of sickness in the Girls' school. But you will learn all this direct no doubt.

You refer to difficulties which

"My sons" had on their journey from Trebizond. Herbert's friend & classmate, Mr. Ford Allen of Chicago, came out to travel & return with H. this autumn. They were very seriously troubled and insolently treated by the Turkish Mudir who compelled them to return to Trebizond. Often it happens that a petty official will give more annoyance than a higher officer would. They expected to return by a southern route, but on account of the lateness of the season and reports of Cholera they have gone via Tiflis, Batoum & Const. We have heard from them at Athens, where they were to depart today. You will see Herbert in Boston I presume by the end of nov. You may receive an intersessional mission note from Mr. Barton before that time recommending to the Prud. Com. the payment of Herbert's traveling expenses, or such part as seems right to the Com. in view of the fact that nearly the whole time he has been in the country he has spent in the service of the mission.

With kind regards, I remain

Sincerely Yours O. P. Allen

Rec'd Nov. 17, Date, Oct. 31

Van. Oct. 22° 1890

Dear Dr. Smith

Perhaps I ought to add a word or two ~~of explanation~~ in regard to the mission vote mentioned in my letter.

On account of having no annual meeting no one will be likely to write anything more than is stated in the vote.

Herbert's purpose in coming to Turkey to live with us for a time, was to study & travel with the view of devoting his life to literature. You have already learned of his entire change of purpose after coming to Harpoot. He began a much needed work for the numerous schools in Harpoot-field, but when called here by the mission, he felt it to be a call of duty to come, although to a smaller sphere of labor.

Had I the means I should gladly bear ~~the~~ his expense for traveling between the U.S. & the mission field and

shall now do so, of course, unless the Com. think it right to grant the expense or such part of it as they deem proper under the circumstances.

I remain
Sincerely yours
O. P. Allen

Wau, Oct. 27, 1890.
Rec'd Nov. 17.

Van. Turkey
Nov. 5. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

You have no doubt by this time learned by telegraph of the safe arrival of Mr. & Mrs Greene with our daughter. They have made the journey from Const. very comfortably. The delay of a week at Erzrum was a great advantage in the way of rest as well as affording the brethren an opportunity to confer with Dr. Raynolds in regard to mission matters.

Another two days rest at Agants gave Dr R. the opportunity to hold a communion service & admit 7 members who had been examined as he went to Erzrum.

They arrived in Van Oct. 28th It is certainly an occasion for rejoicing that this reinforcement, so long looked for, is actually on the ground. Mr. Greene's previous familiarity with the Turkish language and their study of Armenian the past

Van, Oct. 28, 1890.

year, will be of great advantage to them in getting into the work.
I find that our daughter remembers the language much more than I had supposed, so that she can be immediately useful in aiding Miss Ladd in the girls' school.

Mrs Bishop, who brot letters of introduction from yourself and Dr. Clark, has been with us for a few days. On the last Sabbath she interested the people by relating some facts which had come under her observation in Japan. I have never before known of a native congregation in Turkey being addressed by a lady. Dr. Raynolds interpreted for her, which made it seem a little different from direct address.
She shows a very great interest in all mission work. Dr. Raynolds accompanies her to Bitlis. Thence she goes to Erzrum & Trebizond on her way to England.

She may at another time take a tour through Asia Minor and visit other stations of the Missions

in Asiatic Turkey.

I am sorry to hear of some of our number at Harpoot that they have been ill, but last reports spoke of improvement. In your last letter you mentioned a telegraphic report of some 40 persons killed in Van. Perhaps I did not allude to it in my last letter. Suffice it to say it was a false report, I am happy to say. Such false reports do much harm by bringing discredit on many things which are true. All seems quiet here at present, altho' we are told that many Armenian young men of Van desire to make some demonstration which shall give emphasis to remonstrances made at the Capital, and draw the attention of European powers to the fact that nothing has yet been done to carry into effect the 61st article of the Berlin treaty.

With kind regards, I remain,

Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

Van, Nov. 5. 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 1.

Van, June 30th 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

The Annual meeting of the Eastern Turkey Mission began June 15th and closed on the 24th. You will see that the number present was small, but it has been a very pleasant and we believe profitable meeting.

I forward with this the Estimates for 1892. The minutes will probably reach you a week earlier than this letter. Perhaps a few items in the minutes and estimates should first be noticed.

The proposal of our Mardin brethren has already come before you, namely, to make Mosul a separate station and that their portion of the field be constituted a separate mission. They are fully persuaded that this arrangement will be for the best interests of the work and so we have given our assent to their proposition seeing no

Van, Nov. 5. 1890.

valid reason for urging their remaining with us. We regret separation from those with whom we have been so long and so pleasantly associated, but I am sure we shall still be one in that which is most essential. We shall rejoice with them if the plan, carried out, secures greater success for the missionary work.

We hope that the Pru. Com. will be able to meet the requests of Erzrum, Mardin and Van for several ladies whose aid is so much needed in schools and work for women. This necessity cannot be too strongly emphasized as it is evident that the best and permanent results cannot be realized without the education and evangelization of woman.

The prosecution of work in Russia, which now seems very hopeful, will doubtless claim the attention of the Committee. You are aware no doubt that missionaries are not allowed to enter Russian territory so that the work must be superintended by correspondence. The Erzrum brethren can give you all needed information in regard to their method of working that field and the promise of good results.

You will understand what the reduction

of estimates means in reference to the work when you see that many items for existing work are placed in the Contingent lists instead of in the regular estimates. It is work which we must not enter upon without some assurance that the expense can be met. We shall hope that some of the first items in the Contingents may be granted, especially for the Theo. Seminary and for Women's work. You will notice that the Contingent lists are large, exceeding the regular estimates by £969, which may be understood as the expression of what we desire rather than what we expect to receive.

All the stations would like to know as soon as possible whether they can hope that any of the Contingents asked will be granted. Some of these items relate to work for the coming winter which must be planned for and begun befor Winter sets in, in Oct. or Nov.

The Bitlis Station will inform you more particularly of the needs of that station. A few items may be noted.

1. All who are acquainted with the situation agree that a piece of land, adjoining & between Mr. Knapp's house and the School premises, is necessary

for the sake of the schools and as a site for needed Missionary residences. Three hundred liras has already been given by the Board for the purchase of the site but the owner refuses to sell at that price.

2. There is needed money also for two missionary houses.

3. Particulars with regard to £68, which should have been charged in some previous Semi An. Apr. has been or will be furnished by Mr. Cole.

4. A sum of £45 is asked as a grant to Mr. Knapp to meet, in part, the expense of litigation in regard to his house. The title has been disputed and after many years is decided in Mr. Knapp's favor.

5. £25 is placed in the contingent list of Erzrum for the completion of the site of the Boys school building. Mr. Richardson will explain the matter by letter.

A pleasant feature of the present meeting has been more or less social intercourse with native friends. One afternoon was given to a social gathering at Mr. Greene's house which was largely attended.

The words of the Scripture have been fulfilled: "In place of the fathers shall be the children". Four of those present are the children of missionaries. It certainly should commend the cause to friends at home that those who have grown up in missionary homes and know so much of the trials and difficulties of the work should be ready to give their lives to it.

It is very encouraging and gratifying to the older missionaries to see such a goodly company of young men and women preparing to continue the work which we must soon relinquish. The recent arrivals are a much needed and timely addition to our missionary force. Four of the ladies at this meeting are newly entering upon the work with youthful ardor and enthusiasm. We are happy in having with us also Mrs Allen and Mrs Knapp whose zeal for woman's welfare seems as strong as when they came out together 36 years ago. The spirit is willing though the flesh is weak.

The reports of the several stations and the statistics of the Tabular views are certainly cheering evidences of progress. We thank

God and take courage. At the same time, as we look over these wide fields, we are deeply impressed with the magnitude of the work yet to be done. In view of decreasing means we cannot but look forward with much anxiety to the future. The exodus of young men to America and the small number who are willing to remain to labor for their people causes discouragement and no little embarassment. This is a subject proposed for consideration at the next Annual meeting. We feel our need of light on the question as to the means to be used to secure an adequate and suitable force of native laborers.

We are encouraged by the grant of a few items of the contingent list and also for the $1800 for the necessities of the current year. We are assured that the Pru. Com. is doing and will do all in its power to supply the needed means. We on our part will do the best we can in the present circumstances, praying and trusting that the Lord of the harvest will raise up the laborers and furnish the means for their support,

so that advantage may be taken of present opportunities. "There are open doors in every part of Eastern Turkey which if not soon entered may be closed. It seems to be the present policy of the government to restrict our efforts in the educational line. At the same time the Ecclesiastics are earnest and vigilant to keep their people from leaving the national church. To forsake the church is loudly denounced as disloyalty to their nation. The national pride of the Armenians, with the national spirit rife among the young men, prejudice against Evangelistic effort on the part of some, and total indifference on the part of many, ignorance of what true religion is even among the educated, the superstition of the common people and their blind attachment to religious rites which quiet the conscience, and above all the natural inclination of man's heart, constitute an array of obstacles which, to human view, seem well nigh insurmountable. But we are sure that this work is God's and that in his own good time these hindrances will be taken out of the way or overcome. The picture, though it

has many shadows is relieved here and there by rays of light. Evidence is not wanting that the Gospel leaven is doing its work in these Oriental Churches. By means of the Bible & religious books in multitudes of homes, by evangelistic preaching and teaching in schools and churches, by the example and conversation of Christians, by children repeating at home what they learn at school, the light of the Gospel is surely spreading and the people are gradually coming to understand what true religion is, and what they ought to be as followers of Christ. When, by the influence of the Holy Spirit, their hearts are opened to receive the the truth which they are beginning to learn mentally, we may hope not only for a great accession to the Evangelical Churches, but also for a general reformation in the Eastern Churches.

We earnestly desire that our brethren and sisters in the home land unite with us in prayer that we and our co-laborers and all the churches may receive a baptism of the Holy Spirit and that thus the day of spiritual deliverance may soon come for all the people of this land. In behalf of the Mission.

O. O. Allen.

Mar. Herald Aug. 25. 1890.

Van. July 1st 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Congregational House
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

I send you by this mail one package containing Tabular views and in a second package several reports which I suppose you did not receive direct from the Stations. I suppose Mr. Greene will also have the minutes of the meeting ready for this mail and some letters. The estimates I will send by next mail as another copy must be completed before sending. With them I will enclose the letter to the Mission Rooms from the Annual meeting. The meeting was a very pleasant and profitable one. I only regret that a 2d delegate did not come from Harpoot and one from Mardin. The young missionaries feel the need of conference with the older missionaries. Fortunately the meeting will be at Harpoot next year

where we can have a larger meeting than at any other station.

You will see the action of the mission in regard to Miss Ladd's return to the U.S. next year. Miss L. read to me your last letter to her in reference to her return. There ~~can~~ need be no hindrance to her going next summer so far as the Girls' Boarding school is concerned. We cannot tell how Miss Johnson will be by that time, or whether she will be able to do anything more here. She is now in Const. & very likely this Summer's experience will determine whether she can return or not. Even if she does not return to work, Miss Kimball's purpose is to be here not long after Miss Ladd's departure and in one of her last letters she expressed the wish, for a time at least, to be in the school and not commence Medical work at once. She probably will not be able to do much in the medical line till Dr. R's return. Thus the school would be amply provided for. Of course a new teacher should come with Miss Kimball if one is not ready to come sooner. With kind regards—

Sincerely Yours O. P. Allen

Mary Lyon, Mt. Holyoke

Harpoot Oct. 14th 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith.

We left Van Aug. 31st in company with Dr. Raynolds. Mrs Allen, tho not at all strong, endured the journey pretty well. Her journey was made more comfortable on account of a change which I made in her Moffa (Pannier) so that it was nearly like a chair to sit in. A part of the road is mountainous and very rough and stony. On the Moosh plain we stopped one night at the village of Godere, where Moussa Bey committed, years ago, one of his most cruel outrages, roasting a man to death over a fire. Next morning we passed the spot where he wounded Dr. Raynolds and robbed him & Mr. Knapp.

Six days travel brought us to Mogoonk, an outstation of Bitlis field, where we were glad of a day for rest. Dr. R. preached at the noon service on the Sabbath. The preacher lives at Moosh only half an

hour distant. We were three days traveling over this great plain from end to end. As I saw the large number of Armenian villages, I could but rejoice that, now Bitlis station is reinforced, there will be more hope of reaching these many villages which until now have remained in so great darkness. One of the last Theo^l class is stationed at Moosh, where he seems to be earnestly at work. Three more students from Bitlis are in the present Theo^l class. The success of the work there, as elsewhere, depends much on the number and character of the native preachers. The lack of these in all our mission is a cause of serious difficulty wh gives us no little anxiety for the future.

Another wearisome six days travel brot us within a day's journey of Harpoot. Not being near a village we anticipated a day of entire rest, but we had no sooner finished breakfast than several brethren from a neighboring outstation appeared and I could not refuse their urgent request to go to their

village up the mountain for their noon service.

On Monday Sept 14th our day's journey was relieved by meeting a number of our missionary circle who came out 6 & 8 miles to welcome us. It was a great joy to us to enter our old home after our 16 months' absence, and this joy was the greater also on account of having with us our daughter Annie.

I am glad to find a Theo. class of ten men well started in their course of study, I trust they will meet all our expectations with regard to them.

You already know of course that Dr. Raynolds came to accompany Miss Bush to Van where she is to work for a time among the women. Her field for effort will be more limited in Van than Harpoot field, but it is a very important part of the work there which the missionaries have been unable to prosecute as they desired.

I am glad to say that the outlook at Van seems to me more hopeful than it was two years ago when Dr. R.

was working on single-handed. The harmony which was established the past winter, I hope will remain undisturbed. Mr. Greene I am sure will make every effort to cultivate good relations with the native brethren and friendly relations with all classes of the people. With a sufficient missionary force it will be easier to raise up a band of native helpers & teachers to carry on the work more aggressively. If an aggressive work is to be carried on in that region, of course Van must not be limited to the appropriations of past years. Otherwise the result will be disappointing. I hope that as soon as possible a commodious chapel will be secured at a central point in the garden part of the city.

I have not yet begun work in the Seminary. The arrangement, made while I was absent, to have a four months vacation from Dec. to April must be tried before we can be sure that it is the best plan for the seminary. I myself

have a good deal of doubt whether it will work as well as having a two months vacation in summer. This plan involves the continuous work of missionaries and students through the whole year. But we will wait the result of the trial. With kind regards from Mrs Allen & myself

Very sincerely yours

C. P. Allen

Harpoot. Oct. 14. 1891.

Rec'd Nov. 10. 1891.

Harpoot, Jan. 26. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith

Yours of Dec. 16, 1891, addressed to Mr. Barton, has been committed to me to make out the statements desired.

I enclose with this the tabulated statements in accordance with your request. The table includes all the items you suggested except (g) and I have added several which I thought might be of service to you.

In regard to the heading (g) we cannot think of any one whom we could put down under that heading. We can give the names of a number of men whose going abroad we did not approve and whose course in America was contrary to our judgment of what is for the greatest good of the work in Turkey. Of very few of them however could we say that they were "untrustworthy" men. Influenced by desire of gain, by ambitious motives or

by prejudice against the Missionaries and discontented with their manner of working, they have justified themselves in courses of action quite contrary to our judgment.

There are quite a number of young men studying in Theo^l Seminaries in the U.S. whom I hoped would remain and study in our Seminary here. They would no doubt have been better fitted to labor among their own people had they remained here. We cannot prevent their going nor hinder their entering Seminaries in the U.S. It would not be wise for us to hinder them even if we could however strongly we disapprove of their course. The evil, if it be such, may cure itself in course of time. There are about <u>ten</u> places in our <u>whole</u> mission to which an Armenian graduate of an American Seminary would accept a call. In the other two missions perhaps we might find 15 more. If this custom of going to America to study continues, where will the men find places if they come back? But there are and will be large numbers of places needing earnest devoted

laborers, at which these men returning from America would not look for a moment, neither would they be fitted to labor in such places even if they were willing to go to live in them.

Nearly all the large churches of Turkey have been supplied acceptably by men who have been educated in our Mission schools. It is a question whether those churches, which have had ministers educated abroad, have been as much benefitted as they would have been by the ministrations of men educated in Turkey. It remains to be seen what is to be the result of the exodus of so many students in these latter years. Whatever it may be, it is perfectly plain that the spiritual needs of Turkey must be supplied by men raised up & trained on the ground. This is evident because the mass of the people of Turkey live in villages to which foreign educated men will not go.

I think we missionaries and all who are interested in the evangelization of the people of Turkey, ought always to keep the fact in mind that we must prepare

men to work for the most part in villages. I fear some of our younger missionary brethren do not sufficiently realize this fact and have their minds more on training men for the more prominent places. You were long connected with a Theol Seminary in America and you have a good deal of knowledge of the people of Turkey. Is it a mistake or not to endeavor to pattern our Theol schools after what is supposed to be necessary in enlightened America? Is there not danger of our educating, or trying to educate our young men beyond the real needs of the people to whom they are to minister?

I suppose the facts you desired in this table are to have some reference to the questions lately raised in the Central Turkey Mission. The controversy there raised is certainly serious and unfortunate. The accusation made against the College that none of its students go to the Marash Seminary, and making its President & teachers

responsible therefor, is a charge that should not be made without the fullest proof. So far as I have heard the facts, the charge is an unjust one. We might, with equal reason, make the same charge against Euphrates College, but we know it would be unjust to lay the blame, for so few students from the College entering the Theo.l School, upon the President & Teachers. Doubtless the influences which have drawn College students away from Harpoot field to America, have prevailed also at Aintab.

I have no doubt that it would be better for the College, for the Seminary and for the evangelical work of C.I. Mission, if the Seminary were to be located in Aintab. The money contributed by the Marash people could be returned to them, with which they could have a High School of their own. There would be many mutual advantages to Seminary and College ~~to~~ in being side by side. Such a removal would be likely to end the controversy between the missioiaries

at least & might go far in the end to quiet the rivalry between the Marash and Aintab communities.

We are glad that the Mosul question is at last decided. I should suppose our Mardin brethren would feel that the decision is a relief to them and that now they can be more free to devote their whole strength to the rest of their field, but the decision is different from what some of them desired apparently.

Meetings were held morning and eveg during the week of prayer, and are still continued in both city congregations as well as at all the outstations. There is a good degree of religious interest. Mr. Browne, Miss Seymour and Miss Mellinger have been in Arabkir for more than a month. I hope you will soon hear good news from Arabkir. The reports are very encouraging.

Mr. Barton has recently returned from escorting the Wishard party to Marash & Aintab. He returned via Diarbekir where he remained during the week

of Prayer. Our Cööperation Com. all think it best to call Pastor Kovme from Diarbekir to engage in evangelistic work.
He is the ablest preacher in our field, but finds it beyond his power to control the diverse elements in the Diarbekir Congregation.

Mr. Hohannes Santigian, graduate of Andover, who was a year at Manisa in the Smyrna field, has recently come to Harpoot on a visit to his parents and desires to work in Harpoot field. The Mezere church have called him. He seems to be sincerely desirous to make himself useful in the Master's work. We shall aid him all we can to make his work successful. Mezere, the seat of the Vilieet is a hard place to work, but we hope for good results.

Mr. Wishard's visit here has proved a blessing to many we hope. It did us all good and I hope the influence on those of the preachers who were here will be apparent in their work this winter.

There have been four deaths in the

Protestant Community of the city within two weeks. One was a graduate of the College and teacher for several years. The past three years he has taught in a Gregorian School. Another the wife of a teacher in our schools. One was a boy in the school and the last a member of the church somewhat advanced in years, a devoted Christian, but whose former life was one of wickedness. He was truly "a brand plucked from the burning."

Mr. Barnum has doubtless written you of his son Frank's breaking his leg. He is getting on well, now beginning to get round on crutches.

Mrs Allen continues much as she has been, not sick, but in a weak state.

Miss Bush seems to be finding a plenty of profitable work in Van.

A new Vali is appointed for Van which we hope will be a change advantageous to the work. With kind regards,

Sincerely Yours

C. P. Allen

Transport Jan. 26 '92.

Recd Feb. 26

Harpoot Turkey.
Aug. 22. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith DD
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

You will no doubt receive, before this reaches you, the estimates and letter of the Chairman of the Finance Com. It was the request of the Com. that each station should write with regard to its own contingent estimates.

We would have been glad to put all, which is in the 1st & 2d Contingent lists, into the regular estimates. But the limit assigned us compels us to put the estimates for much that we regard as important work into the contingent lists. You will notice that we have put Girls' Schools into 1st Contingent. We regard these schools as a very important part of the work, not less so than much that is in the regular estimates.

Bible readers are put in the 2d Contingent, not that we regard that part of the work as unimportant, but because the stopping of this would not so disarrange the

work of our field as the dropping of some other parts.

Grants in aid for building we put last in 2d Contingents, because, though these grants would be an aid to the evangelistic work, it will still go on without them.

Mr. Barnum will write you and send a petition from the native brethren of the important Church of Choonkoosh with regard to a grant asked for Chapel, parsonage & School in the 2d Contingent. This case seems to be a more urgent one than any of the others.

The plan adopted these last years of giving each mission a limit for its regular estimates is a good one as I think is admitted by all missionaries. We all desire the enlargement of the work. Officers and patrons of the Board rejoice to see the work extending. But enlargement implies increased expenditure. If the limit assigned year by year is diminished or remains the same, Can any one tell us what we are to do? If it is impossible to supply the means for enlargement, another question presents itself. Namely, are we working on a right

system? To be sure we aim at self-support and probably in this field greater advance has been made in that direction than in any other part of Turkey, but there is still a great work to be done even in this field. and a still greater work in the Bitlis, Van & Erzrum fields. If it is impossible to furnish the means for carrying on are ever expanding work, ought the Board to attempt the occupation of so much territory? In connection with this query there comes to mind the work of the Erzrum Station in Russia. This seems to be a most interesting and prosperous work thus far, but it must be carried on at great cost and ~~&~~ at great disadvantage as the missionaries cannot visit the field. Of course it is not my desire to have the Board limit its field of labor, but rather to call attention to the need of more means with which to prosecute the work more vigorously and successfully.

Another motive for the vigorous prosecution of the work is the fact that we do not know how soon doors may be closed which now are open. The government

evidently desires to throw every obstacle possible in the way to hinder evangelistic and educational effort.

Our Annual Meeting was a very pleasant and profitable one. The meetings were held at the garden houses. By putting up one tent for our own occupation, we were able to accommodate the delegates with comfortable quarters. Mr. & Mrs Barton's departure, the week before the meeting, furnished accommodations for two families. The weather was pretty warm, but not uncomfortably so. Probably we shall not often try to have the meeting in July. The first part of June is preferable on many accounts.

As you will see by the minutes, it was decided to carry on the Theo. Class during the winter. They will be able to finish their course next year in Oct. or Nov. One member of the class has left for America. The next term begins Sept 1st

With kind regards

Sincerely Yours

E. P. Allen

Kanfoo Aug. 22, '92.
Recd. Sept. 20.

Harpoot, Turkey. Oct. 20th 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Smith

I enclose with this a letter from Mrs Allen to the Springfield branch. After reading will you please pass it to Miss Child for her use & to be forwarded.

I trust that before this time Mr. Barton and family with Frank Barnum have reached the U.S. Mr. Barton's absence is a great loss to the work. We hope relief for Mrs B. may be found so that they may return during the coming year.

Our last news from Misses Bush and Ladd was that they had reached Trebizond in safety. Miss Kimball & her party met them at that place. The Chambers were to join Miss Kimball & all go on to Erzrum, while Misses B & L. were about leaving for Constantinople. Both parties had five days quarantine on the way. Mr. Richardson and family also went to Constantinople.

Letters from Erzrum speak of a few cases of Cholera there, but they did not anticipate

any great increase of the disease. A recent letter from Tehran, Persia, represents the ravages of Cholera as terrible. 1000 & 1500, for a time, were dying every day.

During the 35 years of our residence in Harpoot the disease has come no nearer to us than Diarbekir in 1866 when Mr. Walker died there. In Harpoot and vicinity there has been no unusual sickness. There have been some cases of Dysentery, and a few deaths.

A deacon of the East Harpoot Church died last week. In his younger days he was the most desperate rowdy ever known in this city, but some twenty years ago coming under the influence of the Gospel, he was transformed by Divine Grace from the Lion to the lamb. For many years he has been known by all classes as a humble faithful Christian, full of faith and good works.

The pastor of the East Church has been suffering from mental derangement and depression for some months. We hope it will be only temporary. He has already begun to take charge of some of the services. He had a similar attack many years ago which

continued several years, but from which he recovered and has since been a very faithful pastor & earnest preacher.

The Theological class is going on well. There are now twelve members. The young man who left the class to go to America, with several other young men, was arrested and compelled to return to his home. They were cruelly treated, having their hands pinioned and brought back under guard.

However much we regret the fact that so many of our educated young men are going to America, yet we can but feel a deep sympathy for them when we see the cruel wrongs which they suffer and the injustice and oppression under which their people are crushed.

The designs of the Government are but too apparent. Under the guise of promoting education, every means is being used to repress it among christians. A recent order from Constantinople directs that catalogues of school libraries be made out. Thus the lines are being drawn closer & tighter. Where will this policy end; is a question wh often recurs to our minds. A crisis must come in time.

Meantime we work on in hope, believing that God reigns, and that He who has begun this work in this land will not suffer it to be destroyed.

I write in haste as the letters are called for. With kind regards,

Sincerely Yours

C. P. Allen

Harpoot, Oct. 20, 1892

Recd Nov. 19.

Harpoot, Turkey. Mar. 11. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

I received your letter of Nov. 19th 1892 before the new year. My failure to write has not been so much a want of inclination as want of time. I have been obliged to be very dilligent since commencing lessons in Theology. We have a text book in Armenian which is partly a translation of Knapp's Theol., It was prepared by the Missionaries at Const. & printed in 1856. It is pretty good for these students and I have used it in part, but it is not all that is now needed. We have Strong's Theology - Smith's. H.B. I have also Park's in Manuscript, also Dr. Pond's All of these are helps, but none of them seem exactly adapted for a text book. I sent for Prof. Fairchild's Theology & have the students use this on some of the subjects.

I am also giving the students a course of lessons in Astronomy which I am sure will be very useful as a part of their preparation for the ministry - It seems to me there is no branch of natural science which will so exalt their conceptions

of God as Astronomy. The students are still studying Church History with Mr. Barnum and Mr. Browne has recently begun Pastoral Theo^y with them.

We have had a week's respite from the school room routine, but the cause of it is a sad one. The circulars sent by last mail will inform you of the calamity which has befallen the city of Malatia. I just now have heard that the post will soon be here, by which I hope we may learn further particulars of the disaster. I fear we shall find the number of killed and wounded much larger than first reported. Fortunately the pastor, after the first shock on Thurs. noon, put up a tent & took his family into it. The severe shock which occurred the following night, an hour & a half after midnight, threw down the upper story of his house, & had they remained in the house some or all of them must have been buried under the heavy earth roof. You know the construction of these houses with a foot & a half or two feet of earth resting on heavy timbers for the roof. The tile roofs, wh are more common in the western parts of

Turkey would not be so dangerous. The church, school buildings and parsonage will no doubt have to be rebuilt by funds from abroad if built at all, as the people will be able, in these circumstances, to do little if anything toward the expense.

Mr. Wheeler has been very feeble for some weeks past and has given up his charge of the College to Mr. Barnum. He seems a little more comfortable for two or three days past.

Miss Daniels is soon to leave for America. She will join Dr. Raynolds at Mardin to accompany him and Miss Nutting. Miss Daniels has borne too heavy a burden. Her nature has led her to assume burdens too great for any one person to bear. It wd be unwise for her to delay her return to U.S.

Mr. Browne has written you in reference to the Misses Cushman whom Miss Bush has warmly recommended as suitable candidates for our Missionary force here. We wish they were already here to be preparing for the work. We wish also that the Missionary and wife whom Mr. Barton is looking for might soon be found and soon come to our aid. If my son receives appointment—

and comes via Harpoot in the Autumn, he might be of essential service here for a time. I have written Mr. Barton in regard to it. The new man who is to come could not, of course, enter at once into work which would be of essential help. In case Mr. Barton comes this year, I suppose he would go directly into the College work. If on account of Mrs Barton's state of health, he should be delayed till the next year, I dont see how we can get on without help. The work in the field is already needing more superintendence than we are able to give.

Wed. 15. Miss Daniels left us on Monday in a snow-storm, but the weather has changed for the better today. She will join Dr. Raynolds at Mardin, and sail from Alexandretta.

Pastor Geragos, of the East Harpoot church, who ~~was~~ became deranged last year, continues in about the same state. The church continue his support, but feel their great need of a pastor. I am not without hope that Pastor Geragos will recover as he did from a former attack of this kind but of course the result is uncertain. One of our Theological students is at present quite ill with fever. Yours.

O. P. Allen

Rec'd April 10

Harpoot, Turkey,
Sept. 25th. 1893

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Our Theological class of twelve men finished their two years course of study Sept 15th. Instead of the customary method of each one delivering an oration, Pastor Geragos of East Harpoot Church preached a very appropriate sermon. After the parting address to the class, the diplomas were given. On the day previous the class passed a creditable examination before the Evangelical Union and after the distribution of the diplomas the president of the Union delivered to each one his license to preach.

The prescribed course of study has been completed by the class with the exception of Biblical Theology. This branch they studied with Mr. Barton during the first year and I believe finished the part relating to the O.T.

When it became evident that Mr. Macallum could not come to continue this study with them Mr. Browne purposed to take it up, but was taken ill and was obliged to give up all work for a time. Under these circumstances it was thought best to close the Seminary about a month earlier than we had planned. The students however will not lose the benefit of the study of N.T. Biblical Theology, as they have a good text book (Weidner's) on the subject.

The students were pleased, I think, to be released a little earlier so that they might get settled in their places and be ready for the winter's work. Two are from the Bitlis field and after their journey home are to be married before going to their stations. Two others have been married here and probably one more will be before going to their places of labor. All are appointed to places which have for some time been vacant. This class is the best one in point of numbers and ability that has gone out from the Seminary for many years. Although the number for our field is ten,

there are still several places unsupplied. But even if we had the men for the vacant places we shall not have the money to aid in their support for the coming year. We have no little fear, also, that the appropriations to be made this autumn will not be sufficient to meet the necessary expenditure for those now in the field and these now sent out.

Three of the present graduates were so far advanced in the College course that they have been able to finish the College studies during their Seminary Course and take College diplomas. Several others had studied in the College & have taken some studies there during the Seminary course. But we see by experience that this custom is not desirable. The Seminary course gives all the work a man can profitably attend to.

In addition to the regular studies, by request of the students, I gave during the winter, lessons & lectures on Astronomy. This science I regard as very important for one who is to be a preacher of the Gospel, to give him a more exalted conception of God.

Probably it will be a year at least before we can receive another class. There are several men already looking forward to entering the Seminary when reopened. If the present stringency continues it will be a question whether another class shall be admitted, for when their course is completed, what can we do with them without the means to aid the people in supporting them. But we will wait in hope that the Lord of the harvest will in some way provide the necessary means.

I have for some time been thinking of making out a catalogue of all the graduates of the Theo^l Seminary, indicating in it their time of service, places of labor, time of graduation, time of leaving the service by death, dismissal or voluntarily. I hope I shall be able to finish it before the end of the year & will forward a copy to you when it is ready.

A photograph has been taken of the present class, a copy of which I will send with list of names and places of settlement. With kind regards. Sincerely Yours. O. P. Allen

P.S. I am happy to report the arrival on Sept. 14th of our son and his wife in safety, having escaped any detention on the way from Cholera and quarantines. They are both in good health and are planning to resume their journey towards Van Oct. 10th. hoping to arrive there about the 26th. He will no doubt report to you from here.

The College and connected schools opened on Sept. 13th.

The annual meeting of the Evangelical union commenced on the same day.

An important decision was made by the Union, namely, that when a pastor leaves his work and goes into other business, he will not be regarded as a pastor after two years. There has been no little trouble in a few places, caused by a pastor holding on to a church after he has left its service.

The Union also ordained two young men as evangelists. One goes to the church in Diarbekir the other to the church in Geghi. At the latter place, the former pastor has been engaged in trading for many years, but still maintains that he is pastor of the church.

and makes a demand for additional compensation, altho. years ago his salary was paid in full.

A serious division was threatened in the East Harpoot church on account of a part of the congregation having called Hohannes Santigian, (An Andover graduate) while the greater part wished to retain their pastor, Geragos Hachadourian, (who has been somewhat deranged for a year & a half, but is now nearly recovered). Mr. Santigian's persistence in seeking and accepting this invitation under these circumstances has been a surprise and grief to us. We made every effort to get him settled at Mezere, which he has now left and come to this East Church altho so large a part of the congregation do not welcome him. Pastor Geragos has meantime been called to take his place at Mezere. There is a still more serious division in the large church in Hooeli. A delegation from the Cooperation Com. are there now trying to heal the breach. I presume you will hear from Dr. Barnum in regard to the matter. Yours

O. P. A.

List of graduates. Harpoot. 1893

		Locations.
Astadour	Nicoosian	Reri
Mukhitar	Gerctsian	Hoh
Arpiar	Vartanian	Bitlis Field
Krikor	Stepanian	" "
Toros	Aslanian	Diarbekir - Teacher + Ass't Prea.
Haigag	Hazoian	" Preacher
Marderos	Terzian	Keserik
Durtad	Tamzarian	Morenik
Avedis	Garabedian	Garmuri
Hohannes	Muscekhian	Chermook
Marderos	Frauenian	Choonkoosh. Tea. + Ass't Prea.
Boghos	Barsamian	Hulakegh.

Rev. C. V. Allen

Harpoot. Sept. 25, 1893

Filed Oct. 24

Harpoot. Jan. 17. 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

The appropriations for 1894 have just reached us. I find on comparison that the amount granted for native agency is £42 less than we charged in our Semi Annual accounts for 1893. The station was in debt at the end of the year 1892 something over £100. At the end of 1893 the amount was about the same notwithstanding the special grant made by the Com. the first part of the year. Perhaps you will say to us, why have you not during the past two years reduced your expenditures to correspond with your appropriations? In these past years we have reduced our estimates to the very least we could, then they have been reduced in the annual meeting and the committee have still further reduced them.

We look over the list of 26 Pastors and preachers, 13 Bible Readers, 25 teachers of boys schools, 13 teachers of girls' schools

besides the Colporters and ask ourselves, where shall we begin, whom can we dismiss from the work to which a majority of them have devoted their lives? We feel like the poor widow without means to support her family of children, when asked to part with some of them. But we will not justify ourselves merely by sentiment. We do not see where a further reduction of expenditure for Native agency can be made without doing serious harm to the work. We have kept on with our expenditures for existing work the past two years with the hope which you have encouraged from time to time that relief might come during the year in addition to the regular appropriations. That hope was still more encouraged by the supplementary grant last year. With the encouraging meeting at Worcester we are still hopeful, notwithstanding the business depression in the U.S. that the Committee will be able to add something more to the sum already granted for Native Agency.

The increasing contributions also give us reason to think that the Com. will be able meet our expectation.

The expediency of our course may be questioned by some, but I reply that in such a work as this a sudden dismissing of tried laborers would be most disastrous to the work wh the Board sends us here to do. We know that the Board desires that the work progress, and so with the hope of wh I have spoken we have kept on thus far as nearly as possible with our original corps of laborers, at the same time throwing their support as far as possible on the churches for whom they labor. Of course if appropriations are to be permanently diminished, then we must, whatever the consequences, diminish the expenditures to correspond with the appropriations granted. I trust that the Com. will not think that we have gone on blindly and thoughtlessly expending money. The case is quite otherwise. We have tried to make the decreased appropriations go as far as possible and

the amount expended beyond that wh was authorized is not large.

I have carefully gone over our whole list of laborers and calculated the rate of expenditure with which we have begun the present year. I find that ~~that~~ it will amount at the end of the year to just about the sum (£65) deducted from our regular estimates. I hope that the contributions will come in this winter so that the Committee will feel justified in making a grant wh will cover this & the £100 debt with which we commenced the year. I speak merely of our own station. Doubtless the other stations can speak of their need of additional aid.

Meetings have been held morning and evening in the two city churches as well as at all the outstations during the week of prayer. Meetings will be continued for a time in nearly every place.

Mr. Browne has been at Hooli for two weeks. Miss Seymour has gone there also for a few days of the winter recess. There is some hope of the reconciliation of the parties which have been

quarreling for the past six months. I presume you will hear from Mr. Browne in regard to it later.

"We hear good reports of the young men who went out from the Seminary last autumn. They are all at work in their appointed places, two in the Bitlis field and the remaining ten in ours. Fortunately two of the latter have employment where their salaries are paid by the people. The aid necessary for the remaining eight men, in addition to the half given by the people, will amount to about £110, or only a small sum above the cost per year of their (ten) support when in the Seminary.

You have doubtless learned before this of the closing of two chapels in the Arabkir section of the field and that we are informed that positive orders have come from Cond: which if carried out will close all but two or three places of worship in our field.

The temper of military and civil government officials is anything but reassuring. A storm may burst upon us and our

work at any time. Mr. ~~Barnum~~ ~~has just~~ We have just learned related ~~to me~~ some outrageous cases of violence in the city of Arabkir" ~~of wh.~~ ~~perhaps he will write later.~~

Dr. Hamlin's article in the Oct. "Missionary review" is without doubt in the hands of the government at Const. Our copy did not reach us, but we have seen the article. It is all too true in its scoring of this gov^t as well as of former embassies of France & England & of the Govt of Russia. It will without doubt add intensity to the hostility already existing towards the Missionary work in this land, but perhaps the time has come to speak out more plainly and boldly in regard to the inevitable conflict which seems already to have begun.

We hear with satisfaction of the appointment of Mr. Barton as president of the College. I hope he will have the opportunity to make some effort for the College before he returns. We are glad also to learn that Mrs Barton and Miss Daniels are so much improved in health. We shall be glad to welcome them as soon as it is best for them to come. With kind regards - Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

Extract from a letter of Rev. W.C. Dewey, dated Mardin July 3. 1893, which I send in case you have no communication from him on the matter of wh I have written in the P.S. to my letter. He says in reply to a letter of mine: "I quite agree with you on the main point as to the injustice of decreasing a salary without giving the party most nearly concerned a chance to be heard. xxx And now let me hasten to correct a misapprehension, for which it is possible I am responsible as I do not remember the exact terms in which I wrote from Bitlis. If I used the term vote, I should not have done so. In order to avoid a formal vote I assented to the change

(in my salary) being made with the understanding that Harpoo
word in the matter should be de
cisive – i.e. you are not in the
position of an appellant from
the vote of the mission, required
to show cause for setting asid
that vote. The vote of your
station that in its judgment
no change should be mad
is, I understand, sufficient
to restore the original figur

(Signed)

Willis. C. Dwey

P.S. I add a few lines to refer to what I suppose to be an oversight in making out the appropriations. Some of the brethren at the Annual meeting in Bittis proposed to reduce my salary. Others objected on the ground that it was not the fair or just thing to reduce a man's salary without first consulting the person concerned. I was not at the meeting or I could very easily have shown the brethren that the amount put down in our estimates is only a reasonable sum for our support. The vote was at length passed with this proviso that if Harpoot station regarded the reduction as unjust that we should write to you and the estimate should be restored as we sent it to the meeting, that is £205. (As it stands in the App's sent it is £187½. From this I must return to the Board £25 for the rent of my house, so that the real salary would be £162½.) Mr. Browne wrote to you immediately on the part of the station expressing the opinion that it ought to be restored to £205. We take it for granted

that the letter reached you, but of course cannot be sure. I supposed also that Mr. Dewey in his letter accompanying the estimates mentioned the proviso accompanying the vote as I understood him to say he would. I therefore conclude that the matter was overlooked at the time of voting the appropriations which of course is not strange in the multitude of items to be attended to at that time.

I will only add that I have not found the salary I have received for the past eight years any too much.

I think such a vote an improper and unjust one without consultation with the person concerned, whoever he might be, and I cannot but feel also that the ~~passing~~ urging such a vote without consultation showed a lack of consideration and respect for a missionary associate whose age and length of service in the Mission certainly at least entitle him to the privilege of being heard in his own behalf before obliging him to appear before the Committee to show reasons why his salary should not be reduced.

Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen

Harpoot, Jan. 17. 1894.
Rec'd Feb. 17.

Harpoot Jan. 31. 1894

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

Enclosed I send a copy of the catalogue of Seminary graduates from 1863 to 1893.

The Seminary was transferred from Tocat to Harpoot by the then Northern Armenian Mission in 1859. A class was organized in the fall of the same year. This class consisted of quite a number of men, somewhat advanced in years, who had served as helpers previous to entering the Seminary. As you will see by the table only four of this class left the work and six of them are still in the work whose aggregate service is 165 years. The total number of years service for the whole class is 255 years. Total years of service for all the classes 1160.

It is a matter for great rejoicing that God raised up such a body of noble consecrated men to aid in His work. The work has been done by these men. You will see that some have gone to other parts of our mission, some to the western

mission, a few to the Mission in Persia, one to Russia. Others are in the U. S. laboring among Armenians. The latter are not reckoned as in the work although they might properly be so reckoned.

There are several young men who would like to enter the Seminary next autumn, but we do not think it would be advisable to begin another class in the present circumstances of the Board. There are places enough where ten or fifteen more men could be located in our field and other parts of Eastern Turkey if only the means could be furnished to aid in their support. There are some parts of our own field which are as yet but poorly supplied with laborers. For instance the Geghi and Temran district with some 25 Armenian villages, has only one man. The Tumran church has no pastor. Aggressive work is needed in at least six large sections of our field but money and men are wanting. I hope our American friends will not leave us to give up in despair. If the money

can be furnished the men to continue and expand this work can be found. We shall still labor on in the hope that the Lord who has carried on this work thus far will not leave it to languish for lack of means.

We are sorry to learn of Mr. Greene's ill health at Van. It seems necessary that he leave Van as soon as possible. In these circumstances I have grave fears that the burden of the work will be too heavy for those who will be left there. We shall wait anxiously Dr. R's return.

Feb. 17th. For several reasons my letter has been delayed. Mr. Wheeler has been hoping to attend to the work of opening the schools the present term, but at last found that he was quite unable to do it. The number of boys admitted to the College and connected preparatory schools thus far is 303. The number in the Girls' schools is 200.

For the past few days I have been busy getting out and sending a large number of circular letters for all parts of Turkey and for many Armenians in the U.S. asking aid for the Mission work in Koordistan. Contributions continually come from the Protestants

of Turkey for this work. More money is needed just now on account of some necessary building the past year at the principal station, Tarkin.

We were surprised and pained the past week to learn of the death of Mrs Greene at Constantinople. It is a heavy blow to the son and daughter at Van as well as a sad loss to Dr. Greene. I suppose Mr. & Mrs Greene will go on to Constantinople as soon as the roads are open. They will be able to do much to comfort and cheer their father in his great loss. The nature of Mr. Frederic Greene's trouble I fear makes it somewhat doubtful whether he can live in Van.

I enclose with the catalogue of graduates, a list of the studies of the Seminary as it was revised three years ago.

Yours of Jan 12th to Mrs Allen is received. She and Mr. Wheeler still remain on the invalid list. I hope the warm weather will be better for them both.

Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen

Harpoot, Jan. 21, 1894.
Rec'd Apr. 4.

12-28
1-2-95

Harpoot Nov. 14. 1894

Dear Bro. Barton

Your last to the circle was from Chicago after the annual meeting. You did'nt tell us that you were elected secretary but we take it for granted that you were as the nominating com. had no one else to propose. Shall we congratulate you or condole with you? In some respects you have a harder place to fill than you would have had here, and I cannot but think less satisfactory to yourself, but as you could not return on account of Mrs Barton's health I am glad that you have such an important work to do for missions in the homeland.

I told you when you were getting ready to go that I did not believe you would come back. You took my remark a little hard, I tho't supposing that I meant to imply that you did not intend to return, but that was not my meaning at all, but I thought you would be importuned to take up some work there just as it has come about. I dont feel disposed to blame you at all I suppose you could not have done otherwise very well with all the pressure brought to bear on you. and of course Flora's state of health made it quite certain that you could not return.

Nov. 19. The travelers have just arrived this P.M. They wid have reached here Sat. but were detained by guar-

antine at the lake Khan. Last week a tel came from Severek, saying that Miss Daniels was sick and wishing an Araba sent to Argana. Dr. Thom happened to be in Diarbekir and the cholera having broken out there he immediately telegraphed to Severek for them not to come to Dr, & at the same time telegraphed to ask Mr. Sanders to go on with Miss Graf to Deriki & to Mr. Andrus to meet them there & thus avoid quarantine, while Mr. Ellis & Miss Daniels came directly to Argana. The day the tel came from Severek Mr. Barnum went to Mezere for Araba & Bonyourdi & Miss Bush set out with Komptsi Derikore for Argana, reaching Keghvank the same evening. Madu next day & Argana the day following and she had not been there long before our party arrived. They reached lake Khan on Fri. eve. when lo, a quarantine of 10 or 11 days, loomed up before them. There is one also at Black Khan on Dr. plain. And altho they had plenty of documents to show that they had not come from Diarbekir, nothing wd do but they must stay. A lot of people were there also. There happened to be a tel Th office two hours back, so Caro sent a tel to Mr. Barnum & he went to Mezere post haste & had a telegram sent by the Vali's order for their release. U Zabtia was also sent directing that all the people be released & that those from other places than Dr. shd not be detained.

Miss Emily & I went out on Sat beyond Tighvank to meet them & despairing of their coming we turned back to the city. Today we set out again and got out just beyond Mezere & met them. Others came down part way to Mezere.

There is another part of the story which makes a sad chapter in the history of this journey. Their going by the southern route necessitated Miss Bush's coming on from Marsovan without their company. Mr. White came with her. A little before reaching here Mr. W's servant became ill with ~~sy~~ dysentery, was unwell all the time he was here & was not fully recovered when they set out on their return journey. Three days out at Hekim Khan, he was too ill to go further and yesterday he died. Every consideration was in favor of their coming by the Northern route. It seems strange to us that no one should have thought that we could communicate with them in London and advise them wh way to come. Mr. Barnum wrote and telegraphed to Mr. Peet, strongly urging that they come by the Northern route, but your positive advice to Miss Daniels to choose the Southern route & stick to it, and a wholly unnecessary letter from Mr. Dewey to Mr. Peet, seemed to turn the scale for them to go the southern route. They have got through however, after just escaping quarantine near Aintab and fortunately getting out at Lake Khan with two days detention. The Northern route has

Rev. O. P. Allen
Hartford, Apr. 14, 1896

been open for two months & more.

With love & Zeta, Mamie & Mamie, I remain of the Mission
Affy Your L-

VII

Rev. O. P. Allen No. VI

Harpoot, Dec. 6. 1894

43

Dear Bro. Browne

This is not to be a letter, but only a line to let you know that you are not forgotten, and that you are missed. Mr. Ellis & Miss Daniels have both been down with chills & fever since their arrival. They must have been in some very malarious places. Mr. Landis also had chills & a China missionary who traveled with them. They have become "Shakers" you see. You will hear many rumors doubtless in regard to what has been done in the region south of Moosh and you will naturally wish to know the facts in the case. Perhaps Mr. Barnum has written you, but I dont know. The facts so far as we know them are: that the Armenians, oppressed by Koords & Turks, said we cant pay

taxes to both Kooids & Govt. Plundered & oppressed by the K's, they resisted them. There were some killed. Then false reports were sent to Const. that the Arm's were in Arms, in rebellion, Orders were sent to the Mushir at Erzengan to exterminate them root & branch. The order read before the army collected in haste from all the chief cities of E.I. & it was said: "whoever spares man, woman or child is disloyal". The region was surrounded by soldiers of the army & 20,000 kurds also are said to have been massed there. Then they advanced upon the center, driving in the people like a flock of sheep and continued thus to advance for days. No quarter given, no mercy shown. Men, women, children shot down or butchered like sheep. Probably when they were set upon

in this way some tried to save their lives & resisted in self defense, many who could fled in all directions, but the majority were slain. The most probable estimate is 15000 killed, 35 villages plundered & razed, burnt. Women were outraged & then butchered. A priest taken to roof of his church & hacked in pieces, young men piled in with wood saturated with kerosene & set on fire. A large number of women & girls collected in a church, kept for days, violated by the brutal soldiers & then murdered. It is said the number was so large that the blood flowed out of the church door. Three soldiers contended over a beautiful girl, they wanted to preserve her, but she too was killed. Every effort is being made and will be made to falsify the

Excuse the blots, emblematic of the horrible sta
facts & pull the wool over the eyes of
European govts. But the bloody tale
will finally be known. the most
horrible, it seems to me that the 19th.
Century has known. As a confirmation
of the reports, the other day several
hundred soldiers were returning
from the seat of war & at a village
near us was heard to say that he
alone with his own hand had killed
30 pregnant women; some who seem to have
some shame for their atrocious deeds
say: "what could we do, we were
under orders"
If any of these facts see the light in
papers, be careful not to comment names
of any missionaries with the reports.
Of course you know why.
With much love to you & L &
all the olive plants round about
your table, as ever
Yours Opal

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-18-95
Ans'd — 20 —

441

Harpoot Jan 15. 1895

Dear Bro. Barton

When I write to you, now that you are fully installed in the secretaryship, shall I have to mark my letters "private" and "official"? No, I dont propose to do so, but when I write "official" letters, I fear they will not be very numerous, I will write them on the regulation Mission house paper. My private letters have not been many I know since you went away, but I often think of writing but do not get the time. We have enjoyed getting your general letters week by week & shall hope they will continue to come occasionally as you have time to write. We dont wish you to write any less than you have, but we can hardly expect, with your present duties that you will be able to write us as often and as fully as you have the past two years.

I believe I have written to you since your good long letter to me of Nov. 17.

The hose you sent has come. The engine is still in Samsoun. It is so large and heavy that it cannot be brought till Arabas begin to come in the spring. We have been quite unfortunate in getting boxes through the past year. One lot of 11 lodged in Sivas a year

ago last Dec. & we received the last one only four months ago. Another lot of 11 was sent from Angora last June and on account of cholera & quarantines the Catirjie took them to Jocat & left them at a khan & we have thus far not been able to get them, did not hear what had become of them till late in the fall. The shipment of Miss D's & Mr. E's things via. Alexandretta came through all right. That route is more expensive than via. Samsoun. At Const.[le] carefully packed goods are tumbled over very unceremoniously and reach us sometimes in very bad shape, packages are broken open, sealed tins punched & sometimes contents spoiled by exposure to the air. Pastor Astadour's son-in-law's box of Photo goods was badly tumbled up & he feared his photo-plates were spoiled by being torn open.

I wish in this letter to write especially of a matter which has weighed on my mind a good deal of late. In one of your late letters you spoke of the case of Mr. Richardson and wrote that it had been up before the com. and that they had voted to recall Bro. R. from the mission field. I may not have all the information with regard to this case which has been laid before the Pru. Com. yet I suppose I must have heard about it

that has been said or that could be said by the parties opposed to Mr. R's remaining in the field. I read all that Messrs Chambers and Macallum wrote to the annual meeting at Mardin, I have also heard what Mr. & Mrs R. had to say. In all that I have heard and read about the matter I must say I have not seen any valid reason for sending them home. Say what we may to the contrary the sending or recalling them out of the mission in this way puts a stigma upon them as unfit to labor in the mission field. Are they recalled because of the personal trouble - disagreement with the C's & M's at Erzrum? If there was "incompatibility" & they could not work harmoniously, it by no means follows that the Rs are therefore unfit to remain in the field. So far as the personal disagreement is concerned, there is doubtless blame on both sides as usually happens in such cases.

I am convinced that the Rs were ready to forgive & ask forgiveness and bury the past, but the Cs & Ms were not, but on the other hand the Cs especially have relentlessly insisted on the Rs not only leaving Erzrum, but are unwilling to let them stay in Erzengan where they have gone for the winter where they seem to be doing a good and much needed work.

I cannot understand Mr. C's course in thus insisting on driving the R's out of the mission. Mr. R. is not charged with any heresy, or immorality, or lack of zeal or failure to preach Christ. There has been no charge of extravagance in living or in the use of the Board's funds, of disloyalty to the Mission or the Board. Those who know Mr. R. best testify that he is a most earnest, faithful Christian, trying to live the Gospel he preaches; kind, unselfish, sympathetic he seems to gain a wonderful hold on the people. Why such a young man and his wife who have devoted their lives to this work, who have labored earnestly and faithfully and whose only desire is to promote the Master's work, why they should thus be denied the privilege of working on, is what I do not understand. I cannot but think that this would not have happened had they been sent to any other country or even to any other station in the Eastern Turkey Mission, where they could have had the advice and help of older missionaries. Unfortunately for them they were sent to Erzrum where a different policy is pursued from that in the other stations of the mission. After being there a short time Mr. Chambers left for America. It must be acknowledged that Mr. Richardson was placed in a very difficult position in an old mission station where it had become

quite customary for the natives to dictate what should be done. In the circumstances in which he was placed, it would be strange indeed if he made no mistakes. The ordering of an expensive carriage for the bali, the renting of the missionary house, have been brot up, but as much blame attaches to Mr. C. in those matters as to Mr. R. as will be seen when the matters are explained.

Why do I write these things to you? Because I fear that a great injustice is being done to Mr. & Mrs Richardson. There was no Mission action at the last annual meeting of the Mission which could lead the Com. to recall them. The action taken was simply to recommend the Pru. Com. to accept their resignation from Erzrum station. What private representations were made I do not know. If there are good reasons for their recall, based on private information, certainly Mr. & Mrs R. have a right to know what the reasons are and the facts on which they are based, we ought to be as fair and just as missionaries as were the old Romans who would not condemn a man without giving him a chance to defend himself. A recall from the mission field is a condemnation of Mr. R. as a missionary. I cannot feel that a recall is fair and just to to Mr. & Mrs R. It seems to me that they might be allowed to

remain at Erzengan for a year or two, where I am sure they will do a good service, and allow them to make a request of the Com. to visit America when they feel disposed to do so. I suppose they would naturally wish to make such a visit at the end of ten years, they have already been here eight, By that time the matter would be quite clear and plain whether they better return to the field or not. Such a course would be no condemnation of them as missionaries and would make a vast difference to them. They now feel that they are being unjustly dealt with, and I must say that it seems so to me also.

Wed. Jan. 16. I have today received a long letter from Mrs Richardson in which she mentions having received a letter from you informing Mr. R. of the vote of the Pru. Com. recalling them from the mission field. The letter is not with me just now, but my remembrance of it is that you represented that the Com's action was not based on any action of the E.J.M. but "on the representations of some members of the Mission", & that their recall would be a means of settling or quieting the Erzrum trouble. Mrs Richardson wrote this letter mostly from Mr. R's dictation as he was sick and unable to write. They complain, and rightly, it seems

that they are being unjustly treated. They are condemned, by this recall, on the private ~~com~~ representations of some members of the E. J. M. Is it fair, is it just that they should be recalled before they have an opportunity to say anything with regard to representations which have been made? They are entirely ignorant of the reason or reasons for their recall. If there are good and valid reasons for their recall, ought they not to be informed what they are? Perhaps they would be convinced of their justice, but as the case now stands they feel that they are ill-treated.

Whatever you wrote to them in the way of assuring them that the recall must not in any way be regarded as a condemnation of them as missionaries, still that does not alter the fact that a recall, in these circumstances, is and will be regarded as a condemnation of them.

I do not believe the Prn. Com. would have made the decision they have if they had had the case fully before them. I very much regret that they did not delay their decision until Mr. Richardson was informed of the charges or representations made by some of the members of the mission. Perhaps Mr. R. could have vindicated himself against these representations so that the Com. would have thought best to let them remain for a time or

until they themselves felt the need of a visit to America. What I would ask for them now is that the Prn. Com. allow them to remain at Erzengan for the present. Mr. Chambers is intending, as I understand, to leave Erzrum. Where he is going I do not know. It is said that he has been trying to get to Constantinople. His wife dont like to live in Erzrum, I am told. Mr. Macallum is usefully employed in the Seminary at Marash. I dont know whether he will return to Erzrum or not. If he does not return - some one is needed at Erzrum. If Mr. does return to Erzrum, I see no objection to the Richardsons remaining at Erzengan until they feel the need of making a visit to the United States.

Thurs. 17. The meetings last week, the week of prayer, were held morning & eve'g with a good attendance. There have been some differences among brethren wh. ha hindered their taking part in some of the meetings, but they are now mostly reconciled and the interest is somewhat increased. Some brethren have been greatl benefitted. The meetings are being continued this week. Bro. Galis speaks occasionally thro an interpreter, son times prays in English. Mr. Ellis is constant in his attenda & twice has made short petitions in Armenian.

The two parties on the East side have at last come togeth

with this understanding that Hoh's Santigian remain 6 or 7 months & then leave.

We are now in the midst of the winter vacation, but it does not make much difference in work. That must be attended to the same as in termtime. The past few weeks we have been enveloped in fog. The snow has mostly disappeared from the plain, but the mountains are well covered.

There is one other matter that I wish to speak of with regard to Annie. She made application to the Com. to be appointed as an assistant Miss; nearly or quite two years ago. I think it must have been about the time you reached America. Dr. Smith wrote informing us of the application and expressing confidence that she would be accepted & appointed in the usual way. Then as you may remember, something was said or some doubt raised as to our not staying or having a plan to leave the work soon, & that Annie must leave with us. I replied to Dr. Smith that we had no such intention. After that Dr. Alden sent the usual questions to be answered & Annie answered them & sent to the Rooms. After this Edward happened to meet Dr. Alden and Dr. A. congratulated him on his sister's appointment. We looked for the appointment to be made and supposed we might soon receive word with

regard to it, but up to the present time no word has come with regard to it. I see in the Almanac for 1895 that she is put down as one "not under appointment." Perhaps there has been some mistake or the case was overlooked between Dr. Alden's retirement & Dr. Daniels coming into the home secretaryship. I write this not to urge her appointment, but as she made application I think it would be well to have the matter looked up and settled one way or the other. While she has made application and no reason has been given why she is not appointed, it of course seems rather strange to us & somewhat embarrassing to her. She has already served four years and for ought we can see is as likely to keep on in the work as any of the other ladies here. If you can do so I wish you would look the matter up in connection with Dr. Daniels & Dr. Smith, and let us know in regard to it.

Rev. O. P. Allen
Hartford, Conn.
Jan. 18 1895

I presume Mr. Browne would wish to read what I have written about the case of Mr. & Mrs R. Of course he is well posted up with regard to those matters as he was at the Annual meeting in Mardin and subsequently was at Erzerum. I do hope that the Com. will think best to extend the time and allow the Rs to remain at Erzingan at least a year beyond the time now set. I understood that their salary was to be allowed only up to the end of April. With love to Flora & yourself as well as to Howard & Maud, Sincerely yrs O. P. Allen

Harpoot Jan. 23. 1895

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

I believe I have not acknowledged your good letter of July 10 '94 which you sent before your departure from America.

I am glad to know that after your sojourn in England you are again at the Rooms with improved health. I trust that with due care your health may be fully restored and that you may be spared for many years of useful labor.

The care of this mission I understand has been committed to Mr. Barton. This no doubt seemed to you all the best arrangement and it may be so in many respects. It is with no little regret that we part with one whose correspondence has been so courteous, kind & brotherly these years that are past. I am sure your interest however will still be the same as before.

I have written already to Mr. Barton with regard to the appointment of our daughter Annie, which for some reason or mischance has been delayed for two years or more. I know of no reason why she should not be appointed, but if there is any reason it would

be a satisfaction to us to know that there is a good reason for non-appointment. I do not need to repeat as I have written to Mr. Barton all that need be said in regard to the matter. I have written to him also with regard to the case of Mr. & Mrs Richardson, whom I understand that the Prn. Com. have voted to recall.

I have stated the case pretty fully in my letter to Mr. Barton, which you will no doubt see. It seems to me a very serious matter to recall a missionary against whom no graver charge has been made than that he did not agree with his associates. The associates may have been as much to blame as he, perhaps more so. The Richardsons affirm that they were ready to forgive & forget the past. The other side were not ready to do so & seem determined not only to drive him from Erzrum but from Erzengan also. I do hope that some arrangement can be made so that they will not be required to leave the mission immediately. Leave to remain at Erzengan for a time would be a great relief to their feelings. They now feel that they are being unjustly treated. They are doing a good work at Erzengan this winter. Give them a little time and the opportunity to ask for leave to visit America and not compel them to leave the mission under the stigma of a recall, which will bring a cloud

over their lives. An extension of the time for their stay in Erzingan cannot be any harm to the mission in any way that I can see and the Committee would avoid doing a possible injustice which I am sure they would not wish to do.

The condition of the two churches in the city seems better than a few months ago. The meetings for the week of prayer have been well attended increasing in interest.

Miss Bush is at Malatia, & has been for a month accounts from there are encouraging. The congregation at Hooeli are again united.

I do not need to refer to the atrocities perpetrated in the region East of us, I see the papers publish pretty full reports, correct as far as they go, but I fear that the whole of horrible outrage has not been reported. We wait to see what report the European investigation Commission will give.

With kind regards from Mrs Allen & myself.

I remain, as ever
Sincerely Yours
P. K. Allen

Harpoot, Jan. 23-1896

Rec'd Feb. 21

Private Rev. O. P. Allen

45

Dear Bro. Barton

J. L. B.
ec'd 2-18 95
ns'd -20

I want to write
on a few lines separate from
y other letter to tell you of
e or two things which have come
my knowledge or of wh I have
een informed which you as an
fficer of the Board ought to know.
do not report it that you may
ake it the basis of any action
y the Pru. Com. but rather that you
ay if you think best make
nquiry with regard to the matter.
last year i.e. in 1893 the Womens Bd
the interior sent £400 for a girls'
chool building in Erzrum-
Mr. Chambers let Hohannes
gha (the Askabed) have £200 to
end to the government in Sept.
893. This money had not
een returned in Oct. last. 1894.
After Miss Chambers' arrival,

Messrs Chambers and Macalhi
persuaded Miss Chambers to
write to the W.B.M.I. asking
for an additional grant for
rebuilding school, she, Miss C.
knowing nothing about the £200
loaned to the Govt. Last July
she received a letter from the
W.B.M.I. asking for more infor
mation in regard to the money
before sent &c. She then for the
first time heard of the £200 loan
to the Govt. As I said the money
had not been returned 3 or 4
months ago. Whether it has gone
I do not know. I would suggest
that you make some enquiry of the
the Ladies at Chicago as to what
answer they received, if any
to the enquiry they made last
summer with regard to the
£400 which they sent to Erz

for the girls school building.
I think you can get facts by
making enquiry without men-
tioning my name in connection
with the matter. or asking me
how I learned about it. Perhaps
the money in this has been returned
but — if the matter is as I have stated,
there has been a gross violation
of a strict rule of the Board.
In 1880 or thereabouts some
money was left over of the
Armenian Relief fund. This was
not returned but used for various
purposes. At Hohannes Agha's
solicitation £100 was loaned
to the people to build a house.
the money to be returned in
yearly installments.
Mr. R. found the notes. while Mr. C.
was absent (in America) and spoke
to Hohannes Agha about paying

H. A. put it off until Mr. C. ca
Then Mr. R. brot up the matter agai
& pressed for payment as he tho
it was a matter against the
Board & Mission policy. At
that time there was great nee
of money for famine relief.
A few liras were paid. Then M
& Hoh'Agha proposed that the rea
be a gift to the people or somethin
of that kind. Mr. Richardson prot
and both Mr. C & H. A. were very a
because he did so & finally when Mr. C
was absent the A/c was closed up
without any explanation to Mr. R. no m
was returned to the Station treasury.
I dont know where this famine mon
came from, but I suppose was sent
the Board's treasury - Even if it ca
from some other source, the transac
would be regarded as a breach of tru
The first matter of course is the more imp
& can be more easily traced out.

Yours O. P. A

1.

4-1-95
7

46

Harpoot. Turkey. Feb. 25. '95

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston

Dear Bro. Barton

I received yours of Jan 15. by last post. You mention having received a letter from Mr. Macallum of Marash in which he says: "It looks as if a movement were on foot to have us stay here permanently;" and that he is willing to remain &c. That being the case I should say that it will be better for him to remain in Marash than to return to Erzrum. The complications that have arisen during the last two years at Erzrum I should think would be reasons in Mr. M's mind against returning to that station. As to his being a man for the Seminary here, I should say that a man is needed here who can teach in the Seminary and also make himself useful in the outside work. As things are now going & have been going the past few years we cannot send out young preachers to work for lack of means to aid the people who would call them. I must say that we can have little heart to try

to prepare young men ~~for the work~~ when we see so little prospect of being able to get them started in the work for lack of means. You know that we aim to have them supported by the people just as soon as possible. You know also how difficult a matter it is to bring the people up to self-support even when they have ability and how much more where in the majority of places there is such poverty and the people are so grievously oppressed.

You say you "wish the members of the mission would write to Mr. Chambers urging him not to press his resignation". I do not know on what ground or for what reason Mr. Chambers has sent in his resignation. I have understood from his own letters that he purposes to leave Erzrum before many months. I have heard also that he has been desirous to go to Constantinople and that his wife is very anxious to go to Const; as she dont like to live in the interior. There is need of a change of policy at Erzrum. Whether it would be necessary to change men or not I am not prepared to say,

First, there ought to be an entire change in financial matters. The money of the station and payments of money ought to be in missionary and not in native hands.
Second, there ought to be a change in the relation of the missionary to the church. At the Annual meeting here, the year that you left we tried to correct that matter by instructing Messrs Richardson and Macallum that it was not their business to act as pastors for the Erzrum church. They went home and earnestly set to work to carry out the mission policy & would have succeeded except for the return of Mr. Chambers who ignored the policy of the mission and the Board by setting things again on the old basis.

You say with regard to Mr. Richardson "that his salary has been appropriated for four months, and, for the peace of Erzrum, you hope he will leave the Mission before the expiration of that time". I do not know of anything Mr. R or his wife have done to disturb the peace of Erzrum station, but I do know that they have done a great deal to maintain

peace and good relations with their associates. Their present position in retiring from the station and remaining alone at Erzengan is a proof of their desire to live in peace. There was a time, I dont remember how long ago, perhaps a year & a half or two years, when there was a reconciliation between the Rs & Cs & Ms. and for a time they went on in this way. I think it was something more than a year ago while Mr. R. was away on a tour to Erzengan that Mrs Richardson was astounded by the announcement, made by Mrs Chambers, that they were going to bring up again the old matters which the Rs supposed were to be dropped and forgotten. I mention this to show that the Rs were willing and desirous to live in peace. It looks to me as though they have been persecuted. Mr. Richardson acknowledges that he has faults, that he has done & said things for which he is sorry, but it does not follow that because two were against one that the one is wholly in the wrong. I am very sorry that the Com. decided so quickly to recall Mr. Richardson and

even now I hope that they may think it best to reconsider their "recall" and, as I wrote in a previous letter, allow Mr. & Mrs Richardson to remain at Erzengan until they themselves ask for permission to make a visit to America.

You have received ere this a memorandum from the Mardin station which is quite in accord with what I plead for in my previous letter and now urge in this. Their Mardin's proposition looks to their return to Erzrum if Mr. C. leaves & if Mr. M. does not return to E. It seems to me the better way is for them to remain in Erzengan for the present. If Mr. C. does leave as his letters intimate that he purposes to do, then I should see no objection to Mr. R's returning to Erzrum.

You speak of Miss Chambers improving in health and that "they are working in great harmony now". Of course Miss Chambers thinks it the best way to live in peace, which it certainly is. I know however from Miss C's own letters that she thinks that Mr. & Mrs Richardson have been very unjustly treated by their associates.

I think if the mission were to vote upon the question today that the vote would be in favor of the Rs remaining in Erzengan for the present. I do most earnestly hope that the Pru. Com. will allow them to do so. Mr. R. has been very ill this winter and has now gone to Trebizond or Constantinople to undergo a surgical operation. Mrs R. remains at Erzengan alone.

I will add only a word more in regard to Mr. & Mrs R. Their remaining at Erzengan for a time can be no harm to any other missionary and no harm, but rather an advantage to the work in the city and region of Erzengan. While on the other hand the insisting on their leaving the field at the expiration of the four months specified, will be a wholly unnecessary aggravation added to the great trials they are already bearing.

It should be kept in mind that the mission took no action at Mardin which looked to asking the Pru. Com. to recall Mr. R. from the field. The action taken there, as I showed in my previous letter,

by a quotation from the minutes of the meeting, was quite the reverse of that. I understood that you said in your letter to Mr. Richardson that the recall was based on the request or representations of some members of the E. I. Mission. That does not seem to me a fair way of dealing with a brother missionary against whom the mission has found no ground for recommending that he be recalled from the field.

Feb. 27. This evg we have letters from Misses Bush and Seymour with the joyful news of reconciliation between the contending parties in Hoeli. You will doubtless see the letters as they are to be forwarded to J. K. B. by this mail. You will see also an account of Pastor Marderos' letter to Miss B. in which he shows that there is "joy in that city" for the better state of things there.

You doubtless remember Garabed Martagizian, Last Sabbath morning he led the prayer meeting in the West Chapel, or rather he gave a discourse of over half an hour wh was really a remarkable address for a young man who has had no Theological training.

His text was from Job. "Where is thy heart leading thee," as it reads in Armenian. He gives promise of being a very effective preacher. Mikhran of Erzengan also gives evidence of being well adapted for a preacher. We might receive a new class next autumn if we had the means and the necessary teaching force.

The contributions from the native churches come in well for the work in Koordistan. They keep about even with expenses. The work in that field, as well as that of all our outstations is suffering for lack of proper superintendance. No one from here can go there. Mr. Andrus has made one or two visits & the com. have invited him to make visits there so far as he can do so. I am sorry to report that a bad state of feeling exists among some of the laborers there. The two Bedroses and Abraham seem jealous and envious. They think too much has been done for Farkin. Pastor Tomas' position in Farkin on account of these feelings of the others is very unpleasant.

With kind regards. Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

Harpoot, Feb. 25, 1895

Hartford Mar. 6. 1895

Feb. 9. recd.
Sent. Mch. 5

Dear Bro. Barton

Sometime last fall we received word by tel — that $1000 was granted for the purchase of the house on the wall. We immediately bought the home, but the credit for the money has not reached us. I am wondering whether, by some oversight, the money has not been credited. If Mr. Ward prefers to have us do so I can charge the $1000 in next Semi. An. Ac, but I supposed he would credit it through Mr. Peet as it is outside the Appⁿ. We hear that the W. B. M. has also granted the contingents for women's work in the mission. This will not help us as we put all of women's work into regular estimates, and at the same time

Yours
D. L. Ward

Do the troops do for the masses, or, whoever shares man woman or child is comfortable the Lord's. He commission is our sure and all the efforts and all the forces of earth and hell are powerless against it.

put High schools (£57) into the contingent list also Touring (£13) Postage (£8) Medical Exp.ᵉ (£8) none of which were granted.
If these amounts for High Schools and Postage could be granted it would be a good deal of a relief to us.

Last year we kept on with our previous rate of expenditure hoping that relief would come, & seeing no place to cut off expenses. Dr. Smith also gave us hope that some relief would come, so that we are now about £100 behind, or in debt. We are anxious to close the year free from this burden if possible. I am sure you and Mr. Browne will do all you can to lift the load.
Our present rate of expenditure will about be met by the present

year's appropriations.

Letters from Erz. just arrived. We have seen the item in Cong. about Bittis, proposed removal of families to Mardin &c. would be an unwise if not impossible thing. Mr. K. Sen. I suppose is nearly helpless. & such a move wd. as Mr. Chambers says, produce a panic among christians & perhaps it might lead to serious trouble for them. It seems to me they are safer in their houses in B. than they could be on the road.

Mr. C. has seen some eye witness and speaks of the horrible scenes "as a dance of devils and a carnival of hell"

I have talked with a good christian man from that way, who in Company with a Kord Catrjie and a

a soldier who was engaged in the massacre. The Cartagin asked the soldier if many were killed "O yes a great many" "our clothes were covered with blood."
Then soldier went on to relate how the last of the As fled to an almost inaccessible fastness in a Mtn to a cave. T. soldiers not able to reach them. a cannon was brot up to fire upon them. Then As surrendered & were bound in companies of ten. Something was said about delivering them to the govt. but commander ordered pits to be dug & they were buried alive. informant not certain of number, but tho't 200. This is testimony of a man who was an eye witness. & I think most of the reports which were first published are reports of the soldiers who were engaged in the massacre. Some no doubt told these things with stings of conscience, saying what could we do, we were under orders. The order read

Rev. O. P. Allen,

Harpoot, March 6, 1895.

4-14-95
22

Harpoot Mar. 9. 1895

Dear Bro. Barton

We receive your letters regularly - dont think any are interfered with on the way. I wish to write today a letter made up of various items, extracts from letters &c.

One letter says: Cain is doing his best to cover up the blood tracks, but it looks as if he would be no more successful than Lady Macbeth was. xxx There is much reason that to expect a successful issue from the pending investigation. But the European members are hedged about with every imaginable difficulty & yet are doing good work. Meanwhile in these parts things are in a very bad state. Justice is outraged every day. It would make you burn with indignation if I were to tell you of things which are done to innocent men, as innocent of crime or offence as children. I was interrupted at this point to hear a heart-breaking story of cruelty enacted every day within sight of our windows. The misery, unhappiness and anxiety about is far beyond anything I have ever known. I must not go into details at present.

You hardly need be told that the general condition of the country was never worse. Those who are in a position to do so will no doubt let the world know of things that are taking place in this land, of acts of violence and

oppression which suggest the darkest age of human history. The everyday occurrences taking place are almost incredible. A wide-spread paralysis seems to have stricken every phase of political, social and religious life. Progress in every line has been check. The few existing industries and trade are almost at a standstill. Scores of former merchants today walk the streets penniless, because they have not money enough to replenish their slender stock; others a little more fortunate are struggling against tremendous odds to save themselves from bankruptcy. Others who were accustomed to support their families by trading in the villages, now stay at home simply because it would be unsafe for them to venture out in regions where the life of a Christian would not be worth the price of a sheep. And as for the villages, only an eye-witness can appreciate their deplorable condition. Their lot has never been enviable even in the best of times, and now such poverty and wretchedness prevail as defy description. These poor villagers who are the main producers of staple supplies are in many places afraid to go beyond the village limits to sow their grain because the chances are that if they make the venture they will lose their cattle if not their lives, Even if they succeed in raising a crop it may be burned or carried off by

by the Koords.

Taxation imposed on an unprotected & oppressed people grows heavier each year and in thousands of instances takes the very bread from their mouths. Two years ago what were thriving villages are now mere heaps of deserted houses. In a word a land which might be the home of an industrious and happy people is given over, in parts at least, to bands of lawless cut-throats, who pillage, abuse and, in one district at least, have slaughtered thousands of the innocent Christian population, in which horrible atrocities, thousands of soldiers of the regular army took prominent part under orders from head-quarters.

In a land hardly surpassed in its natural resources, the blight of savage oppression has withered everything. The sounds that reach the ear are the piteous entreaties of homeless wanderers and the suppressed sighs of a people in whom hope is all but extinct. The cries of the helpless thousands of men women & children, ~~are hushed~~ murdered in cold blood, are hushed in death. But while the abettors of this horrible massacre are trying to cover up their bloody tracks, the very rocks and mountains will echo the death wail of the thousands who perished.

Suppose that the officials can prove the statements made by government authority, that they have only

suppressed and punished some marauding bands of brigand Armenians in the Sassoon district, suffi-
it-time that no massacre of Christians has taken pla
let us look at the state of things in Eastern Turke
through the eyes of a recent traveler, who then know
nothing of these reports of a massacre. He spoke
of the people of a certain village where he had
encamped for a night. He says: "The inevitable
crowd soon appeared, some to beg for eye-medicine
and quinine, others to tell of their wrongs. In vain
did I look for one happy face among them. The
look of settled gloom was universal even in the
children's faces. Shall I tell you the reason in a word?
An illustration will answer. Have you never
seen some blithe songster of the field while
flitting here and there in the happy abandon of her
innocent employments, suddenly change and exhibit
signs of abject ~~fear~~ terror in trying to find some
dark hiding place? You were not at a loss to know
the reason when you looked up and saw a fier
hawk hovering in calculating circles above the
bird. The case of these poor people is exactly that
of the terror-stricken bird, only that the first feeling
of terror has settled down to one of constant fear.
Their property, their homes, the honor of their wives and
daughters, and their own lives are entirely at the mercy

of the Koords. Any night the sky may be illumined by the burning of their grain. Any day the village shepherd may return to report that cattle and sheep have been driven off. Any hour their homes may be dishonored and pillaged and their own bodies cast lifeless on their hearths. This sounds like fiction but facts like these were never better attested.

Do you wonder that as I lingered that night outside the tent and looked up to heaven's canopy so brightly lighted, and then about me on the valley sleeping under the curtain of rising mists, my heart went out in sympathy for these poor people whose lives are so shrouded in pain & misery?"

A reliable Christian man was on a journey with a Turkish soldier who was engaged in the Sassoon massacre, and a Koordish muleteer. The soldier related how the Armenians of the district were surrounded by the soldiers of the Turkish Army and the Koordish Hamidieh regiments. The muleteer asked, were many killed? "O, yes," replied the soldier, "great numbers were killed, and our clothes were covered with blood." Then he related how at the last some took refuge in a mountain fastness or in a cave which the soldiers could not reach. Finally cannon were brought to fire upon them.

When the Armenians saw this, they surrendered and were taken prisoners. They were then bound together in groups of ten. The informant was not certain of the number taken but thought 200. Something was said of taking them to the seat of government. But the military commander ordered pits to be dug and these men were buried alive. The Koordish Muleteer stood aghast at the horrid deed & exclaimed, "You did not do well."* The apology of many soldiers after the relation of these bloody deeds is, "What could we do, we were under orders". The order read before the troops was, "whoever spares man woman or child is unfaithful to his sovereign". The order, "Cut them up root & branch was literally obeyed.

A Company of soldiers returning from the scene of the massacres, stopped for the night at a village. One of the soldiers said that with his own hand he had killed thirty pregnant women!!!

Soldiers of the 4th Army Corps ~~from~~ were sent from Erzengan, the head quarters, Erzrum, Van, Bitlis Diarbekir Harpoot & probably from other military stations. Soldiers on their return brought loads of household goods. The reports circulated in Europe and America I suppose were, for the most part, gathered from the stories told by the soldiers who were engaged in the massacres.

* This story may only be an exaggeration of the Turkish soldier. An Armenian from the Sasoon district testifies that 40 were taken and all killed. He says also that pregnant women were ripped up & both mothers & unborn children

One person who had talked with eye-witnesses of those horrid scenes, characterized them as a dance of devils and a carnival of Hell"!!!

A resident of the city near the Sasson district, says: "We feel as though we were passing through a siege worse in some respects than the war. Ever since about a year ago, when they hung that innocent young man, things have been carried on with a high hand. Searching houses, imprisonment, blackmailing, restriction in business. (no Christian has been allowed to go & buy goods this year) and oppression of every kind until the growing horrors culminated in the terrible massacre. And because the story got out the Vali here suspected the missionaries, and therefore he has done all he could to vent his spite, threatened to search their houses - sent Zebtias to follow and spy - tried to hire individuals to carry out his murderous desire &c. So hard has he tried to find grounds of accusation that he opened and read a registered letter that they had written to the English Consul then investigating at Moosh, & this even after reproof and command had been sent from above. (Const) Before that he opened all the letters of missionaries and took all their papers. There was a great bundle of them which this member of the investigating committe took to his house soon after he arrived here to take the place of

the deposed Vali. Soon after the departure of the ex-Va
three of the imprisoned men, without trial, were set
free before the successor came, but the other notabl
eleven, are still in confinement. "They must have
a trial", but it is put off from day to day, apparently
in the hope that they will testify falsely.
To this intent they have been threatened and prom
ised, but so far they have resisted bravely.
They have said - "hang us - do what you please with
us but dont expect that we will tell such lies!"
This man and those in Moosh. (Turkish members of
the commission of investigation) are doing their utmost
to cover up the facts. I shall scarcely dare to tell wh
bribes they have offered for testimony. This is what they
were sent for and nothing else. But how it must
hamper the Europeans to have them constantly in their
councils. Some one might tell you more if he dared
do so. There are some bad men still in office here, and
massacres are constantly being threatened in the city. (Bitl
A man went to his house & found it full of women, crying - they
are going to "cut us off" today & so we have it continually. The ha
has not been told".

With kind regards, as ever
Sincerely yours.
O.O.A.

Mag. 11-1-97

4-14-95 Rev. C. P. Allen S

Harpoot Mar. 13. 1895

Dear Bro. Barton

I send you a
ommunication, mostly extracts
om letters rec'd from the East.
You can make such use of them
s you think best. Perhaps the
ndependent would like to
ublish entire or make an editorial
rom it. I send it because
t seems important to keep
e subject before the people,
I fear the governments will do
nothing effective unless
ushed by the people.

After reading the article
y a student of Modern history"
n the Independent of Jan. 29th.
I felt not a little discouraged
s to anything being accomplished
after all.

We must wait and see wha
will be done. If Eng. & Russ
are sufficiently friendly to eac
other to allow each other a fre
hand, perhaps something will
be done.

We are in the ragged edge
of the cold wave which has
passed over Europe the last fe
weeks. We have had cold stor
the past two weeks. The sun shine
once more and we are hoping
for Spring now.

You will doubtless learn
before this reaches you of
the death of Mr. Knapp. Sen.
Billi's. News came to us by
telegraph today. Bro. Knapp w
a faithful missionary and has
conscientiously labored for fort
years in the master's work.
He has surely received the Mast

well done, good and faithful
servant, enter thou into the
joy of thy Lord."

Mrs Knapp, Mrs Allen & myself are
the only ones left of a band of
seven who embarked at Boston
in a little Schooner for Smyrna
Oct. 27. 1855.

Mr. Knapp has been feeble for some-
time & almost helpless. so that his
departure is not a surprise to
us.

Your reception at Mr. Hyde's
was a grand affair surely —
and no doubt will do good to the
cause. I wish he or some other
good man knew how much
good $500 would do in our work
here in Harpoot field. I presume
I have told you before that our
expenditures have exceeded our
appropriations about that amount.

some business man would say
perhaps, you ought to have reduc
expenditures. We have reduce
expenditure just as far as possib
and yet the debt remains. I hope
the Appropriations for 95 will about
cover expenditures. The debt mu
be met in some other way.

Mr. Gates hesitates about decidin
to remain here. Of course we ar
ready to nominate him as soo
as he is willing that we should. T
Mardin brethren hold onto him w
a strong grip. I think if some provisi
were made to supply his place at M
he would be quite willing to rema
here. I suppose they would not sp
Mr. E. or any new man as exactly an
equivalent for Mr. Gates.

With love to yourself as well a
to Flora & the children. Sincerely you

T. P. Allen

50

J. L. B.
Rec'd 5-31-95
Ans'd

Van, Turkey. April 30th, 1895.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Cor. Sec. of the A.B.C.F.M.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Doctor Barton:

In your correspondence with the missionaries of Asiatic Turkey, at least Eastern Turkey, you have come doubtless to the conclusion that there is one theme which concentrates their attention, namely the condition and the prospects of the country. It is of course not only the cause of common humanity which interests us, but the whole future of our work. The question now pending holds within it the life or death of oriental christianity. Are these wicked and godless fanatics to be permitted to dip their swords further in the blood of innocent christians, not only in general massacres but on public highways in their own homes, in their fields, and worse than all in the prisons by the hands of the government itself? How much longer must the cry of thee suffering people go up? I am almost weary with chronicling daily events. There is a tragic sameness to them all. Day after day the pitiful story is told over and over again of pillage, burning, torture, murder, vilence, rape, abduction, confiscation, desecration of churches &c. We are hemmed in by such a vast amount of misery that mere human aid is entirely insufficient. The intricacies of the political question involved put the solution of the problem far beyond our reach, and drive us more and more to rely only on Him who has been the Ruler of the Ages.

Last week I made out for an interested friend a statement of facts and figures taken from my notes. In it I leave the reader to draw his own conclusions, trying as far as possible to state bare and well-authenticated facts. Dr Raynolds very kindly made a number of copies, one of which I enclose, thinking that it may, of some use to you and your colleagues.

May 1st. I was interupted at this point yesterday, and soon after the post came bringing a letter from you to Dr. Raynolds in which you imply that matters have progressed so far as to make further information unnecessary. In view of this I may not enclose the statement I mentioned above, but I will consult with Doctor about it.

We are all put about this morning by a communication from the Vali which requests that Dr. Kimball cease her practice and that the drugroom be sealed. This means that Dr. Raynolds will also cease to practice. Of course this move is technically in accordance with law, but we have good reason to believe that it has been promted by a spirit of revenge. We have not decided ~~as to~~ exactly what to do as to letting our Minister know about what has taken place, but on the whole it may seem best to send a registered telegram to Terrell. It seems to us that the presence of some of our iron-clads now in the Mediterranean and the near departure of the present Minister make it advisable to move quickly in the matter. You see how the cords are being strained more and more every day and the snap must come soon. The people will not endure it much longer.

In spite of all these adverse influences our work continues the even tenor of its way, and in fact seems to gather strength as it goes. While of course it is natural for the people to feel drawn to us just now, yet it must be borne in mind that it is the faithful work of past years which has been the means of winning the confidence and affection of the people, while the present crisis has only served to break down the conventional wall. The schools were never so prosperous as now. The number in the Iowa School exceeds 150 pupils. I am now obliged for lack of room to refuse new comers. I believe Doctor has written you more or less about our Sunday services. Last Sunday I preached to about 500 people and our ushers tell me that 50 failed to find admittance. We are encouraged not only by the numbers but by the serious spirit which is being aroused, especially among young men. The signs of life in the Teporian church are unmistakable and offer much ground for encouragement. Not long ago I issued a circular letter on church organization, giving an opportunity for criticism both of the Gen. & Pt. churches, also for suggestions and personal opinions as to the future. Some of the answers I received are extremely interesting, and not the least so are several from Teporians. I sent copies of the letter and questions to other parts of the country but have only heard from three as yet. It seems worth while I intend to make a report on the answers at Annual Meeting, in which case I will of course send you a copy.

As soon as things straighten out a bit our first need will be a model capable of seating 2000 people at least, and I have an idea that it will not be very difficult to secure the necessary funds, a large part at least from some of the good people of Maine.

We are all pained to hear of the death of Mr. Ward who has served the Board so long and so faithfully. May I ask you to extend the sympathy of Mrs. Allen and myself to his family, if you can conveniently do so. I imagine it will be no easy matter to fill his responsible position.

I must close with kindest regards to yourself, Mrs. Barton, and the children from our family of three.

Sincerely yours,

Robert L. Green

Dec. 20, 1911

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-31-95
Ans'd C.C.

Van, Turkey. July 2nd, 1895.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

Your favor of May 18th came to hand while I was away ~~during~~ on a short tour with Mr. Wallward, our English consul. We visited the districts of Shahdagh and Noreduz. The trip revealed to us depths of iniquity and misery which we had never conceived as possible even for this country. I was especially glad to have the consul see with his own eyes what there was to see, not that he needed convincing, only it made him realize that not a moment should be lost. In the few moments of leisure allowed me since my return I have hurriedly penned a running account of the tour, especially for the benefit of son of my friends who are interested in the affairs of this unhappy country. I enclose a copy to you thinking that you may care to glance it over. By the way how often I think of the trip you and I took together in Koordistan.

Notwithstanding the favorable progress of events in Const. we here are passing through anxious times. Outrages of the worst character take place almost every day. We have grown accustomed to threats, but one or two plots which have come to light during the last ten days make us feel very anxious for our poor friends, the villagers. The worst feature of the whole thing is that the Gov. G. is the chief villain.
Apropos of these evnts I wonder what you think of our Minister in C. We think he is made of very poor stuff and have utterly lost our confidence in him. In case of real danger I for one should appeal to the

British Embassy. Is it not a significant thing that in all the time I have been on the field Judge Terrell has not replied to a single letter or telegram sent him by Dr.Kimball, Dr.Raynolds, ~~and~~ or myself? Is there any possible excuse for such an insult to missionaries, in need and in danger, who adressed him in terms of respect on matters of business? What adds to the bitterness of our pill is that ~~from~~ at the beginning he took an attitude of compromise on the events of last summer. His whole course has made us blush at times for the honor of our country. We heard some time ago that Strauss was coming to take his place, at which we rejoiced, but evidently our joy was premature. And by the way where is our American consul? Has the matter been dropped?

The printed letter you kindly enclosed was of great interest to me I am going to have it translated and hand it over without delay to our church body for them to read and digest. I trust it will do them much good, as I think it strikes at the root of their false ideas on this subject. I presume Doctor has written you considerable about our largely attended services, the affairs of the Protestant community, etc. Next Sunday we receive into the church a young man in whom I have had a special interest since last summer. I assure you that in him we shall have a man whose spirit is of rare purity. He belongs to a wealthy family in the city. I feel certain that his entrance into the church will be the beginning of a new era in the church.

Doctor has been appointed on the committee to distribute relief among the Sassoun people and leaves us Thursday to take up that work. I seem fated to be left to carry on the work of the Station alone, but I trust it is all for the best.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

(over)

W. W. Allen.

P.S. I have concluded to send my account of trip another way (?) Trust you will receive it later.

Tues July 2, '95

British Embassy. Is it not a significant thing that in all the time I have been on the Field Judge Terrell has not replied to a single letter or telegram sent him by Dr. Kimball, Dr. Daponde, and myself? Is there any possible excuse for such an insult to missionaries in need and in danger, who addressed him in terms of respect on matters of business? What adds to the bitterness of our pill is that from the beginning he took an attitude of compromise on the events of last summer. His whole course has made us blush as Christians for the honor of our country. We heard some time ago that Stevens was coming to take his place, at which we rejoiced but evidently our joy was premature. And by the way where is our American consul? Has the matter been dropped?

The printed letter you kindly enclosed was of great interest to me. I am going to have it translated and hand it over without delay to our church body for them to read and digest. I trust it will do them much good, as I think it strikes at the root of their false ideas on this subject. I presume Doctor has written you considerable about our largely attended services, the affairs of the Protestant community, etc.

Next Sunday we receive into the church a young man in whom I have had a special interest since last summer. I assure you that in him we shall have a man whose spirit is of rare purity. He belongs to a wealthy family in the city. I feel certain that his entrance into the church will be the beginning of a new era in the church.

Doctor has been appointed on the committee to distribute relief among the Russian people and leaves us Thursday to take up that work. I seem fated to be left to carry on the work of the station alone, but I trust it is all for the best.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Miles Greene.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-1-95
Ans'd 8-6

521

Van, Turkey. July 10th, 1895.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

I write today simply to enclose a note to our Secretary of State. Will you please read it and consider the advisability of forwarding it or not. I leave the matter entirely to your judgement. This note is not meant to give our opinions in regard to Mr. Terrell, as these are not perhaps called for now, but to make a definite complaint and a definite request. It would be a great satisfaction to us if Terrell were to leave but if he is to remain we feel that his course, as far as we are concerned at least, ought to be more reassuring. Fortunately we have a good English consul here who would do all in his power for us, but he is liable to leave at any time.
I heard Doctor's last letter to Terrell. It was very courteous, and on matters of business, which needed immediate acknowledgment, but as yet, after an interval of several months, no reply has been received. A telegram also, sent four weeks ago, was treated in the same way.
It is certainly bad enough to live here in these awful times without having the peril of our situation increased by the gross neglect of our Government representative. If you think best to forward our note to Washington we hope you will add a forcible line on your own part.

The resignation of the English ministry has had a very depressing effect here. The outlook is not hopeful.

With kindest regards, I remain,
Yours sincerely,

Wm. Allen.

Wm. July 10. 75

Van, Turkey. July 10th, 1895.

Hon. Richard Olney,
Secretary of State:

Washington, D.C., U.S.A.

Dear Sir:-

It is with deep regret that we present to you a complaint against Judge Terrell, now acting as United States Minister at Constantinople. During the last twelve months we have tried by letter and telegram to communicate with him, as the representative of our Government, on matters of great importance to us as American citizens, but up to date each one of us has failed to elicit a reply or acknowledgement of any kind. These of us here who look to the United States for protection number seven; we have in our keeping a large amount of valuable property owned by the American Board; and, as the world now knows, we live in the worst governed province in Turkey. Threats against us are common, often violent, and each day the situation grows worse. Under these circumstances we write to ask that Minister Terrell be instructed to show us the ordinary courtesies of business, even if he cannot bring himself to recognise our rights as American citizens.

Respectfully submitted,

In behalf of Van Station,

H. W. Allen.
E. W. Kimball.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-12-95
Ans'd 19

54

Van, Turkey. July 12th, 1895.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

In absence of Dr. Raynolds the duties of Station Secretary having fallen to me, I have copied and enclose the estimates agreed upon at our last meeting, which was held on the eve of Dr. Raynolds departure for Moush. In connection with this prospectus for 1896, I have been requested to state to you our unanimous opinion on a matter which concerns the vital interests of the work we are sent to do here in Van.

It will be remembered that the circumstances made it impossible for us to send a delegate to the meeting held in Mardin last year. We regretted the fact exceedingly, but we had no reason to be apprehensive of any injury resulting to our work. The minutes of the meeting came in due season and were read with interest. We must confess that we put the report aside without even a suspicion that it contained a clause which boded ill for Van Station. First let me quote verbatim the clause referred to.-"The Committee on Revision of the Apportionment of Appropriations recommend the following percentages be proposed to the next Annual Meeting for final action, with the understanding that unless one-fourth of the individual members of the mission report to the Stated Clerk their dissent from the proposed changes before March 1st, 1895, this apportionment shall be the basis for the estimates of 1896, otherwise the estimates shall be made according to present percentages; and that no changes shall be made in the percentages hereafter until they are approved in two consecutive annual meetings."

The proposed percentages are as follows:-

	Gen'l Work.	Woman's Work.
BITLIS	18	18
ERZROOM	21	22
HARPOOT	25	30
MARDIN	25	18
VAN	11	12

The meaning of this clause, or paragraph, as we understand it is this. The Committee on Apportionment recommends that the following percentages be proposed to the next annual meeting for final action, and that unless one-fourth of the members of the Mission object before the 1st of March 1895 (this absence of objection being taken to indicate a probable vote in favor of the proposed changes) the estimates be made out on the new basis, the final apportionment still depending of course on the final vote; and that as in this case hereafter no changes in percentages be made without the approval of two consecutive meetings.

This we take to be the meaning of the paragraph, and we do not see how anyother meaning is possible; and yet the Stated Clerk has just sent us our limit for estimates on the proposed basis of percentages. By some mistake either on his part or on that of some others the Mission is being forced to execute a measure which as yet has not been adopted. It is unnecessary of course to comment further on so obvious an error.

If any estimates on the proposed basis of percentages have reached you we trust that you have already detected the mistake and that you will base your approval of estimates on the only legal basis possible, namely the one which has been in use and which as yet has not been nullified by the final vote of the Mission.

We must confess that it has been a mater both of surprise and regret to us that our sister stations should grudge us our small percentage, and especially that a measure affecting so seriously the interests of the Van work should have been introduced at a meeting where Van delegates could not be present. It is true that at firstsight 1 & 1/2 % reduction does not seem like a very serious thing, but all things are relative and must be judged according to that rule. To a large station such a reduction would not mean very much, as a slice here and there would soon reduce the whole to the required amount, but with a small station like Van the case is different. The loss of 1 & 1/2% to us means closing entirely the only outstation we have and practically suspending every effort for Haigatsor, where we had a man quietly working for the past two years and where we were planning to have him launch out openly next year into evangelistic work. This reduction, slight as it may seem, means shutting us up in the city, losing to us the only two footholds we have succeeded in gaining outside, and the cancelling of the colporteur work. We ask in all candor would it be regarded as fair or even wise to request any other station to make such disastrous havoc in the faithful work of 25 years. If not elsewhere, why here?

Strange to say some of the members of the E.T.M. seem to read the character of the Van work in the Tabular Review, its success ~~is~~ gauged by the fact of its poverty in outstations, while the earnest representations of its missionaries are sometimes treated as the vagaries of enthusiasts. We do not hesitate to say that the Van work, although lacking in some features, stands in point of importance and significance in the foremost rank. The christianizing of the East and be regenerating of the Gregorian Church will depend very much on the character and scope of the work to be done by the missionaries in Van during this and following years. The work that has been done here is the history of a long hard struggle, but now all the bitter prejudice and opposition of the past have given place to the warmest expressions of sympathy and friendship. During the current year we have preached in the aggregate to several thousands of men and women of all classes who came to hear the plain truth. As for schools the only obstacle in the way is the Gov't. It is at this time, in the very moment of our success, when the future looks particularly bright, that our brethren seem to ask us to surrender our one ewe lamb -that 1 & 1/2 %. We do not question the motives giving rise to the request, but the policy on which it rests does strike us as extremely narrow and short-sighted. It seems to us, the essential principle of unselfish harmony in our common work is threatened when, in spite of our repeated efforts to prove the importance of the work here, our judgment, not to say our honesty in the matter, ~~are~~ is persistently brought in question

The shortness of the time preclude the possibility of settling this question by correspondence with our brethren of the Mission, therefore we refer the matter to you and your associates, feeling sure that you will decide the point in accordance with legality and justice.

We have made out our estimates for 1896 on the proposed basis, as sent us by the Stated Clerk, in order to prevent possible confusion, but you will see that our two contingents, Preacher for Agants--2000 pias. & Colporteur--816 pias., belong under Regular Work, and if put there would give us our usual 12 & 1/2 %.

With kindest regards, I remain,

In behalf of Van Station,

Most cordially yours,

H. M. Allen.

P.S. Finding that the new forms for estimates do not provide for contingents I have put all A.B.C.F.M. work under Reg. Estimates. The Woman's Work however contains contingents so that the sum total asked of the W.B.M. is 74.95 ps. in excess of this Regular Work percentage.

Yours,

H. M. Allen.

The shortness of the time precludes the possibility of settling this question by correspondence with our brethren of the Mission, therefore we refer the matter to you and your associates, feeling sure that you will decide the point in accordance with legality and justice.

We have made out our estimates for 1896 on the proposed basis, as sent us by the Stated Clerk in order to prevent possible confusion, but you will see that our two contingents, Teacher for Agatta--2000 pias. & Colporteur--816 pias., belong under Regular Work, and if put there would give us our usual 12 & 1/2 %.

With kindest regards, I remain,

In behalf of Van Station,

Most cordially yours,

Van.

Van, July 13, 95.

5. Thinking that the new forms for estimates do not permit of distinguishing Van from East and W.B.C.P. work under one estimate. The Morning Work includes our Tarsus contingent so that the sum total entered in the W. B. M. is 7485 pa. in excess of this figures work previously.

Van.

J. L. B.
8-19-95
19

Harpoot July. 24th 1895

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston

Dear Brother

I enclose to you the estimates for Harpoot Station for 1896. As no limit was sent us this year, we have made out our estimates in accordance with the limit of the present year. You will see that our total for general work is a few piastres less than our appropriation for this year.

We have put a part of the estimates for Bible Readers into the Contingent list, not because we were sure that the Woman's Board would grant them, but because if not granted it would disturb the general work less than if cut off from Helperage or Schools, and the same may be said of the 60 liras asked for the Female Department of the College.

If a part or all we ask in the contingent list for building can be granted, it would be a great help in the work.

We have put in no estimate for a new

Theological Class. There are several men who are desirous of entering the Seminary, but with our present Missionary force, we cannot think it wise to begin a new class. Another reason for not receiving a new class is, that in the present straitened condition of the Board, even if we could carry a class through the course of study, we should be unable to put the men into the work with the limited means furnished us. These are rather dicouraging statements to make and they are disheartening to us, but such are the facts and we can only keep on at work in hope of brighter days in the future.

It was hoped by some in the mission that the Annual meeting would be held, but at the last it was almost the unanimous decision of the Mission that it would be unwise to hold a meeting this year. Each station therefore is authorized to send its estimates direct to the Mission house.

The measures for reform, which many hoped would be in force this summer, are still in suspense. There is a feverish excitement

among the people to know what is to be done. Doubtless you hear from the Eastern part of the mission as to the dreadful state of things in that region. It seems strange that even the Turkish government at such a critical time allows one Vali to terrorize the Christian population of a whole province. (Van) Brigands and cut-throats seem to be his close friends.

If some relief does not come soon, the people will be in utter despair. If there had been no Sassoon Massacre, the condition of the people ~~iss~~ the Eastern part of Turkey would be ample warrant for all the powers propose to do.

With kind regards, Sincerely Yours

A. P. Allen

Private

Letter by Mr. Barnum for Mr. Chambers.

After speaking of some criticisms on what are called "large sums" for building in Erzrum, Mr C. says: "your informant - whoever he may be - should not venture such statements without better information. He says "that thro' Hoh. Agha 200 liras belonging to the building fund of the girls' school was loaned to the govt, and that in the autumn it had not been returned". This would indicate that we loaned thro. Hoh. Agha £200 to the govt. If that is what is meant I can say that I have no knowledge of such transaction. Hoh. Agha often advances money to the govt on Teghi drafts (prospective) even up to £300. He and Mr. Macallum were the building Com. of the girls' school. He paid all the bills. Drafts were placed in his hands on the school &c. As a matter of fact he negotiated the drafts, & used the money advancing part of it to the Govt. on a prospective draft

from Keghi. He did that with our knowledge, but on his own responsibility. He paid the bills and after the building work was finished I took his a/c. and he handed me the balance of the money in hand.

Hoh. Agha's loan should not be put to our a/c. I would not think that his advance to the gov^t on a Keghi draft comes into the question at all. The only question that might come up is as to whether we did right in advancing him money to pay the school bills which we did through him."

Bro. Barton. You remember with my last letter I sent a private note. I send the above, which is Mr. Chambers explanation of the transaction referred to. Perhaps it is a sufficient explanation of that particular matter, but the system at Erzerum is entirely wrong & not safe I think.

"The reports ~~of~~ that reach us of the work of the commission in M. are hopeful. Apparently good testimony has been given. Two Eng. Correspondents are here, but cant go any further. They may have to go back. It is said that 13 more are on the way. But they cant get through."

In Mr. C's last letter he represents that every possible hindrance is being thrown in the way of the investigating Commission, and that signatures are being collected in the province by force to the statement that the As were to blame & C & C. Four priests are represented as giving this testimony also, but it is said that some As are ready to stand by the testimony they have given to the real facts in the case. Not long ago, a man in company with a returning soldier & Catirjie, heard this conversation between the soldier & the Koordish Catirjie. The latter asked the soldier if many were

killed. Yes, replied the soldier, a great number, and our clothes were covered with the blood of the slain.

Then he went on to relate that at the last when most had been killed a company of As had fled to a Mtn fastness wh the soldiers could not reach. Then a cannon was brot up and preparations made to fire upon the men in the fastness whereupon the As surrendered, seeing that further defence wod be hopeless. Then, the soldier said these As were taken prisoners & bound in groups of ten. (the informant was not certain of the number, but thought the soldier said 200) There was something said about taking them & delivering up to the gov: but the officer in command, at length ordered pits to be dug and the prisoners were thrown into them and buried alive!!! The Koord turned to the soldier and said; "You did not do well". This fiendish cruelty was* too much even for a Koord. The first reports published are, for the most part, I think, what the soldiers themselves told of their horrible doings, and in apology wid add. "what cd we do, we were under orders".

O.P.A.

Harpoot Aug. 21. 1895

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston

Dear Brother

I sent to you a few weeks since our estimates for Harpoot Station for 1896. Since that time a house and lot, adjoining the one which was purchased a few months by an appropriation from the Woman's Board, has come into the market and we all regard it as very desirable and almost indispensable to be added to the one previously purchased for the use of the Girls College. We have long felt the need of more room. You will of course remember that it is impossible to extend the College premises in any other direction. Even with the addition of this house & lot the College premises are very much limited for room. It would be a great misfortune to the College to have this house & lot fall into other hands. By request of the Station I write to ask you to place

one hundred (£.T. 100) Turkish liras in our list of contingent Estimates for 1896. (If Mr. Barton is ~~you are~~ absent from the Rooms, Mr. Browne will be able to give any needed information in regard to the location of the house in relation to the girls' College building and the desirability of securing it.)

Sincerely yours
In behalf of Harpoot Sta.
D. P. Allen
Treas.

Harpoot, Aug. 21. 1895.
Rec'd. Sep. 16.

C. F. SMITH
REC'D SEP 16 1895
ANS'D.....

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Mission Rooms
Boston

Harpoot, Turkey in Asia.
Nov. 14. 1895

Dear Brethren, Sisters and all friends of Missions, and humanity in the United States and England.

With a sad heart I sit down to write. Many are the reasons for the sadness. The tears will fall as I try to tell you some of the reasons of our grief.

1. Our beloved Harpoot Mission field, where we have labored for 40 years, is desolated from one end to the other.

We know also that the same thing is true with regard to the larger part of our Eastern Turkey Mission field!!!

As far as we have heard, other parts of the country are suffering a similar fate.

2. Thousands of our fellow Christians have been massacred in cold blood!!! We know not how many - to be added to the victims of the horrible massacre of last year in the Sassun district, probably not less than five times the number who perished there have been slain in Eastern Turkey alone, besides a large number

in other parts of the country.

3. Much of the missionary work, at le[illegible] the material part of it, of the past for[illegible] years has been blotted out in a sin[illegible] month. Chapels, schools and parsonag[illegible] in a large part of the field are heaps o[illegible] smoldering ruins. We cannot now enumerate all the places, for we are no[illegible] yet enough out of danger to find out but every report that comes in tells of wholesale murder and plunder and de[illegible] struction. (As I write the bugle of our gua[illegible] of a hundred soldiers sounds out on t[illegible] night air. We are here in the strong stone buil[illegible] of the College with 450 who took refuge ~~to~~ with us. The soldiers guard us now, but they did not protect us and made no eff[illegible] to do so during the murderous attack on the 11th of Nov. O God! hear the cry of [illegible] people! the blood of martyrs and the thous[illegible] slain cries to thee from the Ground!)

We look out at night from our refuge on this mountain top and see the luri[illegible] flames and rising smoke from at least 25 villages. More than half of these villages ar[illegible] our mission outstations. These burning villages on Harpoot plain tell the tale w[illegible]

s in part known of Arabkir, Diarbekir,
Malatia, Arguna, Chermook, Choonkoosh, and
Palu, also of the Palu plain villages and those
of the Chemishgezek, Geghi, Peri and Koordistan.
Imagine our feelings as we at night watched
the flames leaping upward from from the
burning houses in the large village of
Hooeli. The entire length of the village was
one sheet of flame. Suddenly with dense
smoke a sheet of flame shot upward and
we knew that it was the new beautiful church
built by the Protestants last year. The village
has been burning for more than a week. The smoke
is still rising and from many other of the burned
villages.

Some time in Oct. we heard of the
massacre at Erzingan and the ravages
made in that region. Then in the last days
of Oct. refugees came from Pertek and Til,
just across the river north of Harpoot, telling
us of the plundering and murders in their
villages. A little later the marauders began
their work of murder and destruction farther
to the East, in the Peri district, Palu plain
villages & city & then crossed the Euphrates
into the eastern end of Harpoot plain.
Day by day the smoke of burning villages

showed the cordon of fire drawing nea
and nearer to Harpoot city.

We little thought that the dire calam
which has now come upon us, would
permitted to come near the city.

We, as well as the chief men among the chri
were completely deceived by the positiv
assurances of civil and military officers
that the marauders should not enter the
city. ~~To~~ The Christians of the city and Mez
so far trusted the assurances of the
officials and chief men among the Tur
that they even volunteered to surrender
whatever arms they possessed. These
arms were surrendered on Nov. 10th. Sunday
afternoon, to the very men who knew that
attack on the city had been planned ~~to~~
to begin on <u>that</u> <u>very</u> <u>day</u>. (for some rea
the marauders were behind time) and the attac
did actually begin the next day Nov. 11th.
After forty years acquaintance I have a
idea of the perfidy, treachery and cruel
of which some Turks are capable. I d
not believe that all would condescend
to such a depth of perfidy and treach
The reader can judge of the truth of m
assertions by the narrative of events

hich I will give later.

y. Another cause of sorrow is that some Christians, I hope the number is small, have through fear of death denied their faith and accepted Islamism.

We rejoice however to know that not a few, when threatend with instant death, boldly declared their faith in Christ and died the death of martyrs. I will speak of the killed later in my letter.

Previous to Sunday Nov. 10. we had seen the villages of the plain one after another set on fire. Two of our ladies had been on a tour in the western part of the field and were still in Arabkir on Mon. Nov. 4th. They would have been detained in Arabkir but for their persistent demand for an escort from the Turkish official. They set out from Arabkir Tues. Nov. 5th and the very next day ~~began~~ the awful massacre at Arabkir began. On their way they passed three bands of marauders and narrowly escaped with their lives. One man proposed to shoot Miss B. and take her horse, but the Zabtia protected them and they reached the Euphrates crossing place the same night. Wednesday they stopped at a Turkish village not far from the Christian village of Apaord where they usually

spend the night in going to & coming from Arabkir. That night Apaood was attacked and plundered by the Koords. Before noon on Thursday they reached home to our great joy and relief.

Great fear prevailed among the Christians of the city previous to the attack on the villages of the plain. The fear was so great that on Mon. Nov. 4. All the christians closed their shops. The strongest assurances were given by government officials and leading Turks of the city. Meetings for prayer were held at the west chapel every morning for two weeks. Dr. Barnum was in constant communication with government officials & prominent men among the Turks and Armenians. The ablest man of the Armenians was was as completely deceived as we were by the solemn and positive assurances of the Turks. In the morning meetings the assurances were repeated and the people were encouraged to open their shops. After the shops were opened, a number of Turks and christians went round the markets assuring the people and encouraging them to keep their shops open and have no fear. The shops were kept open for two or three days then for some slight cause one and another shut their

shops and at last Armenians and Turks began to carry their goods to their houses.

On Sunday Nov. 18. as I returned from the morning meeting on the East side, there seemed to be a death like stillness in the streets, but it was but the lull before the storm which was about to burst upon us. Presently a crowd of the rabble of the city collected on the hill above the mission premises. As our hostler hurried up the hill he saw a man with a sword at his side take up a large stone and hurl it down at the Girls' College building, an act quite significant of the feeling of the Turkish population toward our schools. A few Zabtias soon came and drove off the rabble.

The attack on the city had been planned for between the Turks of the city and the Koords. But the latter, with large numbers of the Turkish reserve (Redif) soldiers, in disguise, did not arrive in time to commence their work of pillage and murder on that day. Many persons took refuge in our houses and front yard and remained there Sunday night. A great crowd of people were seen near Mezere, with carts loaded with household goods. They proved to be

refugees from the villages. The soldiers compelled them to move farther from the village and they encamped Sun. night in the open fields.

Absurd stories were put in circulation that our houses were filled with arms and dynamite bombs. The use of arms to defend ourselves and property would have resulted as at Arabkir, Diarbekir and Malatia in a more bloody massacre.

The Armenians had given up what few arms they had on Sunday, & we had also even sold our pistols to the Colonel in command.

On Mon. morning Nov. 11. we saw by the smoke and fire that Moenik was attacked. Then fires were started at Keserik and again upper Mezere was seen to be on fire. These places are within 3 miles of the city. As we were watching these places near us, the report of guns was heard at the end of our street, and a man came running in breathless haste, to say that his father had been killed and his brother wounded. Another man was also killed in escaping from his house to flee to Mezere. Then another messenger reported that Prof. M's house at the end of the street was broken into & being plundered. A squad of soldiers

shed through our yard to the hill above the college and began firing down into the valley. They said they were afraid to go through the street lest they should be fired upon from the houses. This was mere pretense. The Turks were apparently frightened away for a time by the aimless banging by the soldiers. This was but the first act of the play which came a few hours later—

Many of the people now fled from their homes and took refuge wherever they could find a place. Many fled to Turkish houses. Many more now crowded into our front yard. Others remained in the study, dining room of the Browne house & rooms of the ladies. Then the family of Dr. Wheler came. Dr. W, for years an invalid, is borne in by two strong men. Dr. Parnum & family left their house and joined our number. Here we remain watching from our front windows the movements of soldiers and the invaders on the hill below our premises. It was now past noon. During the forenoon two cannon had been brought from Mezere. One was taken into the city, and the other placed on the hill below the city which commands the approach to the west part of the city. Twenty five or thirty

soldiers are stationed by the cannon. It seemed as though the Colonel in comm meant to fulfil his promise to protec the city. He had affirmed that he would be cut in pieces before a Koord should enter the city or do us the least harm.

A little after noon a body of horsem and foot men straggled up the towards the soldiers with the cannon. The men on hors back were chief Turks from surrounding Turkish villages accompanied by their retain How many of them were koords is doubtf but probably not many. We have reaso to believe that many of them were Redif in disguise, We know that the Redif (reserve were mustered into service only a few d before. The horsemen and footmen cam together in a body not more than 100 yards from the cannon. We watched these move ments narrowly with field glasses, and at first were not a little puzzled to know what it all meant.

Meantime more people came rushing into our house and yard for protection. Mr. Gates and family left their house an went to the Girls' school building for great safety and to calm the frightened girls.

Again we look down the hill to see what the soldiers are doing to repel the threatened attack. Several prominent Turks of the city were seen going down towards the soldiers and the invaders. The cannon is pointed down upon the crowd of several hundred men below. Perhaps these Turks from the city will persuade the invaders to retire and leave the city. We wait in anxiety to see the result of the parley. The Turks turn back to the city. The cannon already aimed at the motley crowd with one discharge would mow them down and send them flying down the hill. The soldiers' bugle sounded, they gathered up round the cannon, but what are they doing? They have turned and are dragging the cannon away from the hill top up the road nearer the city, perhaps to find a better position for defending (3) the road to the market place. The cannon and soldiers are out of sight from my window but are in a position to command the whole of the Mission buildings.

Meantime the marauding rabble come up the road shouting and firing their guns. For a time there is a continuous firing of rifles and occasionaly the boom of cannon.

If the guns of the soldiers had been aimed at the invading rabble they must have fa by the score, and if the invaders had aim at the soldiers they wd all have been kil in the first few minutes of the attack.
Then a part of the crowd leaped ove a wall and ran across a ravine to a stone quarry below the Armenian ceme and from there renewed their firing.
Presently crowds of plunderers appear in the streets. They seem to have come in from all sides. We learn from those who happened to be in the midst of the city that when the attack was made the streets were crowded with Turks of the city wai the signal to begin the work of plunder and murder. We saw in the street a few soldiers chasing some of the marauders and firing after them but the bullets a strike the ground. This was only a part o the farce of defending the city. Not a sol was now to be seen and the work of plun and murder began. Here and there we in the bands of men pounding and hac at the doors of houses and not a soldi to be seen to stop the work of destructio I saw the attack on Dr. Wheeler's front do

hich was soon broken in and in rushed
he raiders like a pack of hungry wolves.
he windows were smashed in an instant
nd carpets, rugs and other things thrown
ut into the street and whatever could not
e carried off was left to be devoured
y the fire which was set in the house.
he same thing was repeated in every house
n the quarter and many set on fire.
whoever was rash enough to remain in
is house was instantly shot down or
utchered. Many also were killed in the
treets when fleeing for their lives.
The houses below our street seem to have
een sacked in an incredibly short time
and then smoke is seen issuing from
several of the houses below ours. The
Armenian school building, Mr. Wheler's house
and a large number of others are on fire.
Then pounding & hacking at our front yard
gate is heard. The two inch plank doors are
locked and double barred. I did not imagine
hat they could be very quickly broken through.
The crowd of refugees in our yard came rushing
through the house to flee up the hill. About
oo hurried up to the terrace and through
narrow passage up the steps between

the president's house and the Girls' College yard, when a storm of bullets whistles over and around them. Some strike the wa of the house, others plow deep furrows in the walls of the house & yard. Four person were wounded. It is a wonder that many were not killed. The crowd of fugitives are joined by 27 girls from the school. Having reached the hill, they were urged by Turks to flee into the city and take refuge in Turkish houses. The larger part went on, not knowing what else to do. But when Prof. M. was addressed by a Turk and urged to declare himself a Moslem and so secure his safety, he instantly turned back to our house with his famil The crowd left in our houses were terrifie as the pounding & cutting continued at the front gate and we all prepared to leave the building. At the last moment I ran o to see if the heavy doors were still standin where I saw that a hole a foot wide had been already opened. The bang of a martin rifle through the opening warned me to retreat. Our invalids Dr. Wheeler and his sister Mrs Allen were borne along with the crowd in str arms. Some of us went a little way up the

hill and again back to the Girls school yard where it was thot we might be safe. We could have remained there in perfect safety if the soldiers had made any effort to protect us from the marauders. It is quite evident that we were purposely left undefended while our houses were being sacked and set on fire. The officer who two days before had declared that he would be cut in pieces before a Koord should enter the city was standing on the hill above the Mission premises and did not lift a finger to protect our lives or to prevent our houses from being plundered and set on fire. There is abundant evidence that the purpose, and plan previously arranged by authorities and people, was to destroy every Mission building, and also that the Redif in disguise were the leaders in plundering, murdering and firing the houses. The regular soldiers instead of affording us any protection, encouraged the mob in their work of destruction, and then as I have before said riddled the houses with rifle bullets and wounded four of the people who were fleeing for their lives. A cannon ball also passed through the narrow passage through which the people fled and

buried itself in a wall.

Such was the hurry and confusion of our flight and our anxiety for our dear invalids, who were borne along in the strong arms of noble brethren that not a thought was given to catching up a single precious memento as we fled for our lives from the bloodthirsty pack behind us. Neither did we have time to think of the money in the safe, the state account books, deeds of mission property, books and records ~~of~~ collected during forty years all were left behind and were carried off or burned. The thought that our houses would be set on fire did not occur to me at the time. It is now apparent that this attack was made not merely for plunder, but also to gratify the deadly hate of many who have been our near neighbors and who have heretofore appeared friendly.

While the people were waiting in the school yard I hurried down through the school building towards the back entrance to our house, thinking that I might save Mrs Allen's bath chair, so necessary for her comfort, but when only a rod from the door I caught sight of one or two of the plunderers in a room close by the door I wished to enter

I turned back and caught a glimpse of another in a closet as I hurried past. I reached the school yard and closed the door after me. Presently the plunderers reached this door and were trying to break through into the yard. Again the terror-stricken fugitives crowd through the gate to flee to some place of safety. Nearly all were through the gate when a savage looking Turk appeared at the back corner of the building. I was in the outside of the crowd nearest to him and instinctively raised my hand to prevent his attacking the defenceless fugitives before me. He instantly drew a revolver, flourished it back and forth and deliberately aimed at me. I tho't at the moment that his purpose was only to intimidate, but no doubt he intended to kill me. He fired two shots before I passed the gate and a third aimed at Mr. Gates & Miss Wheeler. It is a wonder that two or three of us were not killed. As fast as possible we passed behind Mr. Gates' house & out into the boys' College yard and as if guided by the Divine hand we rushed into the large three story building of the boys' College as our last place of refuge.

There were with us 450 people. Others had fled in other directions, some took refuge in Turkish houses. Meantime where were the soldiers who were to protect the helpless people? After we were all inside the building officers and soldiers came. We were repeatedly urged to leave the building, they could not protect us there, the building would be set on fire. Dr. Barnum replied to the officer. "No! we are here and shall remain here, if you wish to protect us, you can do it better here than in another place. If the building is set on fire we will die in it." Next morning the same proposition was made that we leave the building and the same reply given, and Dr. Barnum added: "The time has come to talk plainly. I saw you standing on the hill there while our houses were being plundered and set on fire and you did nothing to stop it." He brazenly replied: "What could I do against 15000 Koords". There were not a large number of Koords in this quarter of the city. The raiders were for the most part Turks from Harpoot city and surrounding villages, aided by Redif soldiers, disguised as Koords. There were Koords among the raiders, but they were used as a mere cover to conceal

the real authors of this diabolical outrage. I am credibly informed that the orders for the attack were issued from the house of Mustafa Pasha himself, the general commanding the military force in this region and he of course acted under orders from his superiors. The Koords themselves affirm that they were given licence to despoil and kill the Christians. The pretended defense of the city was a very thin sham, too thin to cover the deliberate plan to plunder and burn all the Mission and College buildings and thus compel the Missionaries to abandon this central stronghold of Evangelistic and Educational work. Our taking refuge in the College building interfered with their design and hence their insisting on our leaving that building. If we had left the building it would surely have been burned as well as the High School building and Mr. Gates' and Dr. Barnum's houses. The attempt was made to set fire to the two last but failed. Of the 20 or 25 bullet marks on the buildings and wall at least 6 show the exact spot whence they were fired, namely where the soldiers were

stationed. The cannon shot buried there in the wall was fired of course by the soldiers as well as the bullets of the Martini rifles.

Will some apologist say it was to frighten the raiders from the Mission houses and grounds. Not a shot was fired in that direction after the plunderers began their work, but they were fired when the first company of men women and children were fleeing for their lives.

Let it be specially noted that in all the hundreds of shots fired in what will be reported as a battle in defence of the city, not a Koord, Turk, Redif or regular soldier received so much as a scratch. It was reported that several Koords were killed by the soldiers several days after the attack. This was done merely to make it appear that the authorities were really doing something to defend the people. It was also reported that two soldiers refused to fire upon the Koords and laid down their arms & were put under arrest for insubordination. This no doubt was a trick to accomplish the same purpose. If more evidence is necessary to fix the responsibility for the attack on the mission houses the proof is abundant. Cannon were brought up from Mizere towards the city to a point commanding a view of the mission buildings. We do not know how many shots were fired. We know that how-

below ours were struck by the balls. In one house a bomb was found which did not burst. One other was so accurately aimed and its fuse timed so exactly that it penetrated Dr. Barnum's study window and burst within five feet of the place where it entered. The debris of the bomb have made a damnatory record on the walls of the room. There they will remain, silent witnesses of the perfidy and base treachery of the men whose duty it was to protect us and who solemly promised to protect us at the same time that they were planning to destroy our homes and school buildings if not our lives. The bomb burst in a room where Dr. B. and his family and others were staying until they fled to our house. Their leaving the room was surely Providential. A delay of a few minutes would without doubt have resulted fatally to the occupants of the room.

The buildings burned are Dr. Wheeler's house and the adjoining Theological seminary dormitories below the street, on the upper side of the street, the book depository, Misses Bush & Seymour's rooms, Mr. Browne's and Mr. Allen's houses, and in connection with them the large building of the Girls' College, the Church over which were the College dormitories & at the back part the primary school room and below that

the kitchen, dining & store rooms of the boys' Colleg
The intermediate and high school building
was in great danger, but thanks to the new
fire engine sent us from Boston and a goo
supply of water in the main reservoir, the
building was saved by the exertions of Mr. Ga

A mile north of the city are our summer
houses in a garden at the head of a valley
There were rooms in the buildings for four families
These were all burned. In an adjoining garde
was a house which was occupied formerly by
Dr. Barton & now by Mr. Gates. This was not burne
but pulled down & every stick of timber carried
away. The buildings left in the city are Mr. Gates' & Dr. Barton
houses, the high-school and College buildings.
It was reported that eight buildings were burne
three were in the city. Including the garden ho
the buildings destroyed might be reckoned thirt

When we took refuge in the three story st
building of the boys' College, all the rooms wer
quickly filled with fugitives from the neighbo
ing plundered and burning houses. It was a
terrible scene on which we looked down fr
the upper windows of our stronghold. A large
number of houses were burning in the streets
below. Soon the dense cloud of smoke rose
from our houses and the flames soon burn

out on every side. The fire spread rapidly until the large building of the Girls College adjoining containing about 40 rooms, was enveloped in flames. To add to the terror of the scene as night drew on we could see the flame and smoke from half a dozen villages on the plain below.

If we had had any protection from the soldiers, none of our houses would have been plundered or burned. It will be contended by government officers that they were unable to protect us against the mob of Kooeds and Turks. But the fact is that soldiers and Redifs, in disguise, aided in the attack as I have before shown.

From a reliable source we have the information that the commanding general watched the proceedings from his house in Mezire. And when he saw that some of the buildings were still standing he was greatly annoyed and sent word to the Colonel in command of the city that those buildings must be burned. This was the secret of that officer's persistent urging us to leave the College building for it is perfectly evident that that the preconceived plan was to burn every Mission and College building.

Still another secret leaked out. The morning

after the attack, stringent orders were sent by the Acting Vali to the Alai bey. (head of the gendarme at the city) to protect us. At this point the military and civil authorities apparently were acting under opposite orders. The explanation I suppose to be this, that during the night orders had reached the Vali from that the raid upon us must be stopped and protection given, probably in consequence of the peremptory demands of our ambassador Judge Terrell at Constantinople. Protection had been demanded by Judge Terrell and promised a month before the attack but subsequently the prime Minister Kiamil Pasha was deposed and a man put in office more subservient to the wishes of the Royal palace ring.

Dec. 29.

I have delayed sending this narrative for obvious reasons. The details as they have come to us day by day, for the past seven weeks, have added horror to horror. The full details of these diabolical atrocities must be left for the future to make known to the world. I have not time nor heart to enter upon the horrible record. Full particulars have not yet reached us, but so

far as we have heard 10 cities and towns and about 170 villages have been plundered, over 8000 houses burned, and from 12000 to 16000 christians massacred. Scores of villages are yet to be heard from which we know were plundered but have not heard the number of people killed. The region of which I now speak includes only one place outside the Harpoot mission field. Similar statements may be made of the districts north, east, south and west of this field.

The attempt is being made to throw the blame for these atrocities on the christians. Persistent efforts are now being made to make the world believe that the Armenians were the aggressors. Christians under threats and torture are compelled to sign papers making these false statements. High officials are traveling about the country to get up these precious documents and obtain signatures. Worse than pillaging & burning of villages, worse than the wholesale butchery of inoffensive people, some of the Mohammedans of this region are compelling, or have compelled christians to accept Islamism under threat of instant death. The men and boys of some places

have been circumcised by force.
I have conversed with one preacher, a very excellent Christian man who was thus treated. I have heard of another and a school teacher also.

Hundreds have died the death of Martyrs. Among these are numbered twelve pastors and seven or eight preachers. Others were wounded and narrowly escaped death.

But I will not now add more to the sad record. One can almost believe that we are living in the age of Samaria rather than at the end of the 19th cent.

Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen
Missionary of the Am. Board
at Harpoot, Turkey

Harpoot, Nov. 14, 1890
Rec'd Feb. 3.

Harpoot Nov. 26. 1895

Dear Bro. Dwight

Mr. Gates and Dr. Barnum
ve written quite fully of our situation
re to Mr. Terrell, but we have not full con-
idence that letters will reach him. Telegrams
ave been sent from which you will get
ome idea of our critical situation, but unless
ou get letters you will not be able fully to
nderstand the serious nature of the situation.
nother idea which induces me to write is
at where one letter fails to get through another
ay reach you. If those who are interested
nd have influence and power could once
nderstand in what condition we are and
what a deplorable condition the people
hundreds of villages & cities are, they would
rely be moved to prompt action to save
people from denying their faith as many have
ready done to save their lives, and to save their
ives and children from ~~embracing another~~
~~ligion by force~~ & being torn from them.
arge numbers of the men have been killed
ho would not deny their faith and in many
stances their wives and children are taken
compelled by force & fear of death to accept
other faith. We know that this is true in

many instances and have every reason to believe that this pressure is bro't to bear in every place attacked. We know that this must be true from what has occured in the city where not a few when confronted with the alternative of denying their faith or death, have boldly declared their faith and been instantly shot down or butchered in cold blood. In this city two Protestant preachers and one Syrian priest were thus brutally murdered, and we do not know yet how many more.

At Ichme a large number of people were crowded into the Gregorian church, with the the aged pastor of the Protestant church. They were taken out one by one and whoever would not renounce his faith & accept the other, was shot down or butchered. Fifty two were killed, most of them true martyrs. Good pastor Krikor was killed, one of the first. We hear that the Gregorian church is turned into a M— — & the Protestant church is used for a stable.

At Bozoon oba two hours beyond Ichme across the Euphrates, some were killed and a large number were being taken to a neighboring T— ch village to be compelled to change their faith. While on the way the road came near the river and 55 of the number, in their desperation, rushed into

the river and were drowned rather than deny their faith and meet a fate to them worse than death.

At Hoh many men killed wives and girls taken into houses of the other faith.

In scores of villages, plundered and burned, the people have met with a like fate.

I can give only these two or three instances as examples what has transpired throughout the length and breadth of the country East of Sivas.

The others doubtless have written to you in regard to the defence of Harpoot city against the attack of the Koords. I wish to say a word if only to emphasize what they have said with regard to that affair. The attack was to have been made on Sunday Nov. 10. The rabble of the city began a demonstration on the hill above our houses and schools, but they were driven away by soldiers. The Koords and others with them were not ready to come in from the other side of the city. Monday Nov. 11. Two cannon were bro't from Egin, one taken into the city, the other placed on a hill below the city, commanding the road. A little past noon a body of men, the Koords & those who were dressed as Koords on horseback came up the hill & dismounting formed a body not a hundred yards from the soldiers with the cannon. Several men came from the city and after a parley with the crowd went back to the city. It is reported and supposed that in this parley an agreement was made that they should not touch the Market, but only the houses in

the quarter where are our houses & schools. Chope
Armenian Church & schools, and large numb
of Prot. as well as Gregorian houses. How nea
correct that supposition was appears from
the course taken. Soon after the negotiators
turned back to the city, the soldiers bugle soun
and the soldiers retired from the hill and c
nearer to the city and posted their cannon at
a point commanding the approach to the
market & also commanding our premises.
Soon the firing of guns began, hundreds o
shots were fired, both by soldiers & Koords a
so called Redif. The firing at first seem
to be between the Koords & soldiers. Then we s
numbers of Koords & so called Koords runn
across a ravine to a stone quarry near the Ar
nian houses on the extreme west. From this
fusilade was kept up for sometime, Then pa
of Koords & Pseudo Koords entered the Arm. qua
apparently from every side, when quite a num
of them appeared in the street on wh our hou
are situated, several soldiers seemed to be
pursuing them and firing upon them. But wh
shall we infer of the character of this defence
when we know that not a Koord or a soldi
received a wound or a scratch during all th
firing. There is not the shadow of a dou
that it was <u>all a sham</u>, a well understood
arrangement on both sides, to give an appeara

of defending the city. Then the Koords and Pseudos swarmed every where, breaking in doors and plundering houses, and setting fire to a good many and shooting and slaughtering the unresisting people. Over thirty were killed in this quarter of the city. All this was done without any attempt on the part of the military to stop it, some soldiers or at least those who had been called out ostensibly for defending the city joined in plundering. Others exhorted those carrying off plunder to hurry away with their booty.

But worse than all the soldiers or redifs stationed by the cannon, fired at our houses, one large company fleeing for their lives from my house were crowding through a narrow passage between Mr. G's house & girls school yard, when a shower of bullets fell around them and four persons were wounded. It seems like a miracle that numbers did not fall dead under the rain of bullets. a cannon ball also passed through the same narrow passage and buried itself in a wall.

A number of bullet marks on the walls give the exact direction from which the shots came. One pierced a post in a stairway of Mr. Gates' house, passed through a window sash, pierced a door standing open, a board partition and buried itself in the opposite wall. These five

points
give the exact direction from which the
bullet came, the spot where soldiers were
posted with the cannon. There are quite a
number (I should say at least 20) on Mr. Gal
house & adjoining walls. Several cannon
shots also struck other houses below us. The
at the same time Cannon were brot from
mezere to some point between Mezere and
the city, and bomb shells were fired from th
One was so accurately aimed that it enter
Dr. Barnum's study window, winding a strong
plowed through the side of a book case and
burst within five feet of its entrance, and
striking the walls in more than twenty
places. But a little before Dr. B. & family
& others were in the room. Another bomb
shell was found in another house.

Will it be said that all these things were d
to drive away the Koords? no doubt that wo
be said. But to us before whose eyes these th
were done, it is as plain as anything can pos
be, that there was a well understood plan
which was to be carried out, (understood
by civil & military authorities and Koords
Pseudo Koords as well) to plunder and burn
all our buildings & render our stay here
impossible. The buildings burned are. Brown
Allen houses, book depository, Misses Bush & Symon
rooms. and the large Girls' College building

ll these connected, Mr. Wheeler's house, & Theo. Lem's
rmitories beside it. Chapel and connected dor-
itories, Primary school, & College kitchen dining &
re rooms. Dr. B's house was set on fire in two or
ee places. The High school building except for
r new fire engine supplied from our large
rvoir ~~by~~ near the boys' College building. It was
rtunate that when we were fleeing for our
es that we took refuge with over 400 people
the stone three story College building. This
as a move which the managers of this diabolical
trage had not calculated upon. After we were
fely in this strong hold, we were repeatedly
ged to leave it. They represented that we ~~should~~
ld not be safe there, that the building would
set on fire. Even the next morning, the
icer in command advised leaving
e building as he could not protect us
ere. Dr. Barnum replied, "if you wish
protect us you can protect us better here
an anywhere else". and added: the time has
me to talk plainly. I saw you standing
n the hill there looking on while our
uses were being plundered and set on
ire". The officer said: "what could I do
gainst 15000 Koords." He had said two days
fore that he would be cut in pieces before
would allow a Koord to enter the city.
ere were, it is estimated not more than 800

koords came into the city, probably not mo
than 200 in this west quarter. These however w
joined by large numbers of Pseudo Koord
from the city & neighboring places. I dont th
~~that~~ that there is the slightest doubt in a
person's mind here, American or Armen
but that the whole thing was a delibera
planned thing. When the official made hi
last appeal to Dr. Barnum to leave the
College building; Dr. B. replied; "we are her
& shall remain here, if the building is bu
we will die in it" At last it seemed to b
the best policy for the authorities to protect us as Mr. Terrell has
us they were ordered to do a month before. I
believe the authorities, civil & military took th
they did without orders from their superiors
The preacher from the town of Peri in the Dersim
region has just arrived, his report is that the tow
of Peri & 70 villages have been ~~robbed~~ plundered. Palu p
villages 100 or 12 stript of everything. Palu als
plundered, many killed. Geghi & Zemran di
trict, about 25 villages, plundered. Anoth
of instant death many have consented to bec
Moslem to save their lives. There seems to be a gene
effort in this direction. Many stand firm, I hope
comparatively few deny their faith, but help must co
soon or we cannot predict what will be the result
of this terrible pressure brot to bear on the poor peopl

Sincerely Yours O.P.A.

I sent you a letter yes-
terday & in it promised to send another letter
the same post, but I was not able to get it
written in time to send. I may possibly get this
in today. I do not think Mr. Terrell or our Govt. can
lay too much stress upon the demand for full
indemnity for losses and upon the demand for
the right to rebuild and enlarge. I think it would
be perfectly right for our Govt. to demand a large
indemnity, £1,100,000, and be none too large. Besides that for loss on mission
buildings and personal effects, for the loss and
injury to the work of the Board in all our field as
well as in all parts of the country thus desolated.
No money indemnity can fully compensate for
the damage done to our work. Forty years of
missionary work has been done by the Board.
It has invested many ~~tons~~ hundreds of thousands of dollars
in aiding the people to procure chapels school-
houses, & parsonages, & in the prosecution of the work. A good number of churches
are selfsupporting. Now many schoolhouses are
destroyed and places of worship, churches scattered.
People reduced to actual want for food and
clothing. Communities which were self-supporting
must again be dependent for many years on the
aid of the Board.

to begin a new
forward for
Cesarea more
than two months
ago. We fear
they are lost.
nothing heard
from them
yet. It would be best to send
such a letter as
we agreed upon
in a good
deal of anxiety
regard to
the Ottoman
Bank. I cannot
write S.N. yet.
in time. If
you choose to
do so you
may use the
name of S.N. yet.
you have
the funds and
charge the
appropriations.
Charge the
balance of
the appropriation
only of
charge
charge
on these
for this
Yours
J. Rob. Allen

95

If it should be contended that this gov^t cannot be held responsible for losses because a great body of Koords had done the damage, it can be established on reliable testimony that the leaders in this part of the country in these raids of plunder murder and distruction were Turkish aghas and military and civil officials.* The chief part of the plunder, the most valuable is now stored in Turkish houses in this city and in the houses of Turkish aghas on the plain. I heard only yesterday that Mustafa Pasha the commanding gen^l himself is a sharer in the plunder. It is said that he had a cordon of Circassians around the city and when they saw any one carrying a particularly valuable thing, they seized it and appropriated it for their chief. The Koords are bad enough and no doubt secured a good share of plunder, but the prime movers in this fiendish attack upon the christian population are the Turks themselves aided and abetted (if not and led and aided by gov^t officials.+ The Maranders themselves say that they have done all this by authority from the highest source from which it can come.

I have written thus far with matters losses chiefly in mind, but there is a

+ Evidence is abundant that the Koords & Redifs (in disguise) and the Turkish rabble were incited and directed by Turkish officials, Mustafa Pasha being the chief. —

erious and distressing view to be taken
f the matter. Everywhere so far as I have
earned it has ~~xxx~~ not only been a riot
f plunder and murder but has been a
eligious (?) crusade or Crusentade. Mohammed's course
as to offer the conquered, Islam, Tribute
r the sword. But we know on good authority
hat these miscreants have in many instances
(have reason to think it general, also).
emanded that Christians should instantly
eclare themselves mussulman and when
ey refused were shot down or butchered
n cold blood. I can give the names of
ive whom I know, four of them my own
upils and preachers. one, the wife of a preacher (& graduate of Euphrates College),
he aged pastor of the church in the village
f Ichme, where he has faithfully served for
ver 30 years, was taken with a large number (about 40)
f the chief men of the village to the Gregorian
hurch. It was said that a religious sheikh
ould speak to them to induce them to become
oslems. Among the first called out was
ur good pastor Krikor. He was asked if he
ould change his faith, he refused, repeating
he formula: "I believe in God the father, the Son
nd the Holy Ghost." Instantly he was shot down,
hree bullets pierced his body, but he was still
live when a sword was used to complete

Marauders from the villages were afraid and hesitated
attack our large houses, we being foreigners and did not
dare to attack them till the soldiers fired volleys of bullets
d cannon balls & bomb shells into our houses.

the ghastly work. Some ~~thirty to~~ forty were massacred in the same way at Ichme. It is said that the Gregorian Church in this village of Ichme has been turned into a Mosque,x ~~and the Protestant Church is used for a stable.~~ The name of Rev. Krikor Tamzarian should henceforth be enrolled in the list of Martyrs for the Christian faith as well as those of Boghos Atlasian, preacher & pastor of the Church in Hulakegh had been called to be together with his father and his young wife Mariam, & also Marderos Tezian, the preacher in the village of Keserik, and Krikor Baghdasarian a former preacher. Numbers of others have received the same treatment and met the same fate. Some have faltered, prevaricated & compromized, and some to escape death have promised to accept the Mohammedan faith. The pressure brot to bear on the people of the villages has been & is still fearful, & I hope the number of apostates from the Christian faith is not large. This matter ought to be brot speedily before the Christian world. It ought not to be overlooked by the European powers in any settlement to be made.

There is another matter which ought to be brot before the European Tribunal that is, the capture of the wives and daughters of Christians and forcibly giving ~~marrying~~ them

x a report from a woman of Ichme is that they have not made it a mosque, but use it for a prison.

to Turks and Koords as their wives. Hundreds were thus carried off during the Sassoon Massacre and it is known that the same thing has been done in this horrible affair also. Let a commission come and examine in the villages of Hoh, Jadem, Yurtmenik and other villages for a confirmation of what I have written. I learned only yesterday that in the village of Jadem, a Turkish Agha had gathered a large number of the Christian women and girls of the village and was selling them to Turks and Koords taking in exchange horses donkeys &c. & also giving women & girls to zabtias to be kept one night.

In the village of Yurtmenik, there are other captive Christian women and girls, we are told, ~~that~~ that when zabtias or soldiers are quartered there for the protection (?) of the village these women & girls are given one by one to these brutal men to keep with them through the night. The Christian world, I am sure, will no longer disregard the cry of this oppressed and down-trodden people. A wail of despair is heard throughout the length and breadth of the land, the blood of hundreds of martyrs cries to God from the ground, the shrieks of women and maidens is heard as

they are dragged into a captivity worse than death. ~~The~~ A noble christian woman and her companions ~~who~~, in the Sassoon massacre threw themselves down a precipice rather than submit themselves to be violated by brutal soldiers. At the village of Dozoon Oba, 25 miles N. E. a company of men women & children were being carried to a Moslem village to be compelled to deny their faith and accept the Moslem religion. On the way the road lay near the Euphrates. One noble christian woman, seeing the inevitable fate before them, called out to her companions and made a rush for the river. Others were seized with the same idea of this mode of deliverance from their captors and from a cruel fate, and followed her and 55 men women and children were drowned in the river.

These instances will give you some idea of the devilish fanaticism which is manifest in the coercion employed. In connection with this matter it should be carefully noted that these deserted villages, to which large numbers will no doubt return will be claimed to be Mohammedan villages. The people who have promised to become Moslem, under fear of death, will be compelled to be reckoned as Moslem, whether they wish to turn back or not.

Since the above was written I have learned that the people of several christian villages have been compelled under fear of death to accept become Moslem and have been circumcised by force!!!

he people will be cared for, as we are informed, y the ~~by~~ the very kind, fatherly ruler of the and. No foreign aid necessary!!! Of course will do everything possible for those his own faith, especially for those who have wly been converted. Under that royal gen- ons offer to supply the wants of the needy nd suffering lurks a danger for the hristian population of this land. It is ly a part of the religious(?) crusade which as planned in high quarters, and has been rried out with fiendish cruelty.

How otherwise shall we understand the ecent threats of mob violence at Moosh nless Dr. Raynolds and Mr. Cole cease their enevolent work in the Sassoon district? But the eyes of the world must at last be fully ened ~~opened~~ to the recent atrocities before ich the Sassoon massacres become insignificant. said before that we are protected, apparently fe under a guard of 100 soldiers. But we o not feel perfectly confident of our safety. e have no assurance of being safe except the powers that be are compelled by outside force to protect us. n Diarbekir, Malatia and Arabkir, the loss of life said to be fearful. We hear that the people tried defend themselves, as of course they had a perfect right ong these I know of one preacher and one teacher, the latter e married to a daughter of the murdered pastor by a Turkish Hoja!!!

to do, but were overpowered by superior numbers aided and abetted by the civil & military power, and were mercilessly slaughtered. This partial resistance in self defence will of course be represented as rebellion and will be put forward in justification of the diabolical outrages upon the lives, property and honor of an innocent and unoffending people. If anyone doubts with regard to the statements I have made as to the connivance, complicity and cooperation of the government in these horrible deeds, let him come and examine for themselves, let impartial judges come and examine the facts to which hundreds can testify.

I give one instance. In Malatia, when the commotion was commencing, two members of a government court, prominent men of the Protestant community, hastened with their two sons to the Mutasarif, the chief ruler of the city, and begged for protection. He said: "I cannot protect you". They then asked protection for their two sons. He said: "Send them to the barracks". The two men with their sons started from the building. A sign was made by the Mutasarif to the Zabtias in attendance and the two men were shot down and murdered in the court of the Govt. building. The two yo

men fled for their lives. One of them was
hot down as he ran. The other ran on and
met a Koord who demanded his money. The
young man delivered up what money he had
5 liras, when another Koord came up and
demanded, "what are you going to give me?"
The young man had nothing left to give and
was instantly shot down.

I think I before mentioned that arms and
ammunition were distributed from the military
post, on the plain, to various villages where
Turkish aghas reside. Raouf Pasha, the Vali, now in Erzrum, and
Mustafa Pasha, the military chief, visited some
of the villages on the plain just at the time that
arms were distributed. Mustafa Pasha also visited Melatia.
Redifs were called
out and armed and these, in disguise, were among the
chief marauders, plunderers, murderers and
incendiaries. Our houses were riddled by
rifle balls, cannon shot & bomb shells.

After what I have related, you will not
wonder, I am sure, that our confidence is not
implicit in civil or military officers whose
perfidy and treachery have been so plainly manifest.

Dec. 7. News has just reached us of the murder
of three more pastors. Pastor Ghazaros Hovsepian
was killed at Chermook together with two sons.
Pastor Mardiros Leriganian of Arabkir was

was seized thrown into prison and doubtless was murdered there. Pastor Melcon Kinas was killed at Shipik one hour distant from Arabkir city. So that thus far we have the sad record of four pastors & three preachers murdered.

I had only written the above when news reaches us from the Mardin Station that two pastors and a preacher were killed at the villages of Kasabash and Cutturbul. A daughter of the Cutturbul pastor was carried off. These places are near Diarbekir.

Dec. 9. Again I must add to the sad record Pastor Sarkis Nakashjian, the devoted and excellent pastor of the Church in Choonkoos, deliberately murdered because he would not abjure the Christian faith and accept Islamism. The pastor of the Severek church has also met with the same fate.

Hohannes Hachadourian, the preacher at Killis in the Mardin field is also reported killed. He was one of the workers in the Koordistan mission field. Thus far we have heard of the murder of 8 pastors of churches, 4 preachers who were supplying churches and two men who have served some years as preachers. All these 14 are Martyrs.

Dec. 12. I have not time to copy this letter in better shape, but if it reaches you you can use the letter and facts you think best. Let the Ambassadors know & let the people of Europe especially Eng & Am. that large numbers of the Christians of this land are compelled under fear of death to accept Mohammedanism & are circumcised & Dervishes!!! I have written you before in several letters the

Received Jan. 24th 1896.

have taken £.T. 250. for which I have asked you
send your check on Boston to "Kazanjian & Co.
Newport R.I." I hope some of these have reached
you & that you will send on the check to this address.
I have taken only this sum £.T. 250. I also wrote asking
for draft blanks, S.A. Agt blanks. Monthly agts for 1875
& Semi Ann. Agts sent in June, as every thing was
carried off or burned. I have some hope of getting the Agt
books as I hear that they were taken. About 75 trees
are in the safe. Our safes proved a poor protection,
Station and college safes, both broken open, apparently
with little difficulty as the hinges seem to be cast
on. I wrote also for a few boxes of Bibles, Tests

Psalms, Hymn books, and some other books, tracts
Everything was burned. We probably had a stock wo
£.T. 350 to 400. We have been living in a single room
Mr. G's house. I have taken a house near by where we shall
more room & can be more comfortable for the winter. Sn
has already begun to fall. We have had heavy rain
none it has turned to snow. Hundreds will inevitabl
perish from hunger and exposure. It looks now as tho
the winter wd be severe. May God pity the homeless, the na
and hungry multitudes who have been stript of everyth
It is a most serious question how relief can be given
time to save thousands of lives. Winter is upon us. governmenta
hindrances & interference is to be expected. Apparently this ca
was planned to come at such time that relief woul
be difficult. The number of killed in this region inclu
Severek in C.T.N. so far as we have learned sums u
12,708!!!.

Two commissioners have arrived at Mezere. They ca
some of the prominent men of the Armenians, told them h
much had been done for their station by the present ruler, lai
blame of all the present trouble on them, and threatened them t
still greater severity wd be used if they made any more tro
"How long, O Lord, how long"? I send you today, one letter regis
containing a draft for £.5.25. owner wishes money sent by post. o
letter with one enclosed to be forwarded to address on envelope. (2

Dr Smith

Jan. 21. 1896

The group of £T. 220 came yes-
day. I shall hope to receive more by next
st, and also get word from several drafts
which I sent Dec. 19. By last post I wrote to you
list of the drafts &c sent, on that & later dates -

I shall not be able to send my S.A. A/c
next week. I find that it will be impossible
make out a balance sheet, at any rate not
fore your Jan. A/c reaches me. I will try
d send the A/c next week & if you wish
will make out a balance and send after
eceive your Jan A/c. I shall not be able to
y all of the £200 to Kaspar Nahigian until
et more by post. I have cashed a few small
afts of yours. When you give a draft to be sent here do you
e cost of sending the money by post, or shall
collect here? What is the postage or expense per lira?
here you take money and send in A/c it wd be
etter to take the postage there, sometimes people
ont like to pay here.

Evening. I have just finished reading letters
om the Mission rooms and a score or
of sympathizing friends in Turkey and
home land. It gives me fresh courage
learn of the deep sympathy expressed
erywhere and by everybody who has heard

of the dire calamities which have com
upon this poor downtrodden people,
and of the desperate assaults made up
Christian institutions in this land.

For Heaven's sake and for the sake of
tens of thousands of suffering ones
dont let anybody imagine that the relief
of hunger and nakedness is the most
pressing relief needed!!! The relief w
money can bring is sorely needed
and I fear thousands, beyond the reach of help,
want and exposure this winter. But
the greater need is relief from the abj
fear and terror which prevails amon
the people in the villages and especially
in villages partly Christian & partly
Turkish. Entire villages, some in Harp
plain & surrounding regions, notably, I
learn, in the Arabkir region are terrorized
into at least nominal acceptance of
Islamism. Large numbers have been cir
cumcised by force, and the people live
in mortal fear of assassination unless
they conform to the demands of fanatical
Moslems. How this relief is to come, how
religious toleration, not to say freedom, can be secured in this
land is a problem seemingly beyond hu
solution. Our trust is in God. He hears pr

nd has bid us pray and we can in our lack
wisdom cry to Him to secure to this
land religious toleration and freedom.
Cannot the Ambassadors of Christian Europe
do something to stop these abominable
outrages which are being perpetrated
on the Christian population in this region.
Will not some Christian ambassador or
representative of Christian nations face
the ruler of the land, the head of Islamism,
with the fact that some of his subjects are
bringing shame and dishonor upon the
religion of Mohammed. Can any sincere
Mohammedan approve of the course which
is being pursued by many who profess
to be Moslems? Mohammed required from
Christians and Jews only submission to tribute
if they retained their ancient faith, but these
men are compelling christians to accept
Islamism under fear of death. Hundreds,
perhaps thousands have been put to death
within the past three months because they
did not instantly abjure Christianity and
accept another faith, and still the work goes
on. Does some one say that the "Powers" cannot
interfere in questions which concern religions
and the people? But what should be done when
heathenish barbarities are perpetrated under the cloak

religion? Just at this point I was interrupted by a call from a College graduate who was the high school teacher in Choonkoosh. This place is 50 miles S.E. of Harpoot where was one of the ~~[illegible]~~ the largest and most prosperous churches in our field. The work was begun there in 1857. From small beginnings in the midst of bitter opposition the work has grown and Protestantism became a power in the town until the community and pastor were held in high regard by all the Gregorians of the place. The church has been independent of aid from the Board for some time and the past year they assumed the entire expense of their schools also. The pastor Sarkis Nokasian was a man of ability and whole souled devotion to his work and one of the most successful pastors in our mission field. His pastor's house was plundered and set on fire. He remained in his house with wife and several children until badly burned he escaped to a place of safety. A week later another attack was made on the town. Christians were presented the alternative of Islamism or death. Many were killed. Others belonging to Choonkoosh were slain in other places where massacres took place. With a rifle pointed at his breast pastor Sarkis refused to deny his faith and was mercilessly shot down. The church and parsonage were burned to the ground and in fear of death nearly all the christians of the town were compelled to be circumcised

Harpoot Jan. Rec'd Mar. 21, 1894. No. 27

Harpoot Feb. 4. 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Brother

I have had it in mind to write you during the past months in regard to the things that have happened to us and the Lord's work in this land. I am sure however that you have not lacked for information with regard to the atrocities and outrages which have been perpetrated. We have written quite fully with regard to them, many of the letters were sent to Constantinople and no doubt were forwarded to Boston. I began a general letter while we were yet in the College building with four or five hundred refugees, giving a narrative of events as they occurred. I did not send it for several weeks fearing it would be intercepted on the way. At last I found by trial that I could send it through Dr. Parmelee's hands to Mr. Peet. I learned only yesterday that it had reached Mr. Peet and I presume has reached the Mission rooms by this time. I presume you have had the facts in previous letters, but it will at least be an additional testimony

to the fiendish barbarity practised during these unprovoked attacks upon a quiet inoffensive population as well as further proof, if that is necessary, of the perfidy and treachery of government officials, civil and military and generally of the leading Turks of the city & region. I see from the news notes from Constantinople that it is there denied that the soldiers took part in the attack. No doubt reports were sent from here which will lead the government to deny many things which we know to be true and affirm other things which we know to be false. No one here who knows the facts has the slightest doubt that ~~that~~ the whole thing was deliberately planned and carried out under the direction and aid of gov.t officers and soldiers.

Perhaps you have seen a letter written by an intelligent Turkish official whose heart has been greatly moved and deeply pained by the outrages in this part of the country. You will see by it that all Turks are not barbarians. I presume every missionary in Turkey would bear witness to the fact that among the Turks there are many honorable and honest men who look with horror upon what their co-relig

ists have done. The letter is an important one, as the testimony of an independent witness which confirms every essential point in the testimony of missionaries and others. After speaking of the excitement roused among the Turkish population by the pressure for reforms and the thought that an Armenian Principality was to be established here, he goes on to say: "In addition to their anger was added ~~the~~ help and permission of the government by which before the reforms were undertaken, the whole Turkish population was aroused with the evil intent of obliterating the Armenian name. And behold the Turks of the district, joining with the neighboring Koordish tribes by the thousand, armed with weapons which are allowed only to the army, and with the help and under the guidance of Turkish officials, in an open manner in the daytime, attacked the Armenian houses, stores, shops, monasteries, churches and schools and committed the fearful atrocities which are set forth in the accompanying table". (I take it for granted you have seen or will see the table of statistics given)
I learn that a copy of the letter and table of statistics has been sent to the Mission Rooms and so

I do not need to quote further from it.
Our minister in Constantinople seems quite sure that the missionaries in the interior should leave their stations and visit America, as he said in a recent letter, until the Sultan is successful in restoring order in his dominions. It seems almost incredible if Mr. Jewell really takes such a view of the spirit and good intent of the Sultan as his words imply. The universal testimony of Turks Kooords and Christians is that the authority for these outrages was given from the supreme head of the empire. I have some doubt whether Mr. Jewell is the man to press for the indemnity which our government should peremptorily demand. Five times the sum claimed will by no means make good the damage done to the work of the Board in this land. In fact no money indemnity can compensate for the damage done. If missionaries were ever needed in Turkey it is now. If all were to leave it would be a most disastrous thing for the work and would leave the people to the mercy of their oppressors. I dont believe a single missionary male or female would willingly leave his post of duty. For myself I can truly say that if

I am obliged to leave the field on account of my wife's state of health it will be one of the greatest trials of my missionary life. Mrs Allen has now been an invalid for five years and since the attack on our premises and the destruction of our homes she has had a serious illness as the result of the excitement and exposure. I am happy to say that for the past few days she seems better but is still far from being as well as she was before the attack. For five years she has been content to remain here thinking that might thus continue to aid in the work. We have not decided as yet what it is best for us to do. We wish to leave the matter to the leadings of Providence. Altho it is my wish to remain here, yet there are some considerations which seem to point the other way. The building and furnishing a new house would be rather a formidable undertaking for us at our age even if Mrs Allen were in good health and perhaps it would be hardly advisable, as we are now situated, in view of the few years we could hope to be of service in the work. We must leave the final decision till the warm weather and then see if Mrs. A. is able to endure the journey.

I have written my letter which you may regard as a friendly private rather than an official epistle. Your letters of sympathy and encouragement to some of our circle have been helpful and cheering and my chief object in writing is to express my thanks for the kindly interest you have shown in us in view of the trying circumstances in which we have been placed.

I cannot but feel that the harvest time for Christ's work in this land is in the future and perhaps ~~not~~ in the near future. Perhaps God will use this great calamity for opening wider doors for the preaching of the Gospel among the nominal Christians of these Eastern lands, and I am not without hope that the Mohammedans also will soon be awakened to see their spiritual need. If real Christianity is exemplified in the lives of Christians it must have a powerful effect on the Mohammedans. Not a few I suppose are already secretly inclined to Christianity. May the day soon dawn when they shall openly confess Christ as their Saviour and the only Savior for a lost world.

A dark shadow rests upon some parts of this mission field just now, perhaps I ought to say upon the whole of it. Of about 50 places where there were regular congregations a year ago with an attendance of 8000 or more persons I do not know of more than 14 or 15 places where regular services can be held at present. The field is desolated from one end to the other, scarcely a city, village or hamlet has escaped the plundering and burning of houses and murder of large numbers of the people. Think of the 15 villages of the Arabkir district, every male circumcised, and thousands murdered. Look at the town of Choonkoosh with a Christian population of 5000 souls, where after 10 years effort, there was a large church and congregation, a large church building, an excellent and able pastor who was held in high esteem by both Protestants and Gregorians, flourishing high & preparatory schools. The people were entirely independent of the Board for aid. But now a black cloud like the pall of death hangs over that town, Homes plundered and many burned, hundreds slain, wives, mothers, daughters driven into soldiers' barracks to be outraged and dishonored, the ancient Gregorian monastery and Protestant Church and parsonage burned to the ground, every

I have written my letter which you may regard as a friendly private rather than an official epistle. Your letters of sympathy and encouragement to some of our circle have been helpful and cheering and my chief object in writing is to express my thanks for the kindly interest you have shown in us in view of the trying circumstances in which we have been placed.

I cannot but feel that the harvest time for Christ's work in this land is in the future and perhaps ~~not~~ in the near future. Perhaps God will use this great calamity for opening wider doors for the preaching of the Gospel among the nominal Christians of these Eastern lands, and I am not without hope that the Mohammedans also will soon be awakened to see their spiritual need. If real Christianity is exemplified in the lives of Christians it must have a powerful effect on the Mohammedans. Not a few I suppose are already secretly inclined to Christianity. May the day soon dawn when they shall openly confess Christ as their Saviour and the only Savior for a lost world.

A dark shadow rests upon some parts of this mission field just now, perhaps I ought to say upon the whole of it. Of about 50 places where there were regular congregations a year ago with an attendance of 8000 or more persons I do not know of more than 14 or 15 places where regular services can be held at present. The field is desolated from one end to the other, scarcely a city, village or hamlet has escaped the plundering and burning of houses and murder of large numbers of the people. Think of the 15 villages of the Arabkir district, every male circumcised, and thousands murdered. Look at the town of Khoonkoosh with a Christian population of 5000 souls, where after 10 years effort, there was a large church and congregation, a large church building, an excellent and able pastor who was held in high esteem by both Protestants and Gregorians, flourishing high & preparatory schools. The people were entirely independent of the Board for aid. But now a black cloud like the pall of death hangs over that town, Houses plundered and many burned, hundreds slain, wives, mothers, daughters driven into soldiers' barracks to be outraged and dishonored, the ancient Gregorian monastery and Protestant Church and parsonage burned to the ground, every

male in the town circumcised by force and com-
pelled to observe the forms of Islamism under
fear of death. The devoted Pastor Rev. Sarkis
Nakashjian escaped from his burning dwelling
with serious injury from the fire and after a
week's suffering from his burns was confronted
with the alternative of denying his Christian
faith or suffering death. He witnessed a noble
confission and was shot through his body by
a Turkish soldier and another martyr was
added to the long list of the noble company
who have laid down their lives rather than
deny their faith in Christ. And so through the
long list of cities and towns desolated, the
accounts differ in details, but all dark and
sad. With the table of statistics before mentioned
you can judge something how dark and sad is
the picture of this once flourishing Mission field.
I shall try and give, in a letter to Bro. Barton, an
account of the Pastors and Preachers who have been
killed. We do not yet know the exact number, but
it is nearly 20. The world would say, no doubt,
quit the field, what hope is there now for your work.
I believe every missionary in the Land would say, No!
Christianity has sustained many severer blows than this
and while God rules, Christianity will live and "the gates of
Hell shall not prevail against it." We would say to our
Christian brethren and sisters, we are not disheartened; help
to go on in this work, help with your prayers and gifts and we
shall soon see the dawn of a brighter day for this land.

As an appropriate ending to my letter I will copy a hymn written by Mrs Allen a year ago which seems to me prophetic of what we may see in the near future. I wish it might be published in the Herald or as a leaflet with the tune of "Rutherford" (Laudes Domini) and sung by every congregation in our land. It was written with special reference to this land, but seems appropriate for every mission field. This was her own feeling with regard to it when she wrote it. We have sung it many times here and been cheered by its sentiments, so full of hope, in many of our dark hours. Would that it might cheer our brethren and sisters in the home land and inspire new courage and hope for Christ's work in this and in every land. With kind regards and heartfelt gratitude for your sympathy in our trying situation,

I remain as ever

Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

Out of darkness into light.

Mrs. Caroline R. Allen.

The blessed dawn is breaking
And soon the full-orbed day
On Eastern lands awaking
Shall roll the mists away,
The long dark night of sadness
Replete with sins and woes,
Shall change to days of gladness
Which ne'er shall wane nor close.

The mountain tops are glowing
E'en now with rosy light
And soon to valleys gliding
Shall lift the veil of night;
The souls that long have languished
In utter gloom and fear,
No longer lie as vanquished
But rise to hope and cheer.

O Sun thy light is hastening
To reach Thy noontide sheen,
That lands in darkness weeping
May rise to greet Thy reign,
Thy blessed reign shall loosen
The prisoner's long-wrought chains,
From bruised hearts and broken
Shall banish griefs and pains.

Awake! O land, and welcome
Thy Savior and Thy King,
Each heart and home wide open
To let his glories in;
Ye angels join in singing
The sweet redemptive song,
How souls in midnight groping
Into the light have come.

Feb. 1895 — June Rutherford. Laudes Domini.
Harpoot, Turkey in Asia.

Harpoot, Feb. 4th 1896
Recd March 6

J. L. B.
Rec'd 3-14-96
Ans'd 28

63

Harpoot Feb. 7. 1896

Dear Bro. Barton

You will at once
ee that this is not an official letter, paper
not regulation, no titles &c. When I begin the
fficial kind I will put in all the proper
ixins". Today I write to welcome you back
rom your long journey and to congratulate
ou and Flora & the children that the journey
s safely ended. I doubt not that you are
o be congratulated also on the results of
our visit to Japan. I have read only a little
bout it thus far.

What sad news from Turkey awaited
our return and you may be surprised at
y beginning a letter in this strain, but you
an understand from it that Harpoot Station,
ike Truth, "Tho crushed to earth
Will rise again"—
A black cloud, like a pall of death, rests
n the greater part of our field, but we are
ot disheartened nor discouraged. This awful
lamity was intended ~~for~~ as a deadly blow to
hrist's work, but Christianity has survived
many fierce onslaughts and "still lives".
t will survive this also, and not only this
ut - this blow will rebound upon the heads

of its authors. It seems like a last desperate effort to maintain the supremacy of Moslem rule. The fanatical Soofta element in Turkey has prevailed with the "benevolent ruler of his people", and with plunder loving Koordish tribes, and, with the other very estimable people of this land (so truthfully eulogized by Artist Smith a few weeks ago in New York,) to plan and authorize and carry out a series of diabolical massacres to which we shall scarcely find a parallel in the darkest ages of the past.

Dr. Barnum has prepared an address to the British and American branches of the Evangelical Alliance, which we call sign, calling their attention to one feature of these outrages which has as yet had too little attention. The attention of the outside world has naturally been fixed on the ghastly horrors which have been perpetrated. But there is a deeper depth, a blacker page to be laid before the civilized world, and that is the crusade or Crescentade of Islam to compel Christians renounce their faith through fear of death. Hundreds have already laid down their lives, true martyrs to their faith in Christ

There is good reason to believe that thousands in this vilayet have been compelled to accept Islamism through fear of death. A table prepared by an intelligent Musselman estimates over 15000 such forced conversions in only this part of our station field. You, who know this mission field more thoroughly than any other one at the Mission rooms, will be able more fully to understand the extent and severity of this dire calamity. Look at Choonkoosh, Chapel and parsonage burned. Pastor Sarkis cruelly murdered - a true Martyr. Every male in the town circumcised. No meeting for worship except at the Turkish Mosque. Wives, mothers & maidens driven to the barracks to be outraged and dishonored by brutal soldiers. After their husbands & brothers have been killed, the same outrage on women repeated in Malatia and Arabkir. Chermook, Pastor Chazaros and two sons murdered. Argana Maden, Cutturbul, (almost obliterated, pastor killed, daughter carried away captive) Diarbekir thousands slain, Koordistan villages plundered. Villesse preacher Hohannes killed & also Rev's Moses. Redwan, Moslem town by force, and we know not how many more in that part of the field.

Hok, Congregation mostly killed women and girls carried off. Now look over the plain you can recall the numerous villages, and you can picture the devastation when I name the five places which escaped, Mizire, Yeghi Vartatil, these are all which were not plundered and partially burned, and in every place scores of murders, Ichme, attacked by the Kooords, plundered, & 30 people killed, five from the Koyomjian houses. A week later the Turks of the village required the pastor & some of the chief men of the village to accept Islamism. When they refused 27 men including the pastor, Krikor Tanzaream, were murdered in cold blood, Shukhaji, Sarikam Ozoon Oba, nominally Musselman, ~~in name~~ You will have heard of the self destruction of men women & children of Ozoon Oba who were being carried captive to the Turkish village up the river. Then look at Palu and its villages laid waste with burning, plunder and murder Geghi & Imran & four other villages were protected 25 other villages plundered, loss of life small. Peri district over 60 villages plundered Chemishgezek protected surrounding region laid waste. It is the same story in Erzingan & Egin districts. Now for a darker back-

ground look at desolated Arabkir, how many thousands slain we do not yet know. Turn now to the 15 Christian villages of the Arabkir district, said to be all Musselman every male circumcised and compelled by fear to observe Mohammedan forms of worship.

Malatia, we have completed the circuit of the field and here we are told of 5000 Christians slain, Chapel, school rooms & parsonage burned to the ground. no place of worship. and the people in utter destitution in this and everywhere throughout the field. What we see in our region we hear the same from Sintab and Marash, Cesarea + on the south. (Terrible Massacres 5 weeks ago in Derejik and Oorfa (Dec. 27 + 29)*. pastor in Oorfa killed, 4000 to 5000 of the people) to Trebizond on the north. from Marsovan to the eastern border the record is the same. Statistics are not yet complete, but in our field alone I doubt if the number who have perished will fall short of 30,000 + it may be more. The Turk who compiled a table makes it nearly 40,000 in Harpoot Vilayet including the Palu region. You can see the picture set it before the people that they

* Miss. reports 15-00 murdered in a Church to which they fled for refuge.

pray and labor to send the needed relief. Relief has begun to come and I doubt not more will come, but what shall be done to remove this terrible pressure which is being brought to bear on the Christians to deny their faith? Their pressing physical wants will in a measure be supplied, their houses will be repaired in course of time. They may sometime have some sort of civil liberty, but the most pressing want, the first of all to be sought for, is at last religious toleration and finally religious liberty for all the people of this land. Look at the 94th Ps. for some go[illegible]

We are getting considerable money for relief from Const. Eng & U.S. but we need more. By the last two posts lists have come from Boston for the payment of about 1000 [illegible] sent by Arms. to friends here. I have to wait for money by post from Const. we are getting a little here the last few days. Mr. Hitchcock has sent the lists by Cablegram to Const, but there is really no gain in sending by telegraph. we cant pay the money till it comes from Const. I have written to Mr. H. & also to Mr. Wiggin about the matter, I hope after awhile that the Arms. will begin to send their money again as formerly through the Sarafs. Of course [illegible]

will be impossible for us to continue
s we are now doing, but in the present
emergency we will do the best we can until
the distress is somewhat relieved.
Since the attack on our houses, we were three
ays in the College building. Wheelers & Mr. Ellis
remain there. Then we were several weeks in
the Presidents' house. Mrs W; old parlor. Afterward
secured the East part of the brethren's double
house in front of the old chapel. Here we are
airly comfortable, tho' not much like our
old home. Mrs Allen has had a serious illness
or nearly three months. She is a little better
then for some time past, but still very
weak and much emaciated. If she is able
take the journey when warm weather comes.
must seriously consider the question of taking
er to the U.S. It is a sore trial to me to think
f leaving Harpoot at this time. Every mission-
ry remaining at his post in these critical
imes, is an encouragement to the people and exerts
n influence in the contest for the maintan-
nce of the missionary work and in fact
or the preservation of the Christian faith in
his land. I can leave the field only as I see
lainly that it is my duty to do so in the the
adings of God's Providence.

(* Said to be a false report, but that Colporter Hohannes was killed after enduring tortures to compel him to become a Moslem)

It will be of sad interest to you to learn the names and places of Pastors and preachers who have been slain, all so far as I know true Martyrs to their faith in Christ. I will write the names as far as I know them. Most of them you know and will be able to recall the familiar faces.

1 Pastor Krikor Tamzarian - Ichme
2 " Ghazaros Hovsepian - Chermook + 2 sons.
3 " Sarkis Nakashjian - Choonkoosh.
4 " Marderos Serigganian - Arabkir.
5 " Melcon Minasian - Shepik.
6 Preacher. Pilibos Seragamian - Arabkir.
Colporter. Marderos Poghakarian. Aintsik.
7 Preacher Marderos Terzian. Kesirik.
8 " * Hohannes Hachadourian Kellesse
9 ex. " Krikor Baghdasarian. Hohti at Harpoot
10 " " Marderos Enfiajian at Harpoot.
11 A preacher at Karabash near Diarbekir.
12 Pastor Hanoosh "
13 " Aboosh Cutturbul, daughter carried off
14 " at Severek } Astadour Yeghaian. Wounded
15 " " Oorfa. } Bedros Der. Hazarian. Halda " "
16 " " Sivas }
17 Ex Pastor Bedros Divrik
18 Preacher Boghos Altasian. Hulakigh. escaped to Harpoot and there cruelly murdered with his young wife & her sister. Father-in-law & Mother in law. wounded. B & Father killed at Hulakigh.

19. Pastor Hovsep Kersha killed at Kutterbul
20. 21. Two Karabash Karabash killed.
a martyr

of the killed in the city you would remember some no doubt.
One was Kevork Dinjian
Movses Melikian. Killesse. Koordistan field.
Dr. Boghos Arakelian was killed at Adiaman.
Guliser & Boghos Koyounjian at Ichme
Marderas " " "
Hohannes Intellian Malatia
Napoleon "
Kaloused of Argana fled to Bakur Madin and remains there this winter.
I think there are services at not more than 15 places in our whole field.
The new church buildings in Malatia and Hoodi burned. Haboosi and Bizmishen the same. also our Harpoot. Hoh. Garmiri.
Pastor Ghazaros' wife remained at Chermook for a month in utter distitution with the little children. At last a letter came, and we sent money, & she was able to get to Bakur Madin & thence here.
Pastor Surki's wife & children succeeded in getting to Bakur Madin where Kaloused had gone and now are here with his children. The oldest son is in College. The oldest daughter is married to Baron Toros of Choon Koosh, now preacher at Yeghiki.
Pastor Guragos is at Mezere. is doing a good work there. Pastor Haigag was here from Diarbekir—

now supplies the pulpit in East Harpoot. Garabed Martagizian of Hoghi supplies on this side. Meetings have been held in the College building for nearly three months — are henceforth to be held in the Gurtaran school room. Soldiers occupied the Varzharan until a few days ago. They found it cold, and now only 24 remain in two of the students rooms just at the corner of our present home. The guard was 100 soldiers for a time. A little blaze got started one morning in the Varzharan from a cigarette. When the first company fled from our house at the time of the attack they were fired upon by soldiers. Numbers of bullets struck the walls of the Presidents' house & yard. One cannon ball passed through the narrow passage between the house & girls' school yard. That must have been fired after the crowd had passed but as they were going through a shower of bullets whistled over & around them. Four were wounded. Dr. Nicoos, shot through his hand, a child of Nardoros Shoushanian and two children of Varter Kaprielian. One shot went through a front window of the College building where with 400 or 450 of the people finally took refuge.

Twenty or more bullets struck Mr. Gates house. Some went through the walls and roof. It is thought by some that our houses were set on fire by bombs from the Cannon. Of course you have read of the bursting of a bomb in Mr. Barnum's study. It made an ugly record on the walls, which will remain as an unanswerable condemnation of military officers who planned and helped carry out the foul design of destroying every Mission and school building. Mr. Barnum's firmness in refusing to leave the College building saved that and the Lord so ordered it that the fire did not take in the two houses saved. The engine you sent and Mr. Gates energy & pluck in managing saved the Varzharan & Gurtaran. The hose also was invaluable. That or one hose was attached to the faucet in the main reservoir and brought the water to the engine in College yard, then another piece of hose was carried through the Varzharan and water thrown from the windows on the burning chapel and Mangaran to check it and. the eaves of the Varzharan were kept wet, so that the building was saved. If there had been any protection by the soldiers not one of the buildings would have been plundered or burned. But instead of giving protection to us they joined the marauders and I think most of our property is in the hands of military officers and Turkish aghas. It is denied at Const. that the soldiery aided in the attack. That is absolutely false. Of course the govt. will leave no means untried to wriggle out of paying the indemnity demanded. That will have to be demanded peremptorily by the United States govt. and pressed with a firm hand at Const. No man who can be flattered by the smooth words and polite attentions of officials would be able to carry that matter through. I hope our Minister will be the man, but I do not know him personally

I want to mention one matter in which hope you can help us. Some of the Pastors nd Preachers who are left are left in a ery destitute condition. Several of them re as yet unable to return to their places f labor. Some are helping on relief work at resent. We give them about the same as we ere aiding on their salaries, their aid from he people is cut off and many of them have ost about everything but the clothes they had n. Mr. Chambers writes from Erzrum hat he has rec notice of Appⁿ for 1896. and or native agency it is cut down 50 per cent. We have not yet rec one copy of Appⁿ yet. he prospect is that we shall be unable to give them ything more from Appⁿ. and what I want ask for is that, if you can get any money ithout decreasing the Board's regular receipts, ou send us something from which we may elp some of these men in their extremity. ohannes Mardirosian, of Ozoon Oba was just n. He was literally clothed in rags. I hope ome clothing will soon come from ost, but some of the men need help for ther things. We know by sad experience hat it is to have our house literally ift of everything and burned besides. nd how much it costs to make our home

tolerably comfortable, and replace lost winter supplies of food and fuel. It seems to me impossible that a man with several in his family is going to live on 150 ps a month i.e. $6 a month. We cant raise the salaries according to our estimates even. If our Appr is cut down 50 percent, I see no other way but that some of the present force must be dismissed. The relief money we are distributing is given to those who are in danger of starving or perishing from exposure to cold. We could not be warranted in aiding the preachers from it, & in fact very little from it can be given to any one person. My wish is that some money be sent from America as a special fund for relief of preachers pastors & Bible Readers. I wish you would consult with Mr. Bro about it and perhaps Bro. Browne could by mentioning the matter here & there now can then get a little fund, call it "Helpers Relief Fund," which could be used for any of them who are in need.

Pastor Armenag remains at Geghi. Gar. Melconian - Jemrek. Pastor Hagop. Haboosi. Baron Hagop Margosian. Aghunsi. Pastor Marderos. Malatia. Bedros - Keserikti - Arabkir. Pastor Kevorne. Egin. I believe Pastor Hagop conducts services at Diarbekir. Pastor Jonah. Baron Bedros at Harkin. P. Tomas has been in prison 2 months released now I think. Haiajian has just been carried off to Mardin & trumped up charge, I think, to hinder our work here. They say he must go to Diarbekir for trial. It seems he was in a man's house who fired a gun from his house before the attack on Keserik. & is made the pretext for a criminal charge.

Herbert has taken his wife & child and Mrs Raynolds over to Oroomiah. A new Eng. Consul goes to Van and Mr. Hallward comes to Diarbekir. An Eng Vice Consul is to come here. Yours C. H.

J. L. B.
d
18-8-96

64

Harpoot Feb. 12. 1896

Dear Bro. Barton

I will add a few lines what I have already written about the ressure brot to bear on the people to become hammedans so that what I have written ay not give a wrong impression. So far as ears we cannot say that the Turkish gov^t. ives its support to this plan of compelling hristians to renounce their faith and accept lamism. There is at least an appearance that e thing is discouraged by Gov^t. officials. he persecution apparently comes more from anatical private individuals among the eople. I suppose a large part of the people, Turks, specially the more ignorant and fanatical join n favoring this course of persecution. It is obably fostered by the Soofta element throughout country. This matter seems to have been carried e greater length in our field than in other parts, s the same course has been pursued to a conderable extent, according to report, pretty generally, dicating a general agreement among those ho planned this bloody "Cresentade".

he thot occurs to me that the attitude taken by some ov^t. officials may come from pressure brought ear from European representatives at Const., who ave full knowledge, I think, of what is being

done in these parts. Markar Janjigian was at
room yesterday and told me that the Christian
that region had been told by "officials" to return to
their own religion. But there is still fear from the
mohammedan people. I think that is the case everywhere
in regard to the religious part of the question except in
some of the cities & larger towns. But everywhere the
people are in fear of repetions of the bloody scenes of
last fall. Such horrible massacres as those at Dorfa and
Birjik only 6 weeks ago keep the people in constant fear
that something dreadful may yet happen to them.
They have lost all faith in this gov^t and seem to be losing
faith in those to whom they might naturally look for help
from their dreadful situation.
I wrote a few words in regard to help for the native
laborers. I am sure you and Bro. Browne will not forget
these brethren in their extremity. The word sent us by Mr.
Chambers that estimates are to be cut down is the most
disheartening thing we have heard. I cant understand
how we are to reconcile it with the word previously
sent out by the Com. that the work was to be sustained.
We need at least the whole of our estimates for church
preachers Bible readers &c. If we are to renew work at
our outstations, other men must take the places of those
who have been murdered. If we abandon these places it
will be exceedingly difficult to regain a footing in them
in future. It will be difficult now to start again in such
places as Choonkoosh, Chermook, Argana, Palu, Shuk
Ichme, Hoh, Hoali Pirching Hoghi, & in all the Arab kir
villages. We need more money instead of less. Many
places before independent of aid must now be helped if
are to carry on the work. We dont want to abandon a sing
place, but if our churches at home cant give the means,
with sad hearts we must abandon some of the outstation
and leave the brethren who have survived these awful
massacres in utter despair. We are glad to believe that
the civilized world is moved with pity for these distressed
people and are moving to relieve their temporal wants so far
as possible, but will the Christians of America forget the sp
itual needs of this downtrodden people. Churches and schoo
have been burned, & those left have been despoiled, doors and
windows carried off, pulpits smashed in pieces, books torn and
scattered. Thousands of dollars are needed to restore what
been wantonly distrayed. The loss in Malatia, Choonkoosh an
Hoali alone will amount to at least $15 000 for chur
& school buildings & parsonages. But these cannot be

this year. They must however be restored in course of time or the work must be abandoned. If the work is to be carried on, more money will be necessary for Native agency and schools, and in the course of five years probably $30000 for rebuilding & repair of Churches Parsonages and schools will be needed. The sum needed will be more than less than this, for the people will be able to give very little for some years to come.

Another need for this work, if it is to be carried on, is more missionary force. You know the field, you know something of its present condition and needs and I am confident you can readily see that the heavy burdens for the coming ten years, cannot be borne entirely by our present force. The rebuilding and repairing at the city and in all the outstations, the carrying on of the College and Theological Seminary, the superintendence of outstations, the pushing of self support when the people are able to help themselves, schools to be established, congregations gathered, evangelistic work with constant visiting the outstations, and aggressive work among the people, (I hope Gregorian churches are going to be given to us & our preachers,) Bro. Gates of course will give his time and strength to the College and I hope aid in some of the Seminary work when it is opened. To carry on this work it will surely not be wise to depend for any length of time on Bro. Barnum and myself even if we are able to remain for a few years more.

For myself, with Mrs Allen in her present state, I cannot do the work I would like to do, even if we can remain in the field, and we may be obliged to leave at any time, perhaps the present year. It seems to me therefore that the Committee ought very soon to take the matter into serious consideration as to what course to take in this field and how it is to be manned if the work is to be carried.

I must stop with this half sheet. I have kept on adding one after another as things occurred to my mind. As this is not a formal official epistle I feel more free to write in this disconnected desultory way. We hear that the Red Cross is not to be allowed to enter Turkey to aid in relief work. We are sorry that it is not permitted to come. The relief proposed can be sent and distributed by the present methods. The coming of Members to Turkey would have been a great influence for good, but the Govt of course view these things very differently from what we do and are exceedingly careful to exclude from the country foreigners who might be found of rebellion and disturbers of the "peace" which is said to reign so generally in this land, what need of their coming since "all is quiet on the Euphrates" (Colossians)? Yes. Thousands & tens of thousands "lie and sweetly sleep low in the ground", and the other thousands who yet live draw each breath with caution, lest another cyclone should sweep over the land and another "dance of devils and Carnival of Hell" should be enacted. Yes - all is quiet. The widows and helpless maidens, borne into a captivity worse than death, have drowned their sobs and shrieks in tears and in blank despair they have ceased to weep.

Letter for our
Harpoot friends
that at a regular
boarding house.
we could get our
meals from the
Restaurant and
be as quiet as
possible. We still
need some room
for our cases & trees &
some place near
by overnight room for
our Armenian girl.
We bring Miki
with us. He has
grown & the best
one we have
had for taking
care of Mrs Allen.
He will remain
with us, for
a time at least as far as
I know. We bought
for the summer
it has been to
get a cage for the
canary. We
shall not remain
long in Boston.
We hope to go
to Worcester
in a day or
two. Mrs. V.
will be delighted on
Physician's
advice, the
leaving the
work there
at this time
is a great trial
to me. And of Mrs. V.
care I make comfortable
home, but of course

ood cheering letters from you and sister
lora the past few weeks. Our time here
or the past three months has been given mostly
payment of remittances from Armenians
their friends here. It has been no small
b to distribute 6000 liras among our
00 people living in all parts of our Mission
ild and be sure that the exact amount got
to the right person's hands. We have done this
ork gladly as it has been thus far mostly a
lief work and the best kind of relief, but
ow as I have written to Bro. Hitchcock it
time to stop. The Arm's will tease as long as
ey can induce the treasurer to send it, but
must stop. It will now be more a matter
business and can be done by Armenians
st as well and better than we can do it, we
nt word two weeks ago to stop sending,
t Mr. Peet understood the tel as for the college
mittances, but I hope he has sent word before
w. I am soon to leave Harpoot and Mr. Barnum
'll have all & more than he can do with safety
his strength aside from this kind of work.
e are planning to start Apr. 17, but I don't think

Aunt of Annie can care for her without one I wish to return alone.

We shall be able to set out before May 1, our
tiskeres are not yet given. The Vali wished our
servants to give refil that they wid return from Const,
we have telegraphed to the embassy, no answer
as yet. We also hear that the road is impassable
for Arabas between Alija Khan and Delikliton
we are purposing to go via. Cesorea and Angora
I think the time from here to Const. will be
three weeks. If we start Apr. 17. we should be in Co
about May 8 or 9. If May first about May 22. I ha
thought that we should go by Orient Express to Paris
leaving Const May 13 or 27. & embark from Havre
May 28 or June 6. I will let you know more
definitely when we are ready to go.

Mr. Wheeler & his party plan to go by steamer f
Const to Liverpool, but I should fear for Mrs
Allen in her weak state that she could not
endure such a voyage. I should not venture
to run such a risk.

We can form no plans at present. We ma
need to stop a few days in Boston, at some board
house, in the city if possible. I am anxious as soon
as possible to get the advice of the most reliable
Physician with regard to Mrs Allen what will be b
for her. Dont think of having us go to your home
or the Brownes or to Auburndale at present. She is
not strong enough to see or visit with friends, will
be on our first arriving I am sure. I remember there
used to be a restaurant on Pemberton square where I
used to go which also had rooms up stairs. Such a

any decision about what is not possible now, with love to yourself & those v--
to children
yours
C. Allen

Const. June 4. 1896

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Boston

Dear Bro. Barton

Your kind letters of Apr. 25 & May 9. met us here. Thanks for the kind words and your offer to have some place ready for a few day tarry in or near the "hub". I will write you later more particularly as to what we would like. I may say here however that our purpose is not to remain longer than a few days in Boston, just to get fixed up a little & then we shall probably go to old Orchard Me. where Edward has taken a house for the summer. I hope the tide will be favorable for Mrs Allen's health.

We left Harpoot May 1. were 22 days on the road, resting 3 Sabs & 2 other days. One day's rest at Kavza saved us a very disagreeable experience I have no doubt. Other arabas that left Joe Samsoun that morning were robbed. One arabaji had his horses taken. Arzuhalji Krikor who passed us at Koemur Khan was robbed

write again on the way if I can
Sincerely yrs
R. A. Allen

the week before we passed Kavza. We came in a spring Carriage, the first wh came to Harpoot this year. It seems as tho it was a special Providence that brot it there just in time for us. Mrs Allen could not have come in the springless ones. The road is in a very bad condition in many places. But at last we got thro safely & from Samsoun here arriving Mon. P.M. May 25.

Mr. Wheeler & family with Mrs Gates hindered in securing tickets 10 days after us & reached here Sun. May 31. Emily came on shore with Mr. Ellis (Mr. E. returning to Harpoot) while the rest rem' aboard Italian steamer, and were transferred Mon. P.M. to another steamer of same line lying side by side. The steamer sailed Mon. P.M. and will land them at Genoa. From there they will go direct to New York.

12½ P.M. We hope to get off this P.M. I fear some difficulty in getting our servants aboard as they wont give them passports.

We may get through to Paris in time to sail from Havre, June 13, Sat. but if not a week later June 20. Excuse this hasty note, but I thi't we wi'd let you know how we are getting along. We shall be through I presume before the wheelers as their boat to G. will be 13 days & 11 or 12 more from there.

Rec'd Jul 1896.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-17-96
Ans'd

Old Orchard Maine
July. 13, 1896

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston

Dear Dr. Smith

I have written
Mr. Wiggin in regard to journey expenses
and in answer to his inquiry have also
written in regard to allowance &c. Perhaps
ought to correspond with yourself or Dr.
Barton in regard to that matter, but I have
written to Mr. Wiggin all that I need say
perhaps. Our circumstances this year are
peculiar and may perhaps be regarded as
exceptional on account of everything we
had having been lost. We purpose to commence
keeping house in Auburndal in Sept. It will
be quite out of the question to board on acc
of Mrs Allen's present state of health.

I shall be grateful to the committee for what-
ever aid they see fit to render us, and

from Corresponding Secretary
as the information we asked.

do the best we can to make it suffice for our needs. If I need more for the present year I shall try and borrow to repay when the indemnity is secured. I hope that there is no doubt that it will finally be paid. The strong affirmation of the Republican Convention I should think would secure its payment under the coming administration if the present govt. does not secure it.

I am sorry we were away when you and Mrs Smith called at the Home in Auburndale. I ran up to the Cong. House on my way here but had no time to go up to your room. We hope to return to Auburndale the latter part of Aug.

I am very sorry to learn of Mrs Barton's illness. Please remember us to Mrs Smith and with kind regards to yourself also

I remain as ever

Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

P.S. As yet I have seen no statement about the trouble in Dan. I am quite anxious to learn the facts. My son and his wife & two children were no doubt in Oroomiah at the time.

Old Colony, July 13 1868

Christian workers. It was decided at Sunday P.M. Dr. Hamlin, Dr. Baird & others were present. Mrs Greene blank to have a meeting for every week; to give pastors & Bro. Barton opportunity to give missionaries a hearing & consult their interests. The is Pres. of the Work.

Dear Bro. Barton

I rec' yours of July 13. for which many thanks. I also rec' two letters of earlier date welcoming us to the home land. I wrote to you and Flora some days ago at Clifton Springs, probably reached there after you left.

I am very sorry to learn that Flora is so poorly. I hope it is nothing which will not soon pass away.

Since I wrote I have engaged a house in Auburndale and we shall be settled there I hope by the first of Sept. Edward and family will occupy part of it and so help to pay expenses. It is rather a larger house than I should have thot of taking if we were to be alone, but the rent is as low as we could hope to get for a much smaller house. There is considerable ground, fruit trees &c. They give us

Phil. branch of the McAll Mission. but Mrs Archibald McAll is interested in all missions. By the charge for baggage she merely wishes to cover cost. Those who wish to 2 enjoy surf bathing of Foots. can arrange for the horses & wish to 2 enjoy surf bathing. It's only 9 miles to Foot one who is weak. The water could be bro't to the house. If Flora is able to come here, after the close not need medical care, it will no doubt do her good.

the use of some furniture. We shall probably leave here after Aug. 20.

I have corresponded with Mr. Wiggin in regard to our journey expenses. I should have written to you had I known that you were at the Room but I presume it will make no difference.

Mr. Wiggin informed me of the allowance $900 a year voted by the Com, and also of the $325 voted for refit in Feb. to be repaid from the indemnity when paid by the Turkish Gov^t. Including $100 which I drew from Mr. Wiggin ~~his~~ my debit on his book is $283.29. I presume there will be a charge against me from Mr. Peet of perhaps $100. above what he paid for our fare fr. Const to New York. Our expenses for journey were larger than they would have been if Mrs Allen had been well. Some extra expenses were unavoidable.

There was $50 sent to Mrs A. by the Springfield branch for the poor at Harpoot. We paid this sum out, but in the a/cs up to Mar. 31. it had not been credited. I can see to it when I come to Boston. $44 is also due me from Rebecca's brother on her journey a/c. Taking it altogether I shall have only the $900 to carry me through to the next July. In the present circumstances

like a marble floor. smooth fine sand, & hard enough for carriages and Bicycles.

The meetings of the "International association of Christian workers" have been delightful and attended by I think with good spiritual results. I hope the Christian Alliance Convention will also prove a good. I wish you could run down here for a day or two during the convention. I am sure Mrs Prime would invite you if you could come. With kind regards & love. C. P. Allen

If you have any money to spare you can send me any thing to make the pot boiling. I have scarcely anything left & I can ill afford to lend money.

the Board I should not think asking anything in addition to what they have voted. The Com. has always dealt very kindly and generously with us. I wish I were in such circumstances that I could get along without any aid, but you can understand what circumstances we are in after having lost everything that we possessed and have no relatives who can give me any aid. When the indemnity is paid we shall be relieved of course, but until that is paid I shall borrow, as I can, whatever is necessary for house furnishing. If you kindly offered to help me in any way you were able. Of course I shall not ask you to lend me money, for I am sure your financial circumstances wid not allow you to do that as I understand you have purchased a house recently, but if you know of some one from whom I could borrow some money, when I find I need it, & will let me know by letter, I shall be much obliged and shall feel greatly relieved. I hope I shall not be obliged to borrow beyond $300. Mr. Wiggin writes that he is

not authorized to pay on the allowance only
for the time wh has elapsed. As my debit
now amounts to over $300 that would cover
my allowance to Nov. 1. or it is about equal
to the sum allowed for refit. Perhaps Mr. Wiggin will
allow me to draw the $325 for refit, leaving the
other to my debit. In that case I can tell after two
or three months how much I shall need to draw.
We are very pleasantly situated here in a very
quiet part of Old Orchard, but not far from
Cars & the beach. We wheel Mrs Allen down to the
beach and P.O. every day. She has attended a number
of the meetings in the Camp Meeting grove during
the past week. Christian Alliance convention begins
Sat. continues 15 days. After that Salvation
Army. Dr. Hamlin & Miss Chamberlain have been here
at Mrs Greene's "Minnie's Rest". a most beautiful and
finely furnished home for missionaries and
Christian workers. 15 rooms, accommodates 30
people. Board $4 a week. It is right on the beach. If
Flora should need rest at the sea side I doubt
whether you could find a more quiet delightful
spot on any part of the N.E. Coast. She has built
this house for the special accommodation of

Old Orchard Aug 12 1894

Van 15,000 were on the mission premises. was that the number or was it 1500? I should not suppose that the first named number of people could crowd into the mission premises.

Do you know the address of your old servant Hack Hatun? the servant as you know after you left Harpoot. We have been thinking that perhaps she could find us wherever we get to Boston. Keeping. Do you know how she is situated or whether she would be available if we should wish her services? Mrs Brown wrote to Bird out where she is. I thought you might have some knowledge of her whereabouts.

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.
Congl House
Boston

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-5-96
Ans'd
Ans

69

Dear Bro. Barton

I had written you and was about to send my letter when yours of the 1st came to hand, and so I add a few lines. I am sorry to hear of Flora's continued illness. Please give her our love and sympathy.

As to our house in Auburndale, nothing can be done until we reach there. The family now occupy it & are waiting our coming so that they may leave it. Mrs Hodgson is a deaf lady with two children & her husband lives in New York where she wishes to go.

From what you wrote about Van, I infer that no massacre took place. There was a report when I first landed of 400 killed. I shall be glad to learn that the report is not true. Mr. Hamlin told me that news has come that

Egin has been destroyed. I hope that may not be true. Last fall they gave 12 or 15 00 liras to prevent the city from attack

It is a surprise to me that Miss Kimball is to leave Van. You probably know that Herb and his wife, little girl & baby boy are in Oroomiah. I suppose he went from Trebizond, after escorting the Bitlis families, via Tiflis to Oroomiah. I have no news from him since his reaching. I do not know what his plans for the future are. But I know that he has for two years or more felt very much discouraged in regard to the work in Van. You saw the Globe report then. well. the fact is Dr. Bates lionized us in the meetings, Dr. Hamlin told him we are making altogether too much of us. But we could not help ourselves, we couldn't be hid very well. One lady gathered some flowers, another one made them into a wreath & sent it to the platform for Dr. Bates to present to Mrs Allen. He gave quite a talk in one of the first meetings on the Armenians, before he knew that we were in the audience. Mrs Allen's weak state has excited much sympathy in the hearts of very many of the good people here at the meetings. One or two collections were taken for the destitute in Turkey. If Mr. Wiggin will send me $100 on the refit a/c I shall be much obliged. I will call for the remainder of it when I reach Auburndale as it may be needed in getting started in house keeping. I will inclose a note to Mr. W.

As ever with love
Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen

Old Orchard Me. Aug 23, 96

J. L. B.
12-9-96

Auburndale
Dec. 8. 1896

Dear Bro. Barton

I enclose this letter for the Cong^l to your care as I am not acquainted with the editors, if you like look it over & if you think best let them have it to publish if they desire it. I should have sent it off in time for this week's issue but it only came to my hands this morning. I thought Mrs Barnum's letter specially appropriate for the appeal the Cong^l has made for aid for the orphans of Armenia. With all that can be done there will still be much suffering during the winter. Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

Rev. O. P. Allen

Auburndale, Dec. 8. 1896

J. L. B.
14-96

Auburndale Dec. 11. 1896

Dear Bro. Barton.

Enclosed I send several letters which you were to see. I was in Boston yesterday, but did not see you as I intended to do. Presume I shall be at the minister's meeting on Monday. Of course you have seen the news from Const. about the determination of the three powers to do something at last. It may be the beginning of the end. I hope so I am sure. I met Miss Leitch in Boston on Mon and yesterday also. I saw the tract she has got out.

Rev. O. P. Allen
Auburndale Mass
Dec 11 1896

No doubt it will do much good. I am glad to see in this week's Congt. so large an amount contributed for the orphan fund. I hope they will keep on the good work. The money will all be needed and will do incalculable good.

We are about as usual here.

Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

I shall look for some important news from Const. next week.

Rev. O. P. Allen,

L. B.
4-6-97

72

Auburndale Apr. 5. 97

Dear Bro. Barton

I rec' your
ote about the money, many
anks for your kind efforts.
so as in the city on Sat. but
had gone before I went
your room. In the eve. I
tended an entertainment for
benefit of the Armenian
hevolent association
a chapel on Tyler St. met
number of old friends there.
may be in again on Wed.
will call if I come.
I have heard of the deaths
Bro. Pettibone & Mrs Bliss.
r. Ellis' sister spent Sat.

with the Wheelers. I bel
she is in Boston for a tim
Letters from Harpoot the
morning, nothing special
new.

I hope the com. wi
take into serious consid
ation the necessity of rei
forcing the E.T. Mission. Th
mission surely cannot b
carried on long & successfu
with its present force.

I hope there is a brigh
and prosperous future
all the work in Asia Min
Some new men ought
soon to be on the ground
and in preparation for th
work.

Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen

Rev. O. P. Allen, 73

J. L. B.
Rec'd 1-13-97
Ans'd

Auburndale
July 12. 1897

Dear Bro. Barton

I enclose a couple
Harpoot letters. I rec'd
st week a letter from
bert from Van. and this
ek a long report of his
rk of purchasing Cattle in
rsia & his return to Van.
report is a type writer
y & I presume he has also
t you a copy. If not I
ll send you this.
I hear you are at home
ain & that Flora & Maude
e gone again. I hope you
e all benefitted by your

journey and visits.
I attended Com^t at Amher
saw Mr. Swett there. Met
of my classmates. & met ma
friends old and new.

The year for which the Com
voted me an allowance end
July 5th. I dont know whe
I need to make applicat
for the coming year or not
so I write to ask.

Mrs Browne is moving bac
to Cambridgeport this wee
The reports of Mr. Browne's
Miss Bush's tours are very
encouraging. With lov

Sincerely You
O. P. Aller

Canal
Corr

ev. O. P. Allen

74

Auburndale
July. 31. 1897

Dear Bro. Barton

I return
nclosed letter
go this morning to
orcester for the Sab.
ms have communion
rice.

e are planning to
to Old Orchard,
e go Tues. start
rom Waltham
avoid crossing

from the Boston & Al
to Union depot.
We shall be there
Tues. P.M. wish Flo
could be there too as wel
Love to all.

O. P. Allen

Rev. A. P. Allen.

75

Camp meeting began on Sat. Continues to next Monday.
This is the first of their meetings I have ever seen.
There are some very earnest devoted Christian men and women among them.
With warm love to you all.
Sincerely Yours
A. P. Allen

Old Orchard Aug. 16. 97

Dear Bro. Barton

8-17-97 Yours of Aug. 10th received. I was glad to learn that Flora & the children are at the seaside. I hope it will be restful and helpful to them all. Mrs Allen came very comfortably. We bro't her hand carriage & house wheel chair. She rode in her carriage from B & M. depot to the Portland Steamer landing & we came to Portland by boat. She rode again from the landing to the depot then by R.R. to this place. Here we rode about the town & to the camp ground wheeling her in her carriage. Our home, "Minnie's Seaside Rest" is a very pleasant retreat close by

the seaside. The tide comes
to within a few feet of the front
lawn wall. During a storm last
week, the water came over the
lower step of the sea wall.
Mrs Green has a house next
to the Rest. She is a Baltimore
lady who has spent the past 15
years, or rather summers here.
She had a daughter Minna
who died many years ago at
the age of 7 yrs. It seems this
girl was of a very sweet disp-
sition & desired to do for others.
One of her sayings is carved
on a beautiful painting of her
"I wish I could take the tired
off somebody".
Her Mother has found
this home in memory of her
daughter. There are 15 beds
each named for some eminent

ssionary. Judson. Carey. Patteson
ton &c. The whole front of the
use lower story is a large reception
m. Meetings are held frequently
Missionary talks, usually
e a week.
the basement are rooms for
ing & preparing to go out into
urf which is close by the
t yard. The charge for board $4 a week.
s Green's name is Mrs A. E. Green.
o sisters Misses Mulford
Boston are the housekepers.
e attended a number of the
tings of the Christian Alliance,
ich is under the lead of
Simpson. I was very favor-
impressed last year as well
his with the earnest Christian
it manifest in their meetings.
will send you a little pam-
t from wh you will be able

to see what the Alliance peop
believe and are doing. I can
subscribe to all their views, es
on Divine Healing and the Pre
millennial coming of Christ
It seems to me these two item
are rather elements of weakn
in the Alliance movement. I
think otherwise of course.
A statement in the last week's Co
is not correct where it states or implies
the Alliance requires its missi
ries to use no medicines or reme
That is an entire mistake. I know
from the testimony of some of th
missionaries that that is not the
case, and I know that some do
medicines. Probably many o
them do not, each person bei
free to act according to his
judgment. I hope the Cong^n
correct its statement. I sen
a pamphlet wh gives so
information about the All

r. Golding released me from
g house contract from
y 1. I hoped that he would
om May 1, but he did not
m willing to do so.
told him that I did not
e how I could pay him
$50 for May & June until
realized something on the
demnity for which we are
oking. The past week I rec'd
letter from him urging
mediate payment. I replied
t I should not be able to
end to the matter until
turn to Auburndale -
uppose I am legally bound
ay this money, and shall do it
soon as I can, but I should not
that it would be morally
ng if I should not pay it.
did not occupy the house
May & June. and I expended

more than the $50 demanded
in improvements in the hous
My accepting the contract as
it was prepared by Mr. Hodgkin
was the result of my inexperie
in American ways of doing th
of this sort. I had no thought
however of changing houses w
I took it. I write to you abo
it, not to ask you to do anyth
with regard to it, but only
let you know how the su
stands.

Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen

10-18-97

76

Auburndale Oct 16. 97

Dear Bro. Barton

You suggested
t. I give you Mr. Golding's
dress & that you would write
m. I dont find the number
a letter addressed
Gen Golding
Fort Hill Square
Boston
10 18 97
uld reach him. I doubt
ether it would do any
d to write to him. He did
t seem disposed to do me
further favor than to
lease one from the sent
n July 1st wishing me to
y that due on May and

June. I told him I did
see how I could pay it
I got the indemnity. The
last word was to pay it
as soon as you can.

I reached home all rig
but pretty tired.

I hope the responses to the
appeal for the debt will b
prompt & ample so that
can start off on the new
year with good courag
It will be a joy to the b
in the field to hear that th
debt is cancelled.

Sincerely Yours
O. P. Allen

Rev. O. P. Allen,
Auburndale, Oct. 16, 1897.
Rec'd

8.17.98

Winthrop Beach
Aug 16, 1898.

Dear Bro. Barton

I enclose
w lines to the Transcript.
l you read and forward to
paper if you think best.
anything being done about
uring the indemnity?
have no news from Van
past three weeks. Herbert
as expecting to start July
th.
oes Miss Theresa Huntington
to Harpoot with Mrs Browne?
ith love –

Sincerely yours
O. P. Allen

Rev. O. P. Allen

Winthrop Beach, Aug. 16, 1898

Ans'd

Rev. O. P. Allen,

9-6-98

78

Winthrop Beach
Sept 3d 1898

Dear Bro. Barton

I am glad to be
le to report that at last we
ve a letter from Herbert
ttin from London Aug. 24th.
y reached London on the 19th.
re is such a rush of travel
t with some difficulty he obtained
sage on the "Canada" Dominion
e for Sept. 8th. We shall look
them about the 19th. Their little
has been quite poorly for some
e. I shall be glad to have them
so that the child can be under
Pomeroy's care. I shall meet

them in Boston & bring
directly here where they wi
stay two weeks or so.

We were planning to go
aub^e for a few days to prep
for their arrival. It is for th
we are not there now. It se
to me the hottest day we
seen here. what must
be in Boston!

I hope Flora is better and c
well. Give them our love.
This is a hard day for Mrs Al
we hope for cooler weather soo

Sincerely yours
C. P. Allen

Rev. O. P. Allen,

79

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 11-17-98
Ans'd.

Auburndale
Nov. 17, 1898

ar Bro. Barton

I enclose some
rs from Bro. Barnum. They
st have had a joyful
ing when the party arrived.
n imagine what it must
e been. How it brings up
ilar scenes of by gone
s.

I spoke with you when I
you last about an advance
dollars on the indemnity,
e not heard from you
do not know whether
action was taken. I have
looking over my

money matters and think th
I can get along with $50. I
to get along with less expen
now that we are living wi
Herbert.

Nellie sends you a fe
slips from New York pape
Herbert will be very gla
of any help you can give
in this the way of getting
matter before the publica
the weekly or daily paper
With kind regards

Sincerly Your
C. P. Alle

Rev. O. P. Allen

80

Auburndale Jan 7. 1899

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Dear Brother

I rec^d yours of
6th last evg. together with Dr.
's letter & revised list for
onal losses. Personally I
very little for the few hundred
ars cut off from my estimate of
ses, but I think we may all
tly object to the imputation
having made exorbitant estimates.
amounts demanded will by
means compensate the Board
individuals for the loss and
ry to its work or for the
and injury to the missionary
ities. I think Dr. Gates is

quite right in representing
the opinion of secretaries an
others that over & above the
actual losses incurred a dema
for indemnity proper should
made for the wrong done to us
the work, and the suffering,
pairment of health and shortn
of life resulting, but I dont s
we can obtain strict justice fro
the Turkish government.

I think our government or
its representative is not und
any obligation to submit th
items of losses to Turkish offi
to haggle over and object to.
tho it were an ordinary busi
transaction. The Turkish gov^t stand
before the world convicted of
the basest crimes.

o amount of money can fully
mpensate the Board for the
sses and injury done to its
k. While I think all parties concerned
uld have been consulted beforehand,
ht assent to the arrangement
de by our brethren at Harpoot
for as I am concerned
lieve they tho't they were doing the best thing,
t at the same time I am sorry
t Mr. Strauss and our brethren
Const. should have raised
question about the amount
manded as exorbitant. The
putation is unjust.

I were revising my estimate
re is one item I should change.
at is for "Bath Chair $60". That
s carried away, but after a
fe we recovered it by paying
. The estimate was sent
fore the chair came back.
It is too late to make that change now.
dont think I would make
y other change, unless I
re to estimate some

losses at a higher figure. I lost one book which cannot be replaced and no amount of money would be any compensation for it, but I did not reckon it in my estimate as more than an ordinary book.

I have not been quite well for a few days. Last night had ague and fever. I hope to be well enough to go into the city on Monday. I shall be interested in hearing about your visit to Washington.

With kind regards

Sincerely Yours

O. P. Allen

Rev. O. P. Allen,

AUG 4 1899
AUG 9 1899

81

Islesboro Me.
Aug. 1. 1899

Dear Bro. Barton

I have been
e in this beautiful
land with ~~Edward's~~ Herbert's fam-
for a month. We have
own nothing of the hot-
ys you must have in
ston. Herbert has been
h us a few days. but
ll return to his work
xt week.

Our location here
delightful. close by
sea & surrounded

by Spruce forests. We
3/4 of a mile from the Post
Office & a few stores w
there is also a steamer la
This island is almost
cut off from the world
the little steamers keep
connection with the out
world. There are a num
of summer cottages on
shore in this region. For
south News Point & Dar
Harbor are much fr
quented summer re
There is a large hot
at the landing "Ryde
Cove" which is pretty
patronized. Our cottag
is close to the water.

im sand & gravel beach
a plenty of fish to be
ght near by.
youthful enthusiasm
fishing has taken a
r start, Sculpins, Flown-
, Cunners, Silver Hake
among my trophies in
ishing line. I have
ght also ~~three~~ 4 Skates.
metimes these are caught
t long. One of mine
s 2½ ft long. It is a
range looking creature,
t agreeable to handle.
day we took a sail
r to Castine, saw the
d fort there. Met Rev.
. Crushman.

I suppose it is time to renew my application for my allowance from the Board. The year closes with July 5th.

Is there any prospect of the indemnity being paid by the Turkish govt? I dislike to ask the Committee so many times for advances on the indemnity, but I may be obliged to ask for $100 sometime during the year if the indemnity is not paid.

Is Flora any better since going to Saratoga? Remember us to her when you write, & kind regards to your sons Howard & Maud.

Sincerely yours

O. P. Allen

Mrs. C. R. Allen

82 – 88

Hampton March 25 1890

Rev. J. Smith D.D.

Dear Sir

We are rejoicing in the return of Spring, which is doubly welcome after the long, severe winter. Many homes have been desolated by sickness and death but, though most of our circle have had their turn in being sick, still each one is spared and ready for another term of service. This great mercy calls for new gratitude and renewed consecration of ourselves to the Master's service. We have been praying and waiting for the Pentecostal season, when, not only a few, but scores shall turn unto the Lord, as yet we have not had our hearts' desire. Perhaps we have not prayed in the spirit of the prophet Daniel, when he made supplication for the restoration of Jerusalem. "O Lord hear: O Lord forgive: O Lord hearken and do: defer not, for thine own sake, O my God." But our waiting eyes shall still be unto him. We will give him no rest till he glorify himself by turning many souls from sin unto holiness. Meanwhile the Lord does not leave us to mourn the entire withdrawal of his presence. There is always something to encourage and incite to greater diligence in the use of these means so pregnant with power and blessing. A little incident was related to me a few days since that shewed how the Lord is strengthening the faith of those who try to honor him with their substance and with the "firstfruits of their increase". The person who gave me the facts was present at an evening meeting

entire support from it. His salary is often given before it is due. several of the brethren give tithes so the difficulty of collecting funds is removed or facilitated.

The Campbellite preacher is going from village to village trying to persuade persons to be baptized. He administered the rite of baptism to twenty in Moh. Seventeen of them were from the Protestants and two were church members. Ten more are to be baptized. You can see at this rate how soon the number of those who have been gathered with so much toil will be depleted. Many of them are simple-minded people who are being duped. It is very hard to look quietly on and see such devastation wrought under covert of zeal for the Lord's work.

I had a good talk with the theo. students today on the use of means to secure greater success in their work. They look forward with a good deal of hope to their fields of labor. The three students from Bitlis have this week received news of their appointment to different places. One of them, a talented and earnest man, feels quite disappointed in his assignment. He says the place has been occupied by ten different persons and none of them have succeeded.. One of the students in whom we have a special interest, having taken him to our home when small, and provided for his education, came to talk with me about his place of labor. For three years he was in the Erzroum mission, and was quite sucessful, and when he left to enter the seminary, Mr Chambers intimated that he would like to have him return after completing his course of study. He said the larger salary that he had, had fostered a habit which he had (which he had tried to overcome) of spending money. The inference was, that he would find it difficult to live on the salary that he would get in the Harpoot field. You will readily see that the equalizing

at Central Harpoot. The subject was tithegiving. The leader, a graduate of the theological seminary, spoke of his own experience on entering upon a course of study. He soliloquized thus with himself, "Shall I give tithes? of course not. It is the duty of others to give to me so that I may finish my course." "I withheld my tithes and the result was that I grew poorer and poorer till I began to give tithes and ever since the Lord has blessed me." Another brother had been out to a village and had gathered these facts from the person whose experience is given. This is his story. "I saw that my neighbors fields yielded much more plentifully than mine, that though he was faithful in their cultivation I was still more active, giving more time to digging, hoeing, and watering, besides using more fertilizers; still the gain was on his side. his crops were larger than mine. I was perplexed and went to my neighbor to inquire the cause of this difference. His only reply was, "I give a tenth to the Lord." "If that is all I will give as much and half as much again." That year my fields had a wonderful yield. The harvests filled the threshing-floors. On my bed I began to think of my vow and decided that if I gave a tenth, that would be all that could be expected of me. Again the Tempter suggested that the Lord did not need grain, and so I decided to decrease the gift by one half. That night the rain descended and the floods came and swept away my entire harvest. I went to my neighbor in the morning and he showed me that in my offering to the Lord I was influenced by the love of selfgain. Truly one can not trifle with the Lord." You are aware that there are two congregations in the city, though nominally but one church. The pastor of the church is in Const. Pastor Geragos ministers to the second and receives his

of salaries of the different mission stations would facilitate the settling of some financial questions. It is constantly urged by the pastors and laymen that larger salaries would insure an increase of laborers in the ministerial office, but would they be of the right sort? Would men balancing the question of choice of a profession, and deciding in favor of the secular in view of the preponderance of salary be likely to labor with a whole-hearted zeal if lack of success should finally lead them into the ministry? Three cases have recently come to light which show how much care is necessary lest pecuniary remuneration attract men into the work. One, a teacher of a prominent school, caried on a secret correspondence with a Catholic bishop until all matters of salary andthe like things had been arranged, prior to a transfer to his diocese and employment. Two others employed as teachers, have been secretly abetting the cause of the Campbellite missionary. One of them has the promise of being sent to America. All three of these we have had doubts concerning, and now their true character is revealed. One of them was a candidate for the theo. sem. As yet there is but one young man ready to enter the prospective class. still we are hopeful: the Lord knows the needs of his work and he will provide. Last sabbath the seven theo. students, Messrs Barnum, Allen Barton, Browne, and Emily W. Emma B. went to villages on the plain and still the vacancies were not supplied.

There is an earnestness on the part of many of the native brethren which we interpret as a precursor of blessed results. There have been some conversions in the female department of the college.

Mar. 27. Your letter of Feb. 21 came by last post. Thanks for your words of cheer. They inspired new courage. The season has brought hours of deep depression which I attribute mostly to my impaired health. I am better now but not able to do much. The annual meeting of our mission is at Van this year. The time for assembling is July 28. This is a hot time for me, travel, so we expect to leave in June. Dr. Raynolds is desirous that we spend the summer in Van and for several reasons, we think it best to do so. Mr. A. needs the change. With untiring diligence he has devoted himself to giving instruction in Theology and Bible lessons, and added to these is the work of the treasury with other miscellaneous work, and I see that all these things have worn on him.

In regard to that criticism made by Mr. Kazangian, on the missionaries, so far as my experience goes, I can say it is wholly unjust. As to the charge of drawing away the converts from the Gregorian churches, He shows a wilful ignorance of the history of the Armenian work in Turkey, who makes such a statement. The converts were driven away by the Gregorians, rather than drawn by the missionaries. We have always been on good terms with them. From the first, we have taught that love, and forbearance toward the Gregorians was that needed to be in constant practice, if they would win them to the truth. If we told them their style of dress and customs were better for them, than ours, their accusation was, that the missionaries did not wish them to rise. Their "literature is taught in all the schools, so far as the Turkish law will allow the use of text-books. I have

studied the ancient Armenian that I might become more familiar with their literatureas well as to show my interest in everything that pertains to their welfare.. I do not imagine we live above criticism,but this I do knowthat anterior to this spirit which has prevailed among the educated class,has existed one which bears the impress of ambition and pride. Missionaries have had hitherto a place in the hearts of the commun people which the native laborers do not Possess.The former brought to them the Gospel and by it homes have been renovated and hopes awakened that take hold on eternal joys. Why, they ask,should they not be grateful to those who through the Lord's blessing, have helped them out of their state of gloom and misery ? We have always tried to have the people give all honor to their pastors and teachers but logical conclusions they will draw though not trained in the schools.

We are more grieved than surprised at this tendency to find fault with those who have introduced such changes in the land whose institutions and customs have been stereotyped for so many centuries. The iconoclaust may be doing a work which meets with general approbation, while some lookers-on,ask why this waste, or what are we going to have in the place of our ancestral treasures ?

The Gospel, and a higher education have opened up new worlds of thought and action. Wealth ,fame, and prosperity in every department of labor , become possible attainments. The oriental in his struggle for one or the other, or all together, experiences a sort of mental intoxication which unfits him for steady, perseverig efforts. The contingencies that may arise have not been duly

considered so failure brings not only disappointment but a state of mind that disapproves of all who are not similarly frustrated in their plans and hopes. I remember while riding with Mr. Allen across our Harpoot plain some years ago, our attention was arrested by the appearance of a little lake on the borders of a village where we knew perfectly well there was no water. still with our own eyes we gazed on its placid bosom reflecting distinctly the trees and shrubs that grew on its banks. while entranced we looked at the vision it disappeared. I felt like upbraiding nature as the illusion vanished. So the mental and moral atmosphere that some move in fascinates with its imaginary scenes whilst at the same time it arouses a spirit of antagonism against the inexorable realities of life.

If we could by being scapegoats bear the infirmities of this people into "a land not inhabited" even the "wilderness" we would be willing to occupy the position, but our meekly bearing does not bring about the desired result. Only two weeks ago a letter came from a friend in which was given an account of an interview had with two young men formerly members of Euphrates college, now doing business in one of our large cities, in the U.S. (last week we heard of their failure) in which different characteristics were applied to the missionaries. Good Dr. B. was " catlike," another they " did not like" the rest " amounted to nothing " and not one of them, except Mr. W. had done their nation any good." From such remarks that are continually reported to us or are heard by us, you will not be surprised if we are sometimes cast down. but I will say as the Apostle so, he did, "we are not destroyed". and we can appropriate with a

better understanding than in former years, "I will most gladly spend and be spent for your souls."

The sainted Judson when once asked, what were the prospects for the missionary work, replied, "bright as the Promises of God." Clinging fast hold of them there can be no such thing as failure. So sure as the sun performs his daily course, just so surely may we look for the rising of the Sun of righteousness" on this still dark land.

I know I have given rather a dark picture, but there are views that can not be put on Paper. As I ~~might~~ met with the christian sisters week week for Bible Readings, and following it a prayer meeting, and hear the earnest Prayers for "their beloved missionaries" and watch the kindling of the eye as we talk together of the love of Jesus and the joys of his service, I ask myself, what happiness can compare with this? No, we have not become weary of the work, we never loved it as now only we long for more faith and love and a more entire consecration.

The general health of our circle is good. Miss Bush returned two days since from a tour on the plain. Miss Seymour was with her but came home a few days earlier. They give us the story of their labors, this evening. Only we who know what they are doing can understand the self-sacrificing life they lead. Emily Wheeler with her fresh baptism of the Spirit is blessing many hearts.

Please give my love to Mrs. Smith, and congratulations on her appointment to such an office. She is the one of my choice and I will pray that the Lord give her steagth and grace for the difficult yet blessed work. Yours truly

C. R. Allen

Garfield, March 23, Received April 25, 1870

(1)

Van, Turkey, Feb. 10th, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Sir,

I hope you have seen the letter which I sent to Dr. Strong last week as I wish to continue an account of some of the things of which I wrote.

On Wed. of last week several hundred Armenians went to the residence of the Arachnort (head of the Armenian churches of this city and vicinity) and demanded that he go to the Vali and ask for what reason the Armenian young men had been imprisoned. He went to the Vali as they desired. The Vali replied that he was here to rule this region and to protect the people; that these young men had been writing threatning letters &c. This answer did not satisfy the crowd and they proceeded to turn the Arachnort out of his house and closedit. The crowd then proceeded to the residence of the Russian Consul saying that they would become members of the Orthodox Church. The Consul hearing of their coming sent word to them that he could not see a crowd in the street, but if they would send a few of their number he would hear what they had to say. Four of their number were accordingly sent, but they were afraid to enter his house, fearing that they would be arrested and imprisoned for it. The Consul then invited them to enter, saying if I ask you to come in no one will do you any harm on that account. He then showed them that it was not his buisness to attend to their request to become members of the Orthodox Church. As a Consul it made no difference to him whether they belonged to one church or another or had no religion at all. We hear that the men who visited the consul were arrested on the charge of assisting in closing up the residence of theArachnort. There is a good deal of excitement among the people and it is quite uncertain what developments there may be among this easily excited people.

Last Thursday morning at 7 o'clock an earthquake occurred, but

the shock was not sufficient to cause much alarm. There were other slight shocks during the following night. At afew minutes before 4A.M. Fri. Feb. 6th came such a convulsion of the earth as we have never before experienced. It seemed as if the walls of the house would surely bury us all beneath them as the heavy earth roof swayed to and fro above our heads and the falling of glass and crockery mingled with the creaking of the roof timbers. The swaying motion lasted for a full minute and gradually ceased. This was followed by light shocks during the morning and day. Slight shocks have continued up to the present time. Yesterday news came that the village of EY Adeljivas on the north side of the lake was nearly destroyed. The report is that 40 houses were completely destroyed and 82 others rendered uninhabitable. Three women were killed. Seven horses were also buried in the ruins. Telegraph report that the earthquake was felt at our out-station Agants, two days north, and at Bashkalla and Gawar eastward. Just at this moment of writing this line another slight shock was felt. Wewait hoping that these shocks will come to an end. They are very wearing to one with weak nerves. After the great shock on Friday we read at morning prayer the XLVIth Psalm which contains so many comforting assurances for those in the midst of danger and trial.

A helper, in a village five hours distant, preached several times in the Armenian church by the invitation of the priest. The people were delighted to get even alittle taste of the truth. The Catholicos of Aghtamar hearing what had been done summoned the priest before him and had him cruelly beaten and confined in a cold house. He also made known his intention to call our helper and the men of the village who had signed a request for a school. We have advised the helper not to obey the summons of the Catholicos as he is in no sense amenable to his authority. -- The helper who was sent away from Shadagh has at last been permitted to return there inthe capacity of bookseller. The people were much disappointed that he could not be their school teacher.

Feb. 11th. Since coming to Van I have been unable to enter actively into the work, and so I have to be content to take the place of an observer. If I should attempt to institute a comparison between the results of the work here and those of our own field, the conclusion would be unfavorable to the former. This however would not be fair, for, as you already know, the character of the fields is entirely different. If the success seems much below the average of the other stations of the mission, the dissimilarity of the people and their environments must be regarded.

In Van and the surrounding region there are at least thirty Monasteries which have had their influence in holding the people to their faith. The Harpoot district, which is much more extensive, has only eight. In the heart of ancient Armenia we naturally expect that the spirit of patriotosm would be dominant, and thus we find it in Van. Political freedom first and religion second, is the controlling sentiment of the people. To become a Protestant, to them, means an abjuring of their nationality. This same thought influences, in a measure, our Protestant brethren, so that, though they themselves sever their connection with the old church yet they do not make due effort to win their families, evidently thinking that they will serve as a link by which they may retain their national caste. This accounts, in part, for the small number of women who attend the chapel.

The Gregorians say that, when their political condition is improved, they will attend to the reformation of their church, which, they confess, needs to be reformed. The Catholicos of Aghtamar, near Van, has an influence with the local government and uses it to keep the people from establishing schools and from hearing the truth. He is an old man past eighty, and is detested by his own people for his heinous crimes.

Notwithstanding all these obstacles the Van field is very hopeful. Faithful work has been done here. The Bible is to be found in the

majority of the families of the city. The missionaries are highly respected by all classes and are received most cordially into their homes. Our schools are regarded with favor and confidence, and there will be a great increase in the number of scholars when larger accommodations are provided.

Last Sabbath the school room, which serves as a chapel, was filled to overflowing. The lack of roomcompelled forty to remain outside. Some of them were rough looking fellows but they remained quiet during service. This week double doors are being made into an adjoining room. This will furnish sitings for fifty or sixty persons more.

It seems unfortunate that instead of an advance there should be a cutting off of appropriations in such a hopeful time as this. The silver and the gold is the Lord's and we will pray that he turn it into those channels which will best subserve the interests of his kingdom.

There were several shocks of earthquake again last night. We do not feel that it is safe to sleep in our rooms, which are on the third story, and so we go to Dr. Raynold's house and Miss Ladd and our daughter go to Mr. Greene's.

Mr. Allen joins me in kind regards to yourself and Mrs Smith.

Very sincerely yours,

E. R. Allen

Van, Feb. 10, 1891.

Recd Mar. 23.

Harpoot, Dec. 7, 1891.

Dr. Smith

Dear Sir,

I have been wishing to write you for some months but having suffered from the hard journey in coming from Van and arriving in the city at an unhealthy season of the year I have been compelled to avoid all effort. Mr. Allen was evidently benefitted by his stay in Vaninasmuch as he did not feel the constant pressure of work as in Harpoot. We are grateful that the Lord led us to the decision to remain there for more than a year.

We can now better understand the needs of hte work and the difficulties attending the prosecution of it. We also had the pleasure of seeing a change for the better inthe condition of the church and community. The chapel in the city was almost forsaken, sometimes not more than a half dozen were present onthe Sabbath. It was a wonder that any came, for the place was so forlorn. Mr. Allen and the preacher kept up the Sabbath service and after Mr. Greene arrived a regular Sabbath school was maintained. The organ was brought from the day school which with the singing and Bible pictures helped to interest the scholars as well as their parents. The audiences began to increase and we hope with persevering effort will continue to grow. Mr. Allen and I thought best to spend a few liras in painting and furnishing glass for the windows broken by stones thrown from the street. Miss Ladd gave a very nice chair for the pulpit and our daughter Annie two smaller ones and a carpet for the same. These efforts encouraged the brethren to provide wire screens fothe street windows and and furnish a number of new settees to accommodate the increased number of attendants. Some poor widows ~~gl~~ gladly gave something toward the expense of the seats.

One having a knowledge of the Van and Harpoot fields would readily perceive that they cannot be worked on the same plan. As you already know, aside from the old city, the larger part of the inhabitants of Van

are scattered over a wide area of territory. You also know that to ~~mee~~ meet the needs of this population there is one preaching place and that not a church but a schoolroom. This is not central but cannot ac-commodate all who were inclined to come. I understandthat there was a place in a business quarter of the gardens where meetings were held for a time, but for lack of preacher and funds was not continued. The first is the great need in the working of the Van field. While there I saw only one man, besides the teacher of the High School and the preacher, who is at all fit or prepared for evangelistic work.
For the villages it is very desirable that laborers be raised up on the ground but this need not apply to the city. Every available and hopeful door should be entered. For the present the work in the village will develop slowly so that ~~the~~ effort can be wisely concentrated where the soil is ready to receive the seed of the Word.

There are other means available which would greatly facilitate and hasten the evangelization of the people. You are doubtless familiar with the fact that French literature is widely circulated and read by the young men in this country. Those who know the character of these books say that their tendency is only evil, leading themind into infidelity and debasing the whole nature. Human means are unavailing to counteract this soul-destroying influence. The Word is quick and powerful and sharper than atwo-edged sword. But that its incisive power may be felt it must reach men's hearts. How to multiply the efficacy of this instrument of God's own appointing should be the study of every missionary. To this I am sure you will assent and I hasten to make known my request, which is that Van may have at least one reading room where the Bible and religious books, tracts and papers may be read and sold and also opportunity given for religious conversation. A small book-shop has been kept open in the city for some years

It is, however, in an out of the way place and quite small. A central and attractive

and attractive place and a good earnest man in it would add greatly to itsefficiency. Of course particular means for carrying on the work are left to the discretion of the missionaries. I have talked with Mr. Greene about this and know that the missionaries are heartily in favor of such a plan as I have mentioned had they the funds to carry it out.

Another place for a similar work might be opened in a business part of the gardens three miles from the city, near a large Armenian church. This might be made a center for meetings in that quarter as it was some years ago. When passing through the principal streets, the thought often occurred to me as I saw the ten or more drinking saloons, why should not we open a place to invite young men to spend their evenings, in getting some real good, instead of leaving them to go to the wine shops to drink, play cards and gamble.

Besides these, as has many times been urged, a church building should be erected at some central point in the gardens. A vigorous use of these means I cannot doubt would result, with God's blessing, in a large ingathering into the evangelical congregations and a more general diffusion of Gospel light among the mass of the people.

Such a prosecution of the work in Van seems necessary not only for the sake of the work itself, which of course is the essential thing, but also for the encouragement of such earnest practical missionaries as Mr. and Mrs Greene, who have come to do just such work for the Master.

At least one more missionary family is needed that this work may be successfully carried forward. The native workers needed will be found in due time. It seems to me all-important to establish a prosperous work in Van first, as a preparation for the great work which remains to be done in the hundreds of Christian villages in that region where now for the most part spiritual darkness reigns.

All honor is due to the dear Doctor for his perseverance and self-denial in laboring on so many years alone in the midst of many trials and hindrances. He deserves and needs a year or two of rest. I believe that Mrs Raynolds was willing to come out and thus avoid the necessity

of his going to America. It was very evident to us that the Doctor is in need of rest. Even his iron constitution cannot endure a too long-continued strain.

Many items of encouragement might be given with regard to the work in our own field but I will not prolong my letter as I presume others will write you in regard to them. I will only add that the visit of Mr. and Mrs Wishard and Mr. Grant has been to us like an angel visit. We are sure that some souls have been born into the kingdom as a result of the earnest words which they spoke in the daily meetings during their eight days' stay. We trust that the effect will be helpful also in all the field.

Please give my love to Mrs Smith. Most sincerely yours

C. R. Allen

Harpoot, Dec. 7. 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 6. 1892.

Harpoot, Turkey. Dec. 17, 1892.

Dr. Smith,

Dear Sir,

Today's post brought your letter in regard to our daughter's not being accepted as a missionary of the Board. ~~Of~~ If I make a quotation from your letter of Sept. 19 you will understand why we were not prepared for such a reply to her application, "Your favor of Aug. 23rd, making application for appointment as a missionary of the Board is this day received and acknowledged with pleasure. Your service has been so completely that of a regularly appointed missionary during these past two years that it had almost escaped my mind that you were not formally enrolled in the list of our missionaries. I am very happy to receive the application and shall at once place it in the hands of Dr. Alden, who conducts the correspondence in such matters, and have no doubt that your desire will in due time be gratified." Of course it does not make any difference whether she is under the Board or not, as long as she is doing missionary work.

The very next week after reaching Van she entered into the school service and she is now on her second year ~~of~~ in the Euphrates College, during which time she has not missed one day on account of sickness. Looking at those who newly enter the service without the language she may be considered as having had four years on missionary ground. A sentence which she conscientiously put into her letter, probably led the Committee to decide as they did, but meant no more than it would if Mr. Barton had said, when he was about to be appointed, that if Mrs. Barton was sick he should feel obliged to come home with her.

I had rather urged our daughter to make application thinking

Harpoot, Dec. 1881

she would feel in deeper sympathy with the work to know that she was an accepted missionary of the Board. Dr. Alden's letter has not come so we do not know all your reasons, the only reason you speak of is that she may be obliged to come home, but I can not see how that can militate against her being a misionary of the Board. Was not Miss Gile sent out to the Constantinople College for three years ? Does it not frequently happen that a young lady's health after three or even one year of service, when she has been sent by the Board returned to her home ? I think it is not an infrequent occurence for a daughter to be sent out to missionary ground to care for her invalid mother.

When my daughter read her letter to me I at first objected to any reference being made to out fit money, but on consideration that it was a lawful grant and as we had incurred some debt to supply her with a needed outfit , I thought it perfectly proper that she should speak of it. Lest the Board think we have an eye to pecuniary gain allow me to make a few statements. For two years we have been carrying a heavy debt . At the request of the Van station we prolonged our stay there for fifteen months , during which time we boarded, this, with the lack of some things which we had to supply our selves with, increased our expenses above what they would have been in Harpoot. Besides this there was the expense of our son's journey home, of which the Board paid twenty five pounds. We have many times been reduced to straits, but the archives of the Board will reveal no petition from us for aid in our extremities, during these thirty seven years that we have served.

Neither Mr. Allen nor myself have written that we intended to come home. On the contrary we have written friends who desire it that we can not come. Of course we can not know what the future may bring forth, but it is not our intention at present to leave the work.

I do not see how Mr. Allen could be spared at present. He is more vigorous than ten years ago. He rises at five o'clock and keeps busy from mourning till long into the evening, so that altho I am in poor health, I prefer to stay on as long as I can, rather than take him away from a work he so much loves. He has just begun his lectures on Theology with the students.

Last evening we had what perhaps might be called a literary entertainment. The theological students, with the Profs. and their wives, we invited to our house. Thinking it might encourage the students in their English, I selected pieces from several of the poets for them to read; one of the Profs. also read a selection. Between these songs were intersperced. When Prof. Melcon came into the pleasantly lighted dining room and saw the table bountifully spread, he said "it is good to be here." Afterwards there were some simple games played in our hall. I think we have never had a company at our house who so thoroughly enjoyed itself. We have also had similar companies, recently, of preachers and teachers. I speak of these things because in a recent article of the Andover Review, it was stated that missionaries never invited preachers to their houses.

We sympathize with the Board in its straightened means. It certainly is not because Christian people have nothing to give. For some good purpose God is letting this cloud hang over his work. These are dark days for the missionaries in Turkey. The obstacles that are being thrown in the way of the work, the oppressed condition of the people which is truly heart rending, and now ~~together~~ with the prospect of limited means for carrying on the work, weigh heavily on our spirits. We try to keep in mind the truth, that the Lord reigns, and that every cloud however dark has its silver lining.

I think the missionaries as a body never before recognized the need of a deep spiritual work in their own hearts as well as among the native christians as now. It is the burden of our prayer from morning until eve, Lord, come and bless us.

19th We are always having new causes for gratitude to our heavenly Father for His care of his servants. Miss Seymour and Miss Barnum have just returned unexpectedly from their long tour. They changed their plan and returned sooner than they had expected, had they remained in Maden for Sunday as they had intended they could not have crossed the mountain today, as there has been a heavy snow-storm and the weather has been excessively cold owing to a strong north wind.

They met Mr. and Mrs. Gates with their little boy beyond the mountain. Their crossing the mountain when they did is also another token of God's guiding hand.

Miss Wheeler has been quite sick for ten days. Miss Daniels is very much broken in health, and will probably return home next year. Miss Barnum has joined Miss Seymour in the work of touring so the school at present is in a very needy condition.

I wish I had some very cheering news to write you about the churches but there are dissensions and the love of many has waxed cold, but we do not despair we try to do our part of the work leaving the results with the Master.

May the Lord give you strength for your arduous duties. Will you please to give my love to Mrs. Smith. I hope she will not try to assume work for the W.B.M. for which her strength is not equal.

Very sincerely yours,

E. R. Allen.

Harpoot, Dec. 17. 1892.
Rec'd Jan. 19. 1893.

Harpoot, Turkey. December 9, 1893.

Dr. Smith,

Dear Sir;

The thought that letters do not go very frequently these days from Harpoot prompts me to write tho I have no special news to communicate. I feel that mutual congratulations are in place in view of the amicable settlement of questions that have so long harassed and hampered our Board. All praise is due to Him who has brought about this happy issue. The Lord sometimes brings His people into straits that he may teach them to depend on His strength and wisdom.

We seem to have reached a point in the history of missions where the horizon is somewhat obscure. Questions of policy and of expediency are being discussed at home and abroad, and diverse conclusions are reached; but however many ramifications the subject may have all who have a true interest in missions must allow this radical truth, that, the preaching of the Gospel is to form the structure and texture of the missionary work.

Education, science, the arts and culture must not precede but follow the inauguration of the work. To make them the basis is to foster unbelief and to give strength to the enemy in their opposition to the true religion. Alas for those missionaries who are carrying on a system of education in which they are obliged to exercise care lest they offend their pupils by making too prominent that salvation comes thro the crucified One. I think the views of Drs. Pentecost and Gordon are rather extreme but they suggest caution and perhaps a thorough canvassing of missionary fields in order to know more fully the methods pursued and the results reached. Except in barbarous lands education is always popular. A people with a

small degree of intelligence soon learn that to educate their sons and daughters may increase their worldly goods and secure them influence and honor. I presume that the Bible is taught in all the schools and colleges of our Turkish missions but its study needs to be more vigorously promoted. It should be made the most prominent and interesting of all studies . I know that some of the teachers of our college have a very indifferent interest in the instruction given in the scriptures. One who gives lessons has some very radical views. I am glad to say that others pursue a different course and are very dilligent in the study of the Word to make it profitable to their scholars. I enquired of one of the teachers in regard to some who had scattered heretical ideas among the scholars, he replied," This much I can say they are silent these days, and there is a reaction among the students in favor of the truth."

Wine drinking has become quite general and the habit has induced coldness and divisions in the churches. It is an encouraging sign that some of the preachers have awakened and are doing all in their power to stem the current of evil, and already there are good fruits from their labors. Three of the richest and most influential of the congregation in Mezreh have discarded wine. Some of the young men in the Husenik congregation have formed a temperance league Each one who joins pays one lira and if any one drinks he is fined four. The people are very much opposed to signing pledges so that means which is so effective in America finds no favor with them. If the temperance movement which has now so small a beginning should grow and become general we should look for a corresponding spirituality in the churches has intemperance has done much to retard spiritual progress.

For a number of years there have been small additions to the protestant community from the Gregorians. This is due to the lowering of

the standard of christian living rather than to the diminishing of the vitalizing power of the gospel. In former years to say that a man was a protestant meant that his word could be relied on, that he was not a wine drinker, or quarrelsome, in fact he was honest in all his dealings. Now the Gregorian says to the Protestant," You are no better than we." It is true that the gospel has weakened the hold which fasts and the observance of rites had on the former, but it has not brought him any nearer to the vital truth of salvation thro Christ. I think we are in danger of regarding the friendly attitude of the old Armenian church towards us as indicative of more promise than the condition of things warrants. If from it there should be larger accessions to the protestant communities, doubtless the spirit of persecution would be as rife as in former days. But I think real evangelistic work accompanied with the power of the Spirit would bring in many who stand aloof from the kingdom much more readily than if a spirit of opposition prevailed. With gratitude we must acknowledge that the wide circulation of the Scriptures has prepared the way for a large ingathering when the spirit of God shall be poured out with power.

Perhaps you have heard that Pastor Geragos has recovered from his insanity. You probably know that he and Mr. Santigian have exchanged pulpits. He is at Mezreh, the seat of the local government, Mr. Santigian in the city. Pastor Geragos' people said,"Why did we not give him a call before with a larger salary." They vie with each other in inviting him to their houses and some have said how shall we transport him so that his feet shall not touch the ground.

The division in the Hoeli church still continues. The two parties are as hostile as ever towards each other. Arbitration has failed thus far tho several parties have been sent to bring about a reconciliation. They request that no more be sent.

I wish to touch upon woman's work and influence. The time has come when she should have more definite part in plans, and organization of work. Her quick perception, warm sympathy and ability to execute need a wider scope.

The success in Aintab of the young Armenian lady, trained in Dr. Guinnes school, London, shows how susceptible the people are to influences which flow from the source that originates ideas and plans which contravene old precedents and customs. Young women need to be encouraged to enter the field whose systematic and thorough training will fit them to inaugurate and systematize new and progressive methods.

Prayer meetings and house-to-house visitation have their place but they can never give permanency to ideas which shall culminate in responsible action. Besides the training which the girls receive in the school the native women need to gather inspiration and impetus from contact with minds imbued with the spirit of the gospel, and under whose leadership they shall be brought up into a higher plane of christian activity and usefulness.

I do not propose any innovation which shall alarm the conservative element of the mission but simply an expansion of woman's work which must necessitate greater freedom in the line of working.

There are a great many calls for charity this year, and the people give liberally. The lame and the halt and the blind daily visit our doors. We often long for something more than we are able to give them to supply their needs.

The people of our church have just raised with the help of the missionaries about fifty dollars to send to the famine stricken ones in the Moosh district. The earthquake shocks still continue at Malatia. The condition of the people is lamentable now that winter is drawing on I hope more money will come in for them.

Yours truly, E. R. Atkin

Personal

Our son Herbert and his wife after making us a visit of nearly four weeks went on to Van. We regreted parting with them not simply for personal interest in them but because wefelt that they were well fitted to fill the vacancy in our station.

Herbert preached here, the people were very much touched by his sermon. One of the older members of the church said he wept several times during the sermon, and asked Herbert not to go away before he had givem them another sermon. Some coming out of church were heard to express surprise that he had such a knowledge of Armenian, which he speaks as his native tongue. He gave two lectures in the male and female department of the college on the World's Fair. He was asked to preach again but he was so worn that he did not feel equal to it. The people of one of our large villages were waiting his return from America hoping he would help them in their school matters Some said that no missionary had such an influence over the young men as he did in his stay there four years ago. I tell you these things that you may know that his being born here does not detract from his influence as Mr. Barton thinks it would. I think if he had been here and seen the deference and respect shown him and heard the desire many manifested that he remain here he would think differently Young Mr. Knapp who has returned to Bitlis is held in high esteem by all the people . If Herbert and his wife had gone to a place that gave promise of good results I could bear patiently the disappointment of their not being here.

Van is the seat of the Armenian hierachy, the Catholicos is a deadly enemy to protestantism and all the villages are under his watchful eye. There are only two villages where the truth has made any impression. The ecclesiastics generally are friendly but not becauseh they have any leaning toward the truth. They have no fear that the Protestant faith will grow and prevail. Faithful work has been done

by missionaries and good impressions have been made and some good fruit has been gathered. But the trying circumstances under which the missionaries have labored have made success very difficult.
The political dramas that are being inacted draw away the attention of the people from religious subjects. The one thought seems to be how shall we free ourselves from the dominion of the Turk. They come to hear the truth but it has no lodgement in their hearts, on account of this state of things. Added to these is the hostile attitude of the government which is determined to block the work at evry turn.
We were in Van when Mr. Greene came there first, he was very enthusiastic and had great hopes that the work was going to advance. We now hear that he says he shall leave when Dr. Raynolds returns because three missionaries are not needed in Van.
I know that our son will not be idle but will improve evry opportunity but the question is does it pay when so many places are already opened to sucessful work to give his strength to one that gives promise of a very late harvest.

Yours very sincerely, G. R. Allen.

P.S. I do not approve of giving up one foot of ground which has been gained for Christ, so I do not argue for the abandonment of Van. Doubtless those who have lived there see signs of promise which I do not and would wish to continue on, but it does not seem advisable to have a surplus of laborers where there is such restriction on the means for advancement. One man can labor on much more advantageously, than when the work of the one overlaps that of the other.

G. R. A.

Harpoot, Dec. 12, 1895.
Rec'd Jan. 1

Harpoot, Turkey. February 6, 1894. -

Dr. Smith,

Dear Sir,

I wrote you a few weeks ago and tho I did not attempt to give much news I referred to one matter which I fear may give a wrong impression so I write to correct it . I refer to the matter of the temperance movement. The facts given were correct but they do not promise as much as a first recognition might warrant. Further investigation shows no decline in the matter of wine drinking on the part of the churches. We need to realize fully the greatness of this evil which is bringing ruin on the church. If it were simply wine drinking the danger would not be so great. Besides wine they make a kind of alcoholic drink which is like whisky. We have thus far labored very cautiously lest we might seem to interfere with liberty of conscience but the time has come to take more vigorous measures to resist the evil which like a flood threatens to sweep away the work of years .

Two days ago we learned that the Protestants of one village had stored away fifty liras worth of wine, which is enought to support their pastor and schools. Another church once very flourishing by this habit has become almost demoralized. We are sorry to be obliged to write ~~to~~ these things but we think it better that you should know the facts that you may understand what difficulties lie in the way of progress.

As I said before some of the young men in different communities are ~~are~~ roused and mean to do what they can to overcome the evil habit.

We are by no means hopeless. There is power in the Gospel of Christ to reform these erring ones who now quote the Master as an excuse for their wrong doing.

Lest Mr. Browne may not have written you about Hooli matters I will say that church matters are so adjusted that the opposing parties

Harpoot, Dec. 6, 1895.

apparently seem reconciled to each other, the pastor is going to leave in April.

We have never known a time when faithful labor gave promise of such good results as now. One young man at the monthly concert last Sabbath reported of an interesting work among the women of Haboosi. The Bible woman has fifty scholars and she finds great encouragement and delight in her work. He visited the village of Akhor near Haboosi and was received by the people with great favor, he was invited to the old church to preach. This village has been noted for its persecution of Protestants.

The second term of the college opened a week before last more favorably in the male department than any term in its previous history. Mr. Allen has received two hundred and ninety six students. This is partly due to the decreasing popularity of the Gregorian school, some of the teachers being sceptics and the parents do not wish their children trained under them.

Mr Allen intended to write you this week but other duties which can not be put aside press so heavily that he can not find the time.

Mr. Browne is kept at present from touring by a severe cough. He needs to be very careful or he will break down utterly. -- Mr. Wheeler was quite ill for a few days, for the last few days he is rather better. He is greatly cheered by the prosperity of the college.

We do not know whether this lull in the political affairs is admonitory of a fresh outburst or not but we hope for the best. One thing is certain that the physical condition of the land grows worse and worse.

Very sincerely yours,

C. R. Allen

Hon. Prof. Deb. 6 Rockfeller Memorial 1894 Mch 15

C. H. D.
rd 5-21-95
sd 22 95

88

Harpoot, Turkey. April 23, 1895.-

Dr. Daniels,

Dear Sir,

The question in regard to our daughter's application to the A. B. C. F. M. seems to be invloved in somewhat of a mystery at the Rooms. As I perhaps am more familiar with the facts than any one else I hope I may give some explanation which may relieve your mind of any embarrasment which you now feel. My daughter in the summer of '90 hearing thro others of my impaired physical condition, not having realized it before from our letters to her, determined if possible to come out. She thinking also that she might help in the college conferred with Dr. Strong asking whether the Board would pay her simple expences out. He conferred with the Secretaries and was told that she should have had letters from the station asking that she be sent out but as it was too late for that thro the kindness of Dr. Strong an exception was made in her case. Before reaching the field two applications were made for her services and one after reaching it so I concluded the Lord had sent her out for another purpose than to assist in the home only and that my claim on her must be second. We were in Van at the time of her reaching Turkey and remained there thro the winter for the sake of her taking the place of a teacher who been obliged to leave. On reaching Harpoot a year later she at once entered upon her duties as teacher in the college. After a time I suggested that as she was doing work for the Board she might a well ask for an appointment as it would, I told her, bring her into touch with the best friends of Missions and so increase her powers as a worker. She complied with the suggestion and wrote a letter to Dr. Smith he replied very pleasantly saying the request would be brought before the Committee. This

letter was soon followed by one from Dr. Alden saying that they had heard that we ~~should~~ were return to America and it was thought best that the matter should remain so at present. If this was our intention it gave a very questionable character to the request but there was no one who was supposed to know the facts better than ourselves. I wrote Dr. Smith assuring him that we had no such intention. Later on we had a letter from Dr. Alden saying that he had heard that we were not to return to the homeland sending at the same time the blanks for her to fill out, this she did and sent on to Dr. Strong. I forgot to say above that Dr. Barnum wrote a letter on behalf of the station. I think other testimonials were sent in from friends in America. This was two years ago. Last winter she had a letter from a lady in Providence saying she had been adopted by their Society and as she had heard nothing whatever from the second papers and letter sent we were somewhat mystified and so Mr. Allen wrote to find out simply how matters stood.

Thus a matter which we supposed would be very simple became very complicated. She now wishes me to say that she withdraws her application and wishes no more to be done about the matter. But she says it will make no difference in her connections with the work she shall keep on as she has in the past, as she would have done had she been appointed a regular missionary of the Board.

Mr. Allen and my daughter join me in the best wishes for your success in the arduous duties you have to perform.

Most sincerely yours,

C. R. Allen.

C. V. Allen

Harpoot, Turkey

April 23. 1896.

Rev. Herbert M. Allen

89 – 127

also 50 – 54

Van, Turkey, May 21/90.

Judson Smith D.D.

Dear Sir,

I have just enclosed to your address a catalogue and report of our school. I trust you will pardon my first attempt in this line. I hope also that what I have written may help you to form some idea of the school in its workings and results.

Last week I returned from a nine days tour in the Haigatsor region. As you may be interested in some of the things which I saw and heard in this densely populated district I shall try to send you a brief report as soon as I have the time to write it.

Pardon this hasty note.

Yours Sincerely,

Herbert M. Allen.

Van, May 21, 1890.

Rec'd June 16.

Bangor, Maine
Dec. 16th '90.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Congregational House, Boston

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your favor of the 10th inst. is at hand. I would like to express my thanks through you to the Prudential Committee for making this generous grant of £25.00 to me, and I thank you very much indeed for the kindness you have shown in this and in other matters. Your appreciation of the work I tried to do in Van has been a great help to me.

The impressions I have re-
ceived so far of the Seminary
and its surroundings are very
pleasant. The professors
have given me a cordial
welcome and everything bids
fair for a most delightful
year of work.
I desire to do all in my
power to awaken interest
here in the foreign mission
field, and God helping me
I mean to succeed.
With kindest regards
I am
Yours Respectfully
Herbert W. Allen.

Mr. Herbert M. Allen. S

Bangor, Dec. 16, 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 17.

Mr. Herbert M. Allen 91 S

Bangor, Maine
Feb. 10th 1893.

Recd Feb. 11.

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.
Secretary of A.B.C.F.M.
1 Somerset St. Boston Mass.

Dear Doctor Smith,

It would be difficult for me to tell how glad I am to know that I am under appointment to the Eastern Turkey Mission. It would have been a bitter disappointment to me in case anything had arisen to hinder my entering on a life work in the foreign field.

There is no work in the world already as dear to me as the work in the Eastern Turkey Mission.

I think I can truly say that my whole heart is in it, and I feel so grateful that God is ready to give me a commission there -

I am more than conscious of my incompetancy to meet all the great responsibilities of a foreign missionary, especially in Turkey at this critical time, but I am also conscious of the hand that shall guide and strengthen me.

If convenient will please thank the members of the Prudential Committee for the kind consideration they gave to my application and for the

unanimous vote for my appointment.

I know you are well accustomed to the letters of raw recruits, who must write largely in an interrogatory strain, so I will make no apology for the multitude of questions I wish to ask you.

In the first place, where are we to go? While both Miss Ladd & myself might have personal preferences as to our future field, yet I am sure that both of us are ready to go where we can do the most good in the long run.

We are prepared to sail the first of July next if it is best - and would like to sail then if the way seems open

In talking over our pla
we have taken into ac
count the probability
cholera prevailing som
where, and of course i
making our final choice
for sailing and if a rou
we must wait for the la
developments. But, if
feasible, we would like
to know whether the Com
mittee is ready to und
take the risk of our pla
ning to sail in July -
I mention this because
the responsibility remain
with us entirely, we mig
at the last moment, be
prevented by cholera fro
sailing and thus find
ourselves stranded in
America for another yea
Our reason for wishing
sail in July is this -

In case we are appointed to Van we feel in duty bound to go by way of Harpoot, because my mother is becoming very feeble and I feel that I must see her before settling down to my work. If we sailed later than July it would impossible to get to Van before winter set in. As all our plans depend largely on these two points – our field and our sailing date, I trust you will find it convenient to give us an answer soon. My next question is with reference to an allowance. How much money will be provided for the purchase of an outfit? Also by what shipment

ought our goods to leave
Boston?

Miss Ladd wishes me to
say that she regrets very
much not having seen you
in Boston, that she is
glad to be at home but
is very anxious to get back
to her work in Turkey.
And we both wish to thank
you for all your kindness
in enabling her to return
to America.

With kindest regards
from us both, I remain

Yours Respectfully,

Herbert M. Allen

Bangor, Maine. Feb. 28th, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

My Dear Doctor Smith:-

I should have replied earlier to your kind letter, but have been waiting for the letter to be returned by the friend to whom I sent it. As yet the mail has not brought it, but I cannot put off any longer thanking you, not only for the information you gave, but for your cordial sympathy, which helps me to look forward to the work with greater hopefulness and enthusiasm than ever.

The prospect of going to Van coincides entirely with our own wishes in the matter. As far as associates go we could not be better situated, and certainly no place could offer larger opportunities for usefulness. Van is, so to speak, the heart of the Armenian nation, and if we can win its entire confidence, especially during the impending crisis we will have taken a long step toward the future redemption of the nation. The peculiar difficulties of theplace are many, but they are worth overcoming.

I am glad that ourplans for starting in July seem to meet with your approval. We have already begun to make arrangements for purchasing our outfit. I wrote to Mr. Swett some days ago, but as yet have heard nothing from him.

Miss Ladd joins me in most hearty appreciation of all your kind efforts for us, also in the hope that we may realize all your expectations in our future work.

Respectfully Yours,

Herbert M. Allen -

Mr. Herbert M. Allen.

Bangor. Feb. 28-1893

Filed Mch. 4

Rev. H. M. Allen 93 S

London. England,
Aug. 1st, 1893.
Rec'd Aug. 10

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St
Boston, Mass.

My Dear Doctor Smith;-
I was very glad to receive your kind letter and to know that you had received my card, written just before leaving New York.

We arrived in

Liverpool safely
and after a perfect
voyage, on the
morning of July 23rd
we spent the rest of
the week shopping
and making a
little tour to Kenil-
worth, Stratford, and
Oxford. We are re-
turned yesterday, and
are now enjoying
a visit with some
of my wife's friends.
We hope to leave
tomorrow evening

for Rotterdam, en route for Berlin and Dresden.
Our plan now is to reach Constantinople on the 16th of August, and Harpoot, perhaps, the first week in September.
You are both well and are enjoying ourselves very much but we long to reach Van and get to work.
I am sorry for

many reasons that I did not see Dr. Raynolds before sailing. I wrote him very fully about our plans and hoped that he might come to New York, but we did not even hear from him, so it may be that my letters did not reach him.

With kindest regards from myself and Mrs. Adam

I am Yours very sincerely
H. M. Adam

Rev. F. M. Allen. 94

Pera, Constantinople
Aug. 26th 1893.

Rec'd Sep. 16.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset, Boston, Mass.

My Dear Dr. Smith;—

I am glad to report progress thus far on our way. We have been here almost two weeks. Our sojourn, though longer by one week than we had planned has been very pleasant indeed through the kind hospitality of Mrs. Barnum and Mrs. Greene after leaving London

we went directly to Berlin and then to Dresden in both of which places we had the pleasure of being with friends. We were delayed in Vienna one day on account of our baggage. We came through to Constantinople very comfortably, and were very fortunate to escape the quarantine which was put on at Mustapha Pasha the following day. On arrival a telegram from my father instructed us to wait for letters. The letter came last

Tuesday, but unfortunately there has been since then no steamer leaving for Samsoun until today. We are planning to sail this afternoon, and begin our inland journey next Monday. We hope to reach Harpoot on the 12th of September - and Van by the last of October - Cholera seems to be increasing in places but does not seem to have appeared in the interior as yet - The political situation is very much strained The affair

at Warsaw has dealt us a severe blow -

Our minister seems to be a determined and discreet man - Unfortunately he has little information on the true state of affairs, but the missionaries seem to agree that he will do everything to protect our rights. Of course we and expects him to enter into the enthusiasm of our work.

Please excuse this hurried note and accept the kindest regards of Mrs. Allen and myself

Yours very truly, H. M. Allen

95 (1.

Van, Turkey. Dec. 20th, 1893.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.,
#1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Doctor Smith;—

I have at hand your kind letters bearing the dates of Sept. 22ond and Oct. 31st. I had hoped to have them answered before this, but I am sure you know how to excuse young missionaries from letter-writing during their first few weeks on the new field. We have been unusually busy, because we were ready to take up our work very soon after arrival and did so as far as we were able. We are now very comfortably settled in Dr. Raynolds' cosy home, and feel that we have much for which to be thankful. We still have several boxes on the way, and fear that they are likely to be delayed by the winter storms, but we can get on very well without them for a season at least.

Our visit at Harpoot was very pleasant indeed; we were there four weeks. Of course to me it was especially delightful to be at my early home once more, and I am sure that my wife enjoyed it, for our reception both by the people and our friends was exceedingly cordial. We left them all with regret and yet with the joyous anticipation of reaching our own field of work. One thing saddened us both, and that was to see nearly all of the missionaries there looking so weary and worn. But apparently in their hopes and feelings they are as young as ever, for we found them hard at work with that quiet earnestness, which I have seen in so many missionaries. I was more than ever impressed with the extent and importance of the work in that field. They only lack workers. How different is the case with us here in Van. It seems sometimes as if we were shut up inside of four walls, because it is difficult to go even to Agants without attracting attention and perhaps incurring suspicion.

I want to tell you first of the work I am trying to do as my share and then speak of some of the general aspects of our work here in Van.

Mr. Greene has handed the two schools over to me, thinking that perhaps a change in the superintendence of the schools would be a benefit and would give him the rest which he needs. As yet I have undertaken only a small amount of teaching, but with my wife's help have begun to make a few changes, particularly in the boarding department. In general we have found the school in very good condition. Since I left here the school has been quite thoroughly graded, a thing very difficult to do in this country. Mr. Greene's financial management has been excellent, and I find everything favorable for a propitious start. We have ten boarders including two teachers, one of whom, Tavit, has a general care of the boys Our principal B. Nushan is as enthusiastic as ever and is doing good work. I am taking five lessons a week of him, two of which are Turkish and three Armenian. I am anxious to gain as accurate a knowledge of the language of the Armenians as possible, because without doubt it is one of the keys to the hearts of this people. Besides this a thorough knowledge of the language will be of great value to me in my work of teaching and preaching.

Mr. Greene and I preach every fortnight, alternating between the city and gardens. We have usually very good audiences, last Sunday there were about 130 here at the gardens. Every week we have a social meeting with our young men, being invited to a different house each week. The aim

is to become better acquainted and have an opportunity for discussing topics of profit and interest. One evening we took up the matter of our Sunday-school, and as a result secured what I have long wished for, namely a native superintendent. The great trouble here in Van is that the people seem to expect the missionaries to everything for them, and when it comes to undertaking and following out any new line of work there is not only grumbling but often absolute refusal to be encountered.

I suppose you have often had communications on the somewhat peculiar and rather precarious condition of the Van church, but it may not be out of place for me to add my impressions. The general situation has changed very little during the last few years. It is not necessary to rehearse to you the facts in regard to the strength of Gregorianism here, how it has proved a great obstacle to the progress of evangelical work, and of the religio-national spirit which has been averse to any foreign agencies. On the one side there this unwillingness to forsake the old mother-church, and on the otherthe fact is, whatever the causes be, that the Protestant church in Van as such is not a success. Let me enumerate a few of what seem to me its prominent features or rather difficiencies. 1st. Its growth, if real, is almost imperceptible. 2nd. Its older and so-called leading members are doing nothing whatever to make their influence in spiritual matters felt. Personal responsibility seems to be the last thing they think of. One or two, yesmore still keep their connection with the old church by having their children baptised and their sons married by Gregorian priests. 3rd. One or two young men who were influential in the church at first, who have in fact taught in our school and preached best and elsewhere, have become disaffected; and having the ear of Protestants, Gregorian alike are free on all occasions in their utterances against missionaries, Protestantism, etc. They refuse to partake of the communion, and in all things preserve an air of cold, critical indifference. Their attitude makes the situation almost unbearable at times, because the fingers of enemies and friends alike are always pointing at them as examples. 4th. The amount of money paid into the church fund by the members is a merely nominal sum, while many who enjoy the community priveleges have never been in the habit of paying anything. 5th. The few hopeful young men in the church are so situated as to be unable to exert any very positive influence on the life of the church.

Jan. 16th. I am very sorry not to have finished my letter before this, but the delay has not been without reason. After writing the above some rather marked signs of an approaching crisis in the church seemed to appear, so I delayed with the hope that I might be able to report something more definite and possibly more encouraging. I can at least report progress. After several conferences among ourselves and with our preacher we concluded that the time had come when it was necessary to take some definite action in regard to the condition of the church. We all agreed that the first thing which needs straightening out is the church system with its rules and regulations; in fact investigation made it clear that the church has never formed or adopted any definite ecclesiastical polity. The church was supposed to followa handbookwhich was printed many years ago and is now out of print, but we found this book to be diffuse and general in its instructions, and few in the church knew of its existence. So at the meeting of all the members which took place after our last communion service, we made the suggestion through the trustees that the church appoint a committee to draw up a set of rules, which might be considered and voted on at the annual meeting of the church. The proposition was received with approval.

The committee has already held one very satisfactory meeting. One thing which encouraged us was the hearty approval given to the suggestion of instituting the office of deacons in the church. I feel ~~sure~~ confident that the appointment of two good men to this place will do much toward giving the church the spiritual character, which we wish it to have. We hope that by a few wise changes and by bringing the responsibilities of members before them in this definite form, we will have opened the way for active and progressive work in the church itself.

The attitude of people outside our own community is changing rapidly from one of ~~superstition~~ suspicion to that of friendly interest in our work, even the evangelical part of it, because the majority of intelligent Gregorians are fully persuaded that our preaching is not heresy but truth. As many of them as dare come regularly to our services and listen with marked attention. Young men always make up the bulk of our audiences.

On Christmas day we received about eighty callers, the larger part of whom were Gregorians. And this week, which is their christmastide, I am planning to make in the vicinity of one hundred calls.

On Christmas day itself we are going to have a special service in our chapel; this is something new. According to the custom of the country it will begin at 5:30 a.m., so as to give the people time to get back to their homes and receive the callers of the day. The plan is to adapt the services especially to the children.

Dr. Kimball with her associate ~~are~~ is doing splendid work ~~out here~~, and ~~are~~ is fast winning the confidence of all classes. The governor himself has recognized not only their office but their skill by summoning them for professional services to his own family.

Miss Fraser seems to be making rapid progress in the language and has the school very well in hand.

You have doubtless had letters already in regard to Mr. Greene's state of health. Ever since our arrival he has been very poorly, the chief trouble seems to be insomnia. Our physicians say that it is absolutely necessary for him to go away for a year at least. We all feel very sorry for him, because this has come upon him suddenly with hardly any warning, and is of course a discouraging state of affairs for us all. However we are trying to trust and believe that it is all for the best. We shall wait impatiently to hear whether Dr. Raynolds will see his way clear to return this summer. We certainly hope and pray that he will.

My letter has drawn itself out to an undue length, but it is I believe a privelege afforded us ~~to~~ writing to you our news and confidences.

Mrs. Allen joins me in kindest regards to yourself and Mrs. Smith.

Yours respectfully,

Herbert M. Allen

Rev. N. M. Allen

Van, Dec. 20, 1893.

Rec'd Feb. 20.

Van, Turkey. May 30th, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.

Boston, Mass., U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Smith:-

The pressure of work is so great these days that I have very little time to write. I am glad however to report that all is going well with us, both personally and as far as our work is concerned. Dr. Kimball is still away, but we hope soon to hear of her starting from Oroomiah in company with Dr. Cochran and his family who have been hoping to make us a visit this summer.

Our schools are going on nicely, after the brief interuption caused by the scarlet fever epedemic. Our reports which we have sent on to Mardin will reach you soon I trust. I was unable to attend Annual Meeting, because it seemed unwise to us all for me to leave the Station alone for so long a time.

My chief anxiety these days is for the church here, which is still in a bad state but if I am not mistaken is beginning to give unmistakable signs of a change in attitude and purpose. I am glad to report that last Sunday two of our best young men united with the church, also the wife of an old member. I hope that at next communion there will be some more to join the church. Sometimes I confess the outlook has seemed to me hopeles as far as the church was concerned, but I think on the whole that my courage is better than ever before, not however so much on account of actual changes as because I am gaining I trust a clearer insight into the true nature of the difficulty.

I have received your two favors, one instructing me as to the appropriations for 1895, and the new rules adopted by the Prudential Com. and the other requesting me to fill out and return the enclosed blanks. I will do the latter just as soon as my time allows.

With kindest regards to yourself in which Mrs. Allen joins me,

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

Rev. Gilbert M. Allen
Wan, May 20 - 1894
Recd July 2

Van, Turkey. Oct. 3rd, 1894.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.

Congregational House, Boston, Mass.

My dear Mr. Barton:-

I am in your debt for two very welcome letters dated respectively Aug. 17th, and Sept. 5th.

You may be sure that your communication in regard to having an American consul at Harpoot called out the unanimous and hearty approval of Van station. I wrote at once, as you requested, to Mr. Dwight and expressed our opinion as very strongly in favor of the plan and added that we hoped no time would be lost in putting it into execution. Personally, and as a member of the Mission, I feel very grateful to you for having originated and thus far successfully manoevered so important a measure. I sincerely hope that nothing will arise to clog the progress of events toward a speedy and successful issue. Just at present we in Van are open to congratulation in having a new English consul, Mr. Halward a young man who has just finished a term of service in Beirut. We like him very much for his personal qualities and for his apparent fidelity to the position he holds. He seems to be a true Anglo-Saxon in his love for honesty and justice. He is now at Moosh to investigate the troubles which have arisen there. There is little doubt that some sort of a rebellion has been in progress in the Sassoun district, but of its extent and nature we have as yet no authentic account.

In general the outlook in these three contiguous districts is very dark indeed. Outrages of every kind are the order of the day. Even we are becoming accustomed to them.

Trade is all but prostrate, travel and communication for the common people at least has ceased, whole villages are being abandoned, thousands are homeless, prices are rising; bitterness, terror, and despair are filling the heart of every one who bears the name of christian. No war was ever more cruel than this silent, merciless grinding process which is reducing the intelligent and hopeful element of the country to a state of abject poverty and servitude. We can only hope and pray that He who stilled the storm on Galilee and who ever since has checked many rising tempests of evil, will cry out again, "Peace be still."

You will be interested and pained to hear that Br. Hovsep, the Agant preacher, is now under arrest and on his way to Constantinople. He came over here last August on business. A few days later he was arrested and confined in the police headquarters. It turned out afterward that he was suspected of being an Armenian outlaw who some years ago escaped from the Bitlis region and had been sometime in Constantinople. During the long and bungling process of trying to identify him, by telegraphing to Bitlis several times, his picture was taken and sent to Constantinople - to the "Rogues gallery," I imagine. Just before the Governor returned from his summer trip in the district, the preacher was released on bail but on the return of this high and mighty functionary was immediately clapped in again under closer confinement, and two weeks ago was set bestride a packhorse and sent under military escort to the Capital. Such is the course of justice, the lawabiding and faithful subjects suffer severe penalties for their innocence while the murderers and cutthroats, salaried and decorated, live in unmolested ease on the fruits of their bloody spoils.

As secretary of our station I am instucted to appeal to your good judgment and assistance in a matter which is of vital importance to our work -, namely, the imperial recognition of Dr. Kimball's medical diploma. As you may already know, this was sent on to Constantinople in March, and the last post brings us news that as yet little has been done. At a meeting of the officers of the Imperial College of Medicine all voted to recognize the diploma except the Secretary, and as a unanimous vote was necessry, the matter was referred to the Sultan himself. There the matter sticks, and, unless, vigorous pressure is brought to bear either on our Minister or others, is likely to stick a good while. We feel that an official communication either from the Rooms or from the Foreign Office at Washington to Judge Terrell would help very much, at least in expediting matters. We may be mistaken, but it does not seem as if our friends in Constantinople quite realized all that depends on the securing of this permit to practise, and on the other hand we feel sure that you who have experience and knowledge of conditions in the Interior, and especially of the peculiar dangers and difficulties of our work in Van, will appreciate the situation and act as your judgment dictates.

I wish to thank you for Mrs. Allen as well as myself for the congratulations you sent us on the birth of our daughter and for all the good wishes added with them. You may believe that we are very happy and I fear a little proud, <u>paits nereli eh</u>, as the people say. You too are to be congratulated and that right heartily on the honors which a secretaryship in the Board and a D.D. bring. I am anxious to learn whether Dr. Smith's correspondence will be passed over to you permanently. I sincerely hope so, on the ground of your experience if nothing else.

I must leave other matters for my next letter. With kindest regards to yourself and family from us here, I am, Yours sincerely,

H. M. Allen -

Van, Oct. 3, 1894.

filed Oct. 30.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-12-95
Ans'd 19

Van, Turkey. July 17th, 1895.

James L. Parton; D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Parton:-

Since writing the enclosed letter I have been doing a little figuring on the matter of the proposed changes in percentages. I find that each station will lose or gain on its total as follows,-Bitlis will lose 2 &2/3 %; Erzroom will lose 2/3 %; Harpoot will gain 3 &3/5 %; Mardin will gain 5 & 3/5 %; while Van will lose 9 &1/3 %. That is to say Van is asked to take one-tenth of the sum which heretofore has been indispensible for carrying on the work, and pass it over to Harpoot and Mardin, the oldest and best established stations. It not only seems unfair but extremely poor policy. We are wondering why Mardin having lost Mosul and its field should now need more money than ever before. You of course know better than I do that the man who is responsible for all this is Mr. Dewy. To tell the truth he seems to me like a man who is zealous in the cause but narrow in his policy, and a statistician who handles figures as a lawyer would his arguments-on one side only.

I have adressed a brief circular letter to the other stations, simply pointing out the error which has been made and expressing a wish that all might co-operate toward rectifying the mistake.

I hope to send one or two of our reports next week.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

H. Maccallum.

Van, Turkey. July 17th, 1922.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Since writing the enclosed let er I have been doing a little figuring on the matter of the proposed changes in percentages. I find that each station will lose or gain on its total as follows,-Mitlia will lose 2 83/3 %; Harpoon will lose 2/3 %; Harpoot will gain 3 83/3 %; Mardin will gain 5 & 3/3 %; while Van will lose 3 &11/3 %. That is to say Van is asked to take one-tenth of the work which heretofore has been indispensible for carrying on the work, and pass it over to Harpoot and Mardin, the oldest and best established stations. It not only seems unfair but extremely poor policy. We are wondering why Mardin having lost Moxul and its field should now need the money than ever before. You of course know better than I do that the man who is responsible for all this is Mr. Dewey. To tell the truth it seems to me like a man who is zealous in the cause but narrow in his policy, and a statistician who handles figures as a lawyer, would his arguments-on one side only.

Van, July 17, 22.

I have addressed a brief circular letter to the other stations, simply pointing out the error which has been made and expressing a wish that all might co-operate toward rectifying the mistake.

I hope to send one or two of our reports next week.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

H. Allen.

Van, Turkey –
Oct. 30th. 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Doctor Smith,
Your letter to me dated Sept. 13th came in due season. I am sorry that no report of woman's work was sent from here. At the present moment I am unable to say why Mrs – Raynolds did not send one. This branch of the work has been in her hands –

I am sorry to report that the outlook here politically is very dark indeed.

You have doubtless heard
before this of the terrible
scenes of bloodshed that
took place in Tribizond
and Coust. A similar
disturbance has taken
place in Bittis. It
curred last Friday and
I have been trying, in
vain thus far, to get
into telegraphic com-
munication with our
friends there.
The situation here is
anything but pleasant.
Although the Govt is doing
its best to insure tranquility
the real danger is
considerable. A small
spark would be sufficient to kindle the
entire province;

The Turks are thoroughly armed here in the city and the Koords outside would be only too ready to share in whatever might take place. However I believe that we ourselves are comparatively safe. As long as this strain lasts I will send you a weekly bulletin.

With kindest regards I remain

Yours sincerely

Herbert M. Allen.

Rev. H. M. Allen.

Harpoot, Oct. 30. 1895.

Rec'd Nov. 25.

Extract from Rev. H. M. Allen's letter, dated Van, Nov.13th,1895.

"We cannot conceive what the Powers are doing just at the present moment. The country which they have been proposing to reform is being devastated just as fast as armed hordes of Koords can travel from one village to another.

Last night they came within half an hour of our premises. We have certain news that over 1000. Koords are marching at this writing on the town of Shadagh for the purpose of massacre and plunder. The fact is these thousands of Koords are gradually completing their work of devastation about us and will soon make a descent on the city itself. What is to hinder them? Even if Government were disposed to do so the troops here are utterly insufficient for the purpose. The work of the last 20 days has rendered at least 15,000. people homeless and utterly destitute. Sassoon is a mere incident compared with what is going on now in this province. If the Powers had never touched the question of reform the people would have been ten times happier, safer and richer than they are now. What is the meaning of this great political crime, stirring up the Moslems to hate the Christians more than ever and then calmly leaving the people to their fate? I beg of you, my dear Mr. Peet, to go to one or all of the Ambassadors in our behalf and in behalf of these wretched people, and ask for some immediate and stringent action."

Van, Nov. 15, 1895.
Rec'd Dec. 14.

Van, Turkey. Dec. 11th, 1895.

Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Smith:-

Since I last wrote you our part of the country has quieted down somewhat but the danger is still great. Public confidence has been restored only in small measure. As you will know this is the only city which has escaped thus far. Everywhere else some disturbance has taken place in the city, and here we have been spared for several reasons. One reason is that the Vali is a man of unusual uprightness. He makes no difference between Moslem and Christian, and he has undoubtedly been largely instrumental in warding off an outbreak. Another reason is that the christian population is very large and of late the revolutionary element has been rather active, a fact which has made the Turks wary of making an attack. The villags however have suffered very much, having been plundered, the majority of them of every thing they possessed. As a result you can imagine something of the terrible suffering which has already begun. With what money has been sent us we are doing our best to prevent the worst, and the local committee, which has collected about 300 liras here in the city, is also at work trying to relieve the distress. The worst feature of the matter is that we are as yet unable to go out among the villages where undoubtedly the greatest distress prevails. Our friends in the Occident cannot imagine what it means for these poor villagers to be robbed of their sheep, cattle, and grain. Once these are gone there is no other way for them to subsist.

Last week the post brought us the terrible news from Harpoot. The great financial loss involved in this event, the suffering of our missionaries, and withal the fact that this was done by the Turkish government as an insult to the American nation ought to make our government give these Turks a lesson which they will never forget. Now is the time. A paltry indemnity is not enough. The lives of not one of us will be safe until something more radical is done. Of course you will learn of the fact that a shell was found in Dr. Barnum's study. There is no manner of question but that it was fired by the government and with the deliberate intention of doing damage to our buildings. Make the most possible of this. It may result in the salavation of a nation.

There is no time to write more.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

H. Allen.

Rec'd Jan. 6. 1896.

P. S. Dr. R. arrived here last Monday. He has had a hard time & is still very weak.

Private

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-27-96
Ans'd 28

102

Van, Turkey Mch. 25th, 1896

James L. Barton, D.D.

#1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

I was intending to write you very fully this week about matters of current interest, especially in regard to the present state of things as bearing on our work here in Van, but a painful inflamation in my face makes it difficult for me to write at all. I trust that next week I may be able to write you again.

I enclose a copy of the financial statement of our Relief Work. It has cost me many days of the hardest work I ever did. When the accounts were handed over to me they were at very loose ends and to get them straightened out was no small matter. However I trust that they are substantially correct now and that there will be no difficulty in the future. Sometimes I feel as if in justice to myself I ought to tell you, our Secretary, how humiliating it was for me last fall to be distinctly excluded from relief work, although I offered to do anything in my power. It was only when the work became entirely unmanageable and on pressure from the Consul that Dr. Kimball agreed to commit the treasury work to me. It seems like a mean thing to criticize an associate and particularly a woman, and one so good as Dr. Kimball, but will you not admit that it is rather hard on the rest of us to bear he brunt of her mistakes, while the sole credit of this work comes to her? If this were only a feeling of personal resentment it would be very unworthy for me to give utterance to it, but I feel as if one grand opportunity for me as a young missionary had been lost, and that I had been forced to remain in the background at a time when I could have secured a strong and lasting influence among the people. However there is no use regretting the past. I only wish to have you understand my real feeling in this matter,

which I communicate to you only in confidence.

I forgot to begin my letter to you with a warm welcome back to your work in Boston. We are all glad to have you there again and particularly at this time when such weighty matters must come up for decision.

Next week I will explain to you the imperative reasons for taking my wife over to Oroomiah.

Will you please give my warm regards to Mrs. Barton. I trust that she and the children are perfectly well.

And with kindest regards to yourself, I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

H. Allen.

Van, Maretta
Oct. 1, 1892.

J. L. B
rec'd 5-8-96
ans'd 8-6

Van, Turkey. April 8th, 1896.

James L. Barton, D.D.
#1 Somerset St., Boston, Mass.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

The rush of business on last post-day together with the fact that the situation here just then was very uncertain led me to postpone writing as I promised to do.

By last post we heard that Mr. Dwight had started for the U.S. on a special and important errand. I am very glad that he was able to go, because I feel sure that he can give as few can the needed information. Just what ground he will take I do not know, but I doubt very much whether he will have much that is encouraging to tell you. Never was a question more perplexing. I must confess that from the human side it seems hopeless enough. The calamities which have befallen the country are awful, and to offset these the generous response of the christian world to the calls for relief is inspiring, but I wonder how many realize that the worst is yet to come. I trust we may be spared a repetition of the scenes of carnage, but if things go on as they are today nothing is more certain than this that christianity in this part of Turkey at least is doomed. Of course such a thing as literal extermination is impossible, neither famine, massacre, nor emigration can accomplish that, but as a force and factor it must surrender for want of backing against fearful odds. Evidently the tacit condition held out to the christians is this, abandon every line of progress in church, school and state, submit yourselves completely to the sovereign will of your master, and you shall live with us and like us. I know that to many this sounds like a lack of faith in the power of christianity, but history affords abundant instances where christianity has been obliged to re-adjust her forces and make the attack from a new direction. It is reasonable to suppose that the cruel and bigoted policy which excludes true christ-

ianity from Russia can also succeed here, particularly if its inspiration be from the same source. Situated as we are and especially in our present isolation from the world we cannot presume to direct your plans but we have all felt that we ought to tell you plainly our personal views. I do not feel at all sure that Van or any other station ought to be abandoned, but I do think that the gravity of the present situation demands a careful weighing of just this question. If after due consideration the Board is unanimous and clear in its decision to hold the field, then the missionaries already out here must make their personal decisions according to their circumstances, and whatever changes may take place in the force it is certain there will be no lack of volunteers. I wanted to write you more fully in regard to this question both from the standpoint of the Gov't and our own but I have had countless interuptions since I began this and now the time is up.

Local affairs are fast coming to a crisis and I hope by next week or the week after to give you some definite news on this subject.

Many thanks for your kind letter of Feb. 15th. We are all glad that you are back at your post, and pray that you may have much wisdom and patience in these trying days. Our position is much easier than yours, we simply stand at our posts awaiting orders.

The Harpoot party is looked to leave the 17th of this month. It is a relief to me to have my parents and Annie leave, but how very sad it all is. Nothing could be more pathetic than the circumstances under which these veterans of the cross are leaving their battleground.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours sincerely,

K. Macallum.

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd 6-11-96

104

Van, Turkey. Apr. 28th, 1896.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

Your welcome letter of ar-
ived by last post. I am very sorry indeed that you have heard so in-
requently from any of us of late but I am sure that none of us realiz-
d the fact. We will do our best for the future to keep you informed
s to all that is going on. One difficulty here is that we are con-
tantly on the eve of expected events, and often postpone writing with
he hope that the following week will bring a solution of the situation
e are desirous of not alarming our friends at home and so wait hope-
ully for an improvement to take place, but I agree with you that on the
hole it must be pleasanter for you to know from week to week just how
he matter stands. At present writing the situation is very serious
ndeed. Outwardly it seems fairly quiet, but in reality the crisis is
ast approaching. You can easily picture the situation when I tell
ou that the Gov't has absolutely no money with 7000 troops to support,
o say nothing of other expenses; business is almost entirely at a
tandstill, thousands of villagers are flocking daily into the city in
earch of bread while the days for ploughing and sowing are fast pass-
ng by and no work is being done; security is growing less and very few
are to stir beyond the city limits, some hardly leave their houses.
he hand of the Gov't is evidently growing weaker and consequently the
oords are getting bolder. On the other hand the revolutionary element
hreatens the peace of the province more and more. I have gradually
ome to the conclusion that they are largely responsible for the pre-
ent situation. The very fact they are here in this city and province
s enough to stir up the Gov't and Koords against the whole christian
opulation while the imbecile things they do now and then simply keep
he flame alive. Their latest threat is to attack Koordish villages a
long the border and massacre men, women and children. If they attempt
o do this it will settle the fate of this province. Not a christian
illage will be left. The chances are that in any event the city itself
ill be fairly safe. The presence of Major Williams, the English consul,
ives us all personally a feeling of great confidence, and we all feel
ery grateful to him for his efficient services. If you can do it easily
wish you would be kind enough to insert something in the papers
bout him acknowledging his kindness to us Americans, enlarging on his
opularity with Moslems and christians alike because of his clear and
rue policy of unprejudiced effort on behalf of the whole people, and
alling attention to the wisdom of the British government in sending
uch men into the Interior of Turkey during the present crisis. Such a
aragraph would please the Major, strengthening his position with the his
is governement, and would at least a bit of oil on the troubled waters
hat lie between us and England. For my part I believe that some of
ur American papers and demagogues have wasted a good deal of ammunitin

n England of late both in regard to Venezuela and Turkey. Throughout he whole Armenian affair I believe thatEngland acted from the best of otives but was unfortunate in allowing herself to be deceived by the nprincipaled policy of ~~England~~ Russia.

Before this reaches you you may have heard that because of Mr. cNaughton's recall to Smyrna I have been asked to go on to Erzroom and ender what help I can to Mr.Chambers for a short time. I was quite eluctant to go because I had just succeeded in getting the treasury ork of the Relief Work well in hand and in view of the uncertain state f affairs but duty seemed to be plain so that I have decided to go, nd will start if nothing hinders on next Friday. Miss Knapp goes with and our plan is to meet the Bitlis party at Khunoos so that I can take harge of it and Mr.Cole return to Bitlis.

Apparently a little anxiety is felt in Boston lest we missionaries feel inclined to leave our work and return to America. That such an vent may take place is of course not unlikely with the present situation as it is, but our friends ought to feel sure that we will remain long as it is clearly our duty to remain. A decision cannot be made e way or the other just now. Personally I do not feel ready to make y definite plans as to my future moves, although I must admit that the forced separation from my family and the very dark outlook for missionary work are considerations which would make my decision very prompt re I inclined to make it on those grounds. I can only say for myself at I am prepared to wait till it is perfectly clear as to what I ght to do.

We have no news from the Harpoot party but presume that they start as they intended to on the 17th of April.

I trust that you will find time to write me in Erzroom and let me ow what the prospects are for us and our work as you see them from ur end of the line.

With kindest regards to yourself and Mrs.Barton,

I remain,

Yours very sincerely,

Herbert M. Allen

P.S. In writing you officially I forget a domestic event of great moment. A telegram from Oroomiah informs me that on April 16 a son and heir was born to me.

Yours

H. M. A.

San, April 28, 1876

Recd May 25

Rev. Herbert M. Allen

Erzroom, Turkey -
May 22, 1896

Rec'd June 13.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass. U.S.A.

My dear Doctor Barton,

I started from Van in coming to Erzroom with Miss Knapp on May 1st. We met the Bitlis party at Khunoos on May 8th. Mr. Cole returned from there to Bitlis and we came on arriving here on May 12th. It began to rain on the morning we left Khunoos and has kept it up almost steadily for just two. Those four days surpassed in experiences, narrow escapes, and hardships any journey that I ever took, and that is

saying a good deal
The worst experiance
we had was when the
moffas containing Mr
Knapp & Mrs. Geo. Knapp
fell horse & all down
at embankment at
least 15 feet high and
then rolled down the
steep mountain for
some distance. In
efforts to prevent the
disaster I was lifted
out of my saddle and
must have been hurled
at least 30 feet down
the ravine before I
struck anything and
then I rolled over and
over at a frightful
pace till I picked
myself up some dis-
tance below the head
of moffas, horse, and
badies. Fortunately
ravine happened to
be full of snow and
all had a wonderful
escape. Mrs. Knapp

side hurt her slightly &
Mrs. Geo. Knapp suffered
from a lame foot but
this was all. Was it
not a wonderful escape?
Mrs. McNaughton was very
anxious to be off, so
I was asked to go with
the party to Trebizond.
When the matter of my com-
ing to Erzroom was de-
cided it was with the
understanding that I was
helps Mrs. Chambers in Relief
work, but my going to
Trebizond together with
the fact that R. work has
become so thoroughly
systematized as hardly
to need an extra man
has brought about a
change in my plans.
The last news from my
wife has made me very
anxious about Edith
especially and I learn
that they need me very
much, so I have decided
with Mr. & Mrs. Chambers
consent to go to Urumiah

direct from Trebizond
via the Caucasus, p
vided I can secure
necessary papers.
Another reason for m
haste is that if it
possible or best f
us to return to Van
want to be back
soon as possible
order to get my work
in hand before the fa
term begins.
I must confess the fu
looks more & more
certain. The work
are dragging by an
nothing is being don
to better the condit
of the country.
After I have seen m
wife I shall be able
to write you a little
more definitely about
returning to Van or n
If you write probab
it would be safe to
direct the letter to
Oroomiah.
We planned to start

on wheels next Monday for Trab. but the weather
seems as fine & dry as June

Rev. H. M. Allen

106

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-30-96
Ans'd 8-6

Urroomiah, Persia.

June 28th, 1896.

My Dear Dr. Barton,

On June 5th I arrived in Trebizond with the Bitlis party. On the next day we were able to start off Mrs. Knapp senior, Mrs. Geo. Knapp & her children for Const. I spent a very pleasant Sunday there preaching to a good audience in the morning and giving a short address on our work in Van in the afternoon. There are new features in the work at Trebizond which seem to me very hopeful

I met there Mr. Craw-
ford and enjoyed a vis
with him very much
indeed.

I left on Tuesday eve
for Batoum and arr
here in Oroomiah, com
the journey in just t
days. I wrote you
from Erzroom the rea
for my not returning
the relief work, and
intention ~~was~~ to co
here and take my
family back to Van
After entering Persia
however I began
hear news which
not give a good pros
pect for the near
future. The princi
thing was the action

of the Revolutionists who were preparing for a conflict in Van. Men, who knew of the whole plan in detail told me that I must not think of taking my family over now. Well, all this has been put in the shade by the report which comes now namely that in Van and the villages the blow has already fallen and that hundreds have been killed on both sides. I am trying in every way possible to get at the truth, and in a few days I hope for a telegram either from

Constantinople or
Teheran -
On last Wednesday
as the historian bishop
of this city and thirteen
others with him were
returning to Oroomiah
they were surrounded
before reaching the
Turkish frontier and
murdered in the most
atrocious manner
possible. The perpetra-
tors were Turkish Kurds
Next week I will write
you more fully pro-
vided I learn any
news. I ought to know
soon whether I can
turn to Van or not.
With kindest regards

Yours sincerely
H. M. Allen

J. L. B.
Rec'd Aug. - 96 -
Ans'd 9 - 3

Oroomiah, Persia. July 24th, 1896.

My dear Dr. Barton,

Letters received this week from Van give a sad account of what has happened there. Long before this reaches you you will have learned the facts so that I will not attempt to give any details. Last week I had the opportunity of going over to Salmas, and improved it, hoping thereby to secure more authentic news in regard to Van. I interviewed several persons and among them three Van young men who had survived out of the large body that left Van on the evening of June 20th. Dr. Raynolds has no doubt written you the circumstances of their leaving. In addition to the armed revolutionists (who might have been 400) some six or seven hundred others joined in the mad rush for the border. According to data received up to the present only about 40 out of this 1000 strong escaped death at the hands of the Koords and the soldiers. The story of their march from Van to the monastery of St. Bartholomew, where they made their last stand, constitutes one of the most tragic records of history. In spite of the blame resting on the revolutionary leaders, who have managed their whole business most wretchedly, one cannot help feeling stirred at their terrible fate, especially as the large majority of their followers were irresponsible young fellows who were led astray in the panic of the hour.

This blow is one which I have for a long time anticipated, and explains clearly the reasons I had for bringing my family over to Persia during the winter. And now that probably the worst is over the question arises what to do. Can we return to Van or not? Dr. Raynolds alludes to the matter in this weeks letters. He wonders whether I will care to return at all in view of the fact that many of the people (all of them young men) have already gone, and many more are intending to go if they can secure a chance. Then he goes on to say that the Government, while feeling kindly toward him for his recent services, does not harbor the same sentiments toward me, and that probably it would not be safe for me to be there at present. This feeling of the Government is explainable on two grounds. First, all christian young men are ipso facto hateful to the Turks, and second my friendship with Mr. Hallward, the man who exposed the Sassoun busines, is no doubt regarded as sufficiently incriminating. As things stand just now I am not inclined to consider the question of the desirability of Van as a place for missionary work in the future. That is a point which will be settled sooner or later by the course of events. My anxiety is to know whether I am really needed in Van and whether I can return there with my family in safety. The friends at Van are really the only ones who can answer these points, so that I am eagerly awaiting further communications from them. If the way opens for our return to Van I can assure you that both my wife and I will gladly go back. We hear that Dr. Kimball leaves soon to assume her new responsibilities at Vassar. For a long time past we have all felt that it would be unreasonable to detain her at Van in view of the prohibitions

placed on her medical practise. One could hardly expect her to sacrifice here exceptional talents in this line even for the sake of the good service which she is so well able to render in other directions.

Under the sadly changed conditions of Van, even if we return, I should not feel like urging Miss Huntington and Miss Fraser to stay, but if they do so voluntarily my wife and I will be very glad indeed. The Girls School is a very important factor in the work at Van, and its abandonment would mean a very great loss, infact, if the work has a future, I can hardly think of anything which would affect us more seriously than the closing of the Girls School or even its passing into native hands. However my position now makes it difficult to consult with them or with you before the final action will be taken, namely before Dr. Kimball's departure. Allowing these questions to settle themselves in accordance with the advice and action of my associates, I am obliged to prepare myself for the contingent possibility of my not being able to return to Van. At one time I felt that if forced to leave Van I would lose no time in returning to the United States? It would not be difficult to explain this feeling to one who had suffered for months under the depressing condition of affairs in Turkey. But an absence of two months has helped me to recuperate and renew my courage for work. I am willing to return to any point in Turkey except Bitlis and Erzroom. I make these two exceptions for sufficient reasons, which I need not state at present. By the time this letter reaches Boston very likely you will know the exact position of affairs at Van, and will know whether my return there is possible. If it is not possible nor expedient I should be very grateful if you would decide as soon as possible in regard to my course. I realize that it may be difficult for you to send me to any other point in Turkey, and that obstacles of a financial or political nature may arise at almost any point, but however that may be, I am willing to leave my case entirely in your hands and await your orders. My forced stay here in Persia is very trying to me just at this time when there is so much to be done in my own field, but I have turned the matter over on every side and can see nothing for it but to wait patiently for the way to Van to open, or else for an appointment to some other point. If the way to Turkey be closed to me entirely I may possibly consider a position here in Persia which has been suggested to me, but my inclination is not to turn my thoughts to any other field until it is perfectly clear that I cannot work under the American Board in Turkey. In view of the fact that the summer is fast passing I feel that I must know by September Ist what I am to do. Therefore may I ask you to cable me your decision at the earliest possible date? The cablegram should be directed to Tabriz to Wilson through the Presbyterian Board. Their business agent at the Bible House or rather their new apartments at 156 5th Avenue, is Mr. Wm. Dulless, Jr., and he would probably be willing to trasmit the message for you. If you have no place for me please let me know that by cable also, because I must know the fact immediately in order to plan for the future. In case you cannot decide on a permanent place for me but feel that you would like to have me retain my connection

with the Board I shall be glad to go with my family to Trebizond for instance until your final decision is made. I suggest this place because I have recently been there and know that there is a fine Armenian work to be done in that city. I ought perhaps to make it clear that if I am to do any further waiting neither I nor my family must be a burden to our Persian missionary friends any longer. They have been simply kindness itself, and it would not be right to tax them beyond the end of next month.

I am a little puzzled to know why I should have been permitted to be absent from Van at this time of all others, but as you know I did not leave because I wanted to, and when I started from Erzroom it was with the hope that I might be back in Van in time for the closing of the schools.

I shall plan to be in Tabriz about the time when I may expect to receive your cablegram, namely August 28th, so that there may be no mistake or delay in the transmission of the message to Oroomiah, and in case I need to telegraph anywhere I can do so much more easily from there. As I have asked you to cable me, it will be well for me to cable you in case during the next four weeks (while this letter is on the way) the way opens and we start for Van. This of course would make it unnecessary for you to take any action in the matter.

You will agree with me that we have good reason to rejoice in the noble work which our associates in Van have done, and to be profoundly grateful for the presence of Major Williams there during these months. He was the one man for the place during those terrible days. The suggestion may already have been made and acted on before this, but it occurred to that if the American Board were in some way both publicly and personally to acknowledge Major Williams services for the missionaries and the people of Van it would be paying only a just tribute to a brave man and would help to further increase the cordial relations between the missionaries and the British Government.

Hoping that a speedy reply from you will put an end to this waiting and suspense, and with kindest regards to yourself from Mrs. Allen and myself,

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

H. M. Allen.

Commonplace Book

L. B.
9-10-96
10-19

Rev. H. M. Allen
Tabriz, Persia.
Aug. 12. 1896.

My Dear Dr. Barton,

I arrived here last Sat., and have finished my business so that I can start back for Oroomiah to-morrow morning.

After mailing my last letter to you letters came from Van giving a very discouraging view of the situation and at the same time making it clear that I ought not to delay my going back much longer.

It seems unwise for us to take our families

back to Van at present
and if I were to retu
without my family
would only leave
future as uncertain
Even. In any case
the direct route is
closed so my plan
this. I have come
here for the purpose
of fixing up my
papers in order
transport my fa
through the Caucas
via Erivan & Kar
to Erzroum. I have
secure the vise
the Russian, Engl
& Turkish Consulate
and hope that no
obstacles will ari
to hinder my being in Erzroum

mainly by the end of
the Sept. When there
the Turks will have
to use strong measures
to get me out, and
I will be free to
go to the point where
I am most needed.
Dr. R. is feeling dis-
couraged and will
be glad to see me at
the earliest date.
My family can re-
main quite safely at
Erzroom until Van is
settled enough for all
the ladies to return.
In this plan I have
had to be guided
largely by my own
judgement, but all of
our Persian friends

approve heartily
I trust that the Pl
will receive your
sanction as well
You will probab
receive this befo
you cable as I re
quested in my las
letter, and of cour
it will be unnec
essary for you
cable. An answ
to this will reach
me in Erzroum -
If in any way th
Turks hinder my
going to Erz. I wi
go on to Trebizon
via Batoum.
These are dark
trying days but
are still free of ho
With kindest regards
H. M. Allen

Rev. H. M. Allen 1095

25-96 Oroomiah, Persia.
Aug. 22. 1896.

James L. Barton, D.D.
#1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

I wrote you last week from Tabriz of our plan of going to Erzroum and of my going on from there alone to Van. On my return here however I found letters from Dr. Raynolds which insinuate a strong possibility of our being able to return to Van by the direct route. This of course

puts the Erzroom pla
out of the question a
present. As cou
if it seems unwise
the ladies to return
fall Dr. R. thinks it
be wise as but f
me to go, by the dire
route of course, in
which case I wou
leave my family
again. I must co
fear it will be ver
hard to do so as c
unnication with
is more difficult th
with the U. S., but b
my wife & I feel th
under these circum
stances my duty is
let me say right
that while I feel
growing devotion a
loyalty to my wo

in Van and have today larger & brighter conceptions of the missionary work, yet the question is already in my mind as to how long it will be my duty to work under conditions which mean an increasing debt, long separations from my wife and children, and the dividing of mental & physical strength between consuming anxieties and all but futile effort. I am not by any means discouraged yet and intend to hold on with a firm grip as long as the crisis lasts, but if after the crisis is over our Govt still persists in its present attitude toward us, and the Powers really abandon

the Armenians, then I
you shall feel that the
time has come for me
to look for a field wh
I can find, not an easy
work, but a work into
which I can throw all
my energies and at the
same time meet my
responsibilities as a
husband and father.
God grant that all our
hopes & longings for
Armenia may come
true, and that it may
our privilege to soon
to reap in that great
field, but if not may
see a divine hand lay
on the great nations of Eu
to avenge the wrongs of o
people who have fall
a victim to international
crime.
I will keep you informed
our movements.

Thus sum
it up

P.S. I have telegraphed our Van friend asking for escort across the Armenian to Van for myself, family & baggage

Rev. H. M. Allen

8

Oroomiah, Persia.

Oct. 3. 1896.

L. B. 3-46 2

110

R.

page 3 + 4

My dear Dr. Barton,

I trust that the letters I have written you regularly since leaving Van have reached you, especially as I tried to keep you informed as to our plans for returning to Van. If these letters came to hand you will know how many plans we formed for returning and how each plan in turn proved to be either impracticable or unwise. I can say that I have made every effort to get back to Van but each time Providence very plainly interposed and prevented. When Dr. Cochran returned from England sixteen days ago she helped me to come to a final decision by telling me what Dr. Kimball told him in regard to the feeling against us on part of the Government. She seemed to think that to attempt to go

back at present would
taking my life in my ha
In addition to this Dr. Ra
has written me as well a
sent me word by couriers
Van not to think of return
at present. All this see
to make it sufficiently c
that as far as Van is co
cerned I ought to wait a
longer. Then I discuss
with Dr. Cochran the quest
of going alone to Erzeroum
He finally gave it as his
opinion that it woul
be unwise for me to atte
to enter Turkey at all fo
at present. He thought
that there was much
probability of my not
allowed to do so, and t
if I did get in I would
so hampered as to be v
limited in my work. O
against this he put th
fact that there is plen
of work for me to do h
among the Armenians
I am waiting for the opp
to return. Soon after
conversation the Statio

passed a resolution cordially inviting me to remain and work among the Armenians in their field until in the Providence of God I am able to return to my own field. Mrs. Raynolds as well as my wife strongly advised my acceptance of the invitation, and I have done so, stipulating of course that I am to be free to leave at any time. I have already begun my work by beginning a regular preaching service for Armenians in Oroomiah. Yesterday my audience was about 40 in number and I hope to have it increase. Next week I am planning to start out on the first of a series of tours. It may be that in addition to this evangelistic work I may help some in the Relief work which Mr. Howard is planning to do. Many false ideas have gone out about this proposed plan of deporting Armenians. The fact is no deporting is necessary. Hundreds have already come

to Persia and thousand
to Russia. Most of them
are shelterless, and destitu
Certainly no better relief co
be extended to Armenians
to help these poor refugee
I will not express too mu
opinions now but I ha
an idea that this new p
relief for Armenians is
best. Certainly it is as b
as Europe is, to sit by and s
them slaughtered. The mar
at Constantinople is a fear
commentary on Turkey a
the Powers, and if nothing
meets it would look as
humanly speaking the A
ians might as well gi
up all hope.

I should like very much
know whether the membe
of the Prudential Committee
approve of the decision
made to remain here until
way to Van opens.

With kindest regards
I remain

Yours sincerely

H. G. Allen.

Rev. H. M. Allen,

111

J. L. B.
d. 25-97
d. 2-11

Van, Turkey -
Dec. 28. 1896.

My dear Dr. Barton.

I have tried in vain to get time to write you this morning so that I will only send this line to say that we are well, and the city is quiet. There is plenty of work of all kinds to do, but the condition of the city is very bad indeed.

With kindest regards,

Yours,

J. L. B.
ec'd 3-8-97
ns'd 26

Van, Turkey. Feb. 1, 1897.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

I regret that my time has been o full that I have not had the opportunity of writing to you in regard o our work and the prospects here. I have been very busy with the ac- ounts and the schools, and now that those are all put in good shape, contingency has arisen requiring my going to Persia at once. The Eng- ish Consul, Major Williams, has with Dr. Raynolds consent, requested me o go to Persia and buy cattle for the Spring sowing of this province. he importance of this work is evident. Unless within the next two mos. xen are at hand for the purpose a famine is inevitable. According to moderate estimate four liras put into oxen now will be worth at least ifty liras used later in the ordinary form of relief. The Consul has iven me 1900 liras for the purpose and I hope to be able to securefor hat sum, including all expenses about 1000 oxen, and these alone ought o feed some 25,000 people during the coming year, to say nothing of the ervice they will do after that time.

We have now about 160 orphans under our care; our schools are prosp ering; the Sunday services are encouraging, and altogether we feel very opeful for the furure. Of course I include in this the political utlook as far as we can see it. I have just succeeded through a third party in persuading the Rs here to write to their compatriots across he border to desist from any demonstrations at present. If this suc- ceeds I can hardly overestimate the value of the result, because just now everything here depends on the action of these rash fellows. I trust that if they keep quiet, all will go well, if not the worst may be

expected

I am sorry to write you so briefly, but after finishing I have barely time to complete my arrangements before starting. Mr. Thesiger is going with me, and we are planning to leave on Wednesday morning, day after tomorrow.

With kindest regards,

I remain,

Very sincerely,

H. McAllen

Van 28 1/11

J. L. B.
4-8-97
13

Van, Turkey. June 9th, 1897.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Doctor Barton, -

I am very sorry that I have
ot been able to finish the report of my work in Persia which I have
een preparing to send you, and I am sending just this line to let you
now that we are all back in Van once more and are very glad to be here.
aptain Elliot came over to Persia just in time to bring us back alt
hough at first he had no intention of doing so. He would not even re-
ommend the advisability of the ladies returning but I saw that for me
meant either returning with my family to America or Van so I took
atters in my own hand and said it should be Van or nowhere.

Please pardon this brief note and accept it this week in place of
e report and long letter which I tried hard to prepare, but could not
cause of the unavoidable crush of work and callers these first few da
ys.

With kindest regards from Mrs. Allen and myself,

Yours very sincerely,

W. W. Allen

Van, June 9, 97

I. L. B.
Rec'd 8-8-97
Ans'd

Van, Turkey. July 7th, 1897.

My dear Doctor Barton, -

Since a week ago Monday I have been at home ttending to my regular work and buying oxen as well. In-side of a eek I was able to purchase 135 oxen. They are quartered now at the onastery of Varak from which point I hope to distribute them to the imar villages in the course of a few days. I am not sure whether I rote you that I distributed the 352 which we purchased in Persia. hey supplied 37 villages, and if nothing goes wrong and prices remain here they are now I hope to furnish all but three of our provinces, in wo of which there hardly any Armenians leftand the remaining district s rather nearer to Bitlis.

On Sunday I preached to a large and attentive audience. There are vidences of a strong under-current of religious feeling these days nong the people, and I trust it will not be long before we shall see ome definite result, but there is also great depression everywhere and t seems to me with very good reason. In a report which I hope to send ff next week I intend to give some of the results of my observations n the villages during the past few weeks.

Dr. Raynolds is writing you I believe in regard to two matters which e voted on yesterday.

With kind regards,

I remain,

Yours sincerely,

H. U. Allen.

Evans, Jacob L.

Rec'd 8-28-97
Ans 9-2

Van, Turkey. July 31, 1897.

James L. Barton, D.D.
Congregational House,
Boston, Mass.

My dear Doctor Barton:-

At our Station meeting held this week we made out our estimates for 1898, and though we have been somewhat tardy we trust that you will pardon us and that they will still be in time to save you any inconvenience. We have made them out on the basis of the appropriations for 1897 with the hope that they may be granted in full. In accordance with Mr. Peet's directions we have put a share of the amount required for Repairs and Taxes on the W.B.M., which is of course only reasonable. You will also notice that we have asked the W.B.M. to share in the expenses of preaching which is exactly as much for the women as for the men, in fact it would not be a mistake to say that as a rule the women exceed the men in numbers.

The crowded condition of our premises obliged me to take my family up to Garmravore monastery. It is only three miles from here so that I am able to go back and forth to my work. I am stll managing the oxen distribution from the city. Thus far I have distributed more than 700 oxen, and have about 75 on hand to send to Shahdagh soon.

With kindest regards from Mrs. Allen and myself,

I remain,

Yours sincerely
H. W. Allen.

Wed, July 31, 77

Rec'd 9-9-97
11-5

6 copies

Van. Turkey. Aug. 11. 1897.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
#1 Somerset St. Boston, Mass.

Dear Doctor Barton,

After a few months of comparative quiet we are again living in excitement and have not a little cause for anxiety. But I am glad to say that yesterday and today we feel considerably reassured. On the 6th at dawn a large band of Arm. Reos. crossed the frontier near St. Bartholemew's Monastery (the scene of last year's carnage.) and surprised Sharaff Bey's camp. They at once began killing the Koords and to their shame be it said tortured and mutilated the women and children before killing them. Sharaff Bey's wife & children were killed and he was wounded. The number composing the band was

Van, July 8, 97

at first reported at 1500, but later reports say 600 which seems more probable. They used bugles and had a detachment of cavalry with them. A fact that has given rise to much speculation and in a way has helped to put a quietus on the Moslems is that among the killed on the attacking side was a man in the uniform of a Russian officer. The probable truth is that he was an Arm. who had deserted the army to join in this raid. But just the rumor was sufficient to make the Turks have bad dreams. The Government is very much stirred up against the Persians for three reasons 1. Sheltering Arm. Revs. 2. A large Persian outpost camped on the frontier allowed the Revs. to cross within sight without chalenge or protest. 3. Among the killed were found 2 Persians.

The Vali told Capt. Elliot that another band had crossed the

frontier near Bargie, but the most authentic news I have been able to secure from other sources seems to show that a small band of 36 men came over with two loads of guns, & ammunition and that they intended to enter the city unobserved, but when near the town of Bargie they were discovered and had a prolonged fight with the Koords till they were able to retreat to a higher position. It is said that a band of 80 more reinforced the first and now there is no news of either.

Yesterday Dr. R. Capt. Elliot & I called on the Vali. We went especially to express our regret at one or two things which had annoyed the Vali. He received us most cordially and assured us of his entire confidence in us.

Then the Consul & I spent some time in the city reassuring the people and advising that for the safety of the city every effort be made to exclude Revs. in case a few should come. The real danger

his here. We feel confident that the Vali who is a strong, sensible man, will not allow any disturbance to take place as long as the Revs are kept out of the city, but the moment they enter the problem becomes a difficult one. The rebels must be either at once handed over to the Govt or the people must be regarded as rebelling against the Govt. But you will see the dilemma of the people. In these times with hundreds of friends & sympathisers the Revs are almost as much a source of terror to the people as the Turks themselves.

Shemsi Pasha is doing splendidly and we have great confidence in him.

Will you kindly allow my father to see this letter.

With kindest regards

Yours sincerely

H. M. Allen

Rev. H. N. Allen,
Jan. Turkey.

L. B.
10-25-17
11-5

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
1 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

y dear Dr. Barton,
I have
ly time this morn-
g to thank you
d your very kind
Sept. 3rd.
e news it con-
tained delighted
s all, namely

that brighter tim
are in prospect
and especially
that the disas
of a debt on th
Board was la
to be averted.
We are intens
relieved and
attack our wo
with more spi
and courage
Locally we
have every
for gratitude
The work

reorganizing the
schools under the
changed conditions
and with some new
teachers has been done,
and now the three
schools, full freighted,
are under weigh.

The post is
called for.

With kindest
regards

Sincerely

H. Allen

Rev. H. M. Allen. 5
Van. Turkey. pp 34 on 118
9-98
10

Jan. 10. 1897.

James L. Barton, D.D.
11 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

I am sorry to have been so irregular in my correspondence with you but my illness long convalescence and subsequent rush of work have put me back in everything. Last week I sent off my annual account. Since I

was away until
June the task
working up the
account to the
of the year was
extremely difficult
especially since
covered nearly
$100.000. I am glad
to say however
that my balance
came out almost
absolutely correct
I have written
Miss Day in regard
to a matter concer-
ing the W. B. M.
appropriations
as I would like

ave you know the
ets? I enclose the
etter to you. Will
ou kindly read the
etter and pass it
on to Miss Way or
the person whom
ou think it would
e to tend to the
matter.

Our week of prayer
passed quietly but
not without leaving
a distinct blessing.
Yesterday morning we
spent the whole
hour in united
prayer for the coming
of the Holy Spirit.
A large number

took part and se
have more earne
prayers been he
in our little chapel
It is very apparen
that a better state
of feeling exists i
the community a
I am especially
glad to say among our
teachers. At the
time of our quart
Centennial I took
occasion to spe
out plainly on
the matter of the
Church's responsib
particularly in th
matter of self-supp
The blow struck
home and now
am waiting for
results. I alrea

veral of their own
number have
spoken in public
athering on this
ubject, and as far
s I know it is the
irst time that
any one of them has
dared to say a
word on so unpopular
theme. We still
have some of the
old elements but
young and pure
blood is flowing in
and there is yet
hope for the Van
church.

Two weeks ago
we started the Sunday

School on a m
basis. 9 reorg
ized with 15 la
classes, three of
are for young men
two for adults, a
the rest for boys
and girls. In
the attendance
400 including
course the or
we need a chap
very much inde
9/9 come to bui
a chapel here 9
have it large e
to seat 2000. Th
time will soon

re when our present
~~than our~~ chapel
will be inadequate.
ing a school room
s well detracts
ry much from its
tures and convenience
s a place for services.
wonder if the Board
would allow me to
make a special
appeal to some of
my friends for
contributions toward
chapel building,
provided of course
can get the assurance
om the right source
hat a permit wd
be given or better

still after secur
the permit.
Yesterday an im
portant event
place here.
Moyan, a note
revolutionist w
presence here in
an has been a
tant source o
vitation, was
last after many all
found and shot
attempting to esca
It rids the place
a very troublesom
fellow. These fool
hot heads have m
a sad miscalcu
in their plans. "Do
monkey with the bra
is a caution they
not heeded.

Received your kind letter last week.
Glad to hear
written "Prosperity Ch."

Rev. H. M. Allen
3-28-98
4-12

119

Van Turkey.

Feb. 28, 1898.

James L. Barton, D. D.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Two weeks
ago today a little
girl arrived in our
home. Both she and
her mother are getting
on nicely and send
you their warmest
greetings. Naturally
the care of Mrs. Allen
and the house in general
has fallen to me, though
Mrs. Raynolds has
been a great help and
very kind in every way.

These added cares
my reason for no
having written yo
sooner.

On Saturday we
held our annual ch
meeting. It was
derly and dignifie
in no small contr
to the meeting he
a few years ago. T
chief business wa
election of officers. b
we came to new bu
the meeting was ad
ed till yesterday aft
when several matter
were taken up, chief
among which wa
plan of the church
local organizatio

king up the services
nd primary school
the city as its own
nd assuming the
sponsibility and
nancial support
the whole work there.
nyone familiar with
e history of the Van
urch will appreciate
e significance of this
roposal. I believe
his new movement is
artly due to the plain
words which I had the
privilege of saying on
the whole subject at
the Quarter Centennial
but I felt the change
coming for some time
nd knew that the
ne had come for
e use of the Knif-

whether it killed or
cured. As to this
new scheme which
if carried out mea
for this people mor
financial sacrifice
and considerable wo
I will say that I feel
reasonably sure o
its success, though
I am generally scep
when orientals propose
to act. There is, I belie
a genuine enthusiasm
but of a quiet and
determined kind, and
the leaders are men of
experience and ability
Some day I hope to
give you a little idea
of the personnel of the
Church. It is interesting
and hopeful.
Pardon this brief note.
Sincerely, H. Maclay

4-11-98

Van. Turkey. Mch. 10. 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
71 Somerset St.
Boston, Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

For several months past my wife and I have been giving serious consideration to the question of our future, and now, after a prayerful and conscientious test of every point bearing on it, we wish to lay it before you. After all that has transpired in Turkey and the tremendous changes that have taken place it can hardly be surprising that most of the missionaries have been obliged to face new problems not only those relating to the work but such as bear on themselves and their families. For two years, since the affair at Harput, I have been revolving the matter in my mind and considering whether I ought to remain in Van any longer, or not. When the aspect about us became threatening and finally when things began to get hot I resolved to stick to the place and work just as long as possible and avoid the

appearance now of running before hi
Now that the worst of the storm is over
I feel free to broach the matter, though
I must confess I still shrink somewhat
from doing so for fear my action may be
misunderstood, and it would cause me
sincere grief to lose your good opinion
or that of those associated with you, but
in any case I know that you will grant
me a fair and sympathetic hearing.
After stating briefly the reasons I we
have for wishing to leave Turkey I
will speak of a suggestion made
by Dr. Raynolds which removes
the chief obstacle to our going.
1. The political conditions in Eastern
Turkey, and especially at Van where
we are hemmed in on every side
by lawless Koords whose power is
steadily increasing and whereas as a
rule the Govt officials are the
most rascally set of the Empire,
make it seem almost wrong for a
missionary to deliberately expose his
wife and young children to all the
risks and dangers involved. Doubtless
you who are outside can see more clearly
but I see grave dangers ahead and Van
"is not out of the woods yet." To emphasize
the above I might add that the insuffic

of our own Government under the stress of present circumstances does not help to make us more secure. The Consuls with whom I often conversed on these subjects have hinted to me frequently that I was running no little risk in having my family and they look at the matter in the light of the increasing complications in European politics. At the present moment the Turks are filling up vials of wrath because of Your persistent relief to deying Armenians. It maddens them to think that the opium and grain which I have been giving out are depleting their pockets because of exterminating Armenians. Only a few days ago the Governor of the province made a most audacious attempt to stop our relief in a remote district.

2. The next reason which I wish to mention is the health of our dear children. Although they are constitutionally strong and healthy, they have had a hard fight of it ever since we returned to Van. Their troubles have been due largely to malaria, impure air, and crowded quarters. The last two causes are due to the fact that our premises are occupied during the day by nearly 700 people. As to malaria it is very common and I may add that I have suffered

from it ever since coming here and my last attack in December was sufficiently severe to give me a marked warning.

3. The education of our children in this isolated place is a great question. They have no other missionary children to play or associate with and native children only do them harm. Sooner or later the question would have to come up whether we should break up our home for a number of years so that Mrs. Allen might take them to America and stay with them, or all of us go together. On the whole, in view of other considerations, we feel that it is wiser to forestall such an event by going now.

4. While acknowledging the kindness and generosity of the Board we must give as another reason the fact that the higher prices and our increasing family make it difficult for us to do more than just get along. If it were necessary I could show by a comparison how little difference there is between living here and in the United States. Both my wife and I know by previous experience that having a family of children adds a very large sum to the ordinary cost of living.

And lastly I am constrained to give as a reason (whether it is selfish or not, I leave you to judge) the fact that in both of us after these years of isolation and terrible experiences has shown or bated a certain longing, akin to hunger, for the faces and voices of near ones and especially for the aged parents whom God has spared to us.

These are the principal reasons why we should like to return to the United States.

I had felt unwilling even to approach this matter in a tentative way without first having a plain talk with Dr. Raynolds and I had no idea of pursuing a course which would bring additional burdens on him. When I talked with him he expressed regret at the possibility of my leaving, because in the five and four half years together our harmony has been seldom disturbed, but after thinking it over for a while a new light seemed to strike him and he makes the following suggestion which seems to fit the case exactly. Dr. Raynolds, as you know, is not fond of medical practice, in fact he hates it. Only a strong sense of duty has kept him at it through all these years. It must

also be admitted that his grudging and parsimonious treatment and practice have not won many friends to the mission. On the other hand the Orphan work has taken from him heart & soul. He would give anything to devote his time largely to that. Let me say just here that the medical practice demanded in Van involving long rides in all weather is fast wearing on Dr. Raymond's at this time of life. He suggests that if a physician be sent here he would be relieved of that heavy time absorbing part of his work, and I would then be free to go. This arrangement would I assure you most emphatically be a great gain on the present arrangement, because the mission would then gain an enthusiastic physician and I would grant to Dr. Raymond perhaps the dearest longing of his life. He expressed himself very strongly to me about it & I would be greatly gratified.

The thought occurred to us whether you could not for the present at least send Dr. Usher here. This would involve no delay and the fact that he is not married

would greatly facilitate matters.

In view then of the reasons given above and the consent of my associate Dr. Raynolds to my going, I together with my wife earnestly pray the Prudential Committee to grant me permission to return to the United States next fall.

And in case this permission is granted, in view of the shortness of the time, may I ask you to cable me at my expense the word <u>Come</u>?

If my letter seems abrupt and hastily it is because I have tried to put everything into as small a compass as possible in order to spare you the weariness of reading.

Aside from the fact that you are my official head to whom I look for guidance and help, may I ask you as my old friend to help me in this plan which though enclosing so many new hopes, is not without its trials for us.

With warmest regards from Mrs. Allen and myself

I remain,

Most Sincerely Yours

H. M. Allen.

Mrs. Allen, Nov. 10, 1898

Most greatly gratified with the receipt of the Queen Quiver and the amount of my account to Dr. Reynolds to my credit. I hope with my wife seriously ill, the Prudential Committee will grant me permission to return to the United States next fall.

Time in case this permission is granted, in view of the shortness of the time, may I ask you to call me at my expense the week Come?

My little news about our health is in keeping I have nothing to put worry into so should a surgeon or physician be needed in order to report upon the meaning of medicine.

Giving you the pat that you are my physical head to whom I have for guidance and help, may I ask you as my pastor to help me in the plan which through sickness seems upon hope, is not without it is thinks for us.

With warmest regards from Mrs. Allen and myself.

Yours

Most sincerely Your

H. Allen

Rev. H. M. Allen, 121
-13-98
20
Van. Turkey.
May 18. 1898.

James L. Barton. D.D.
Congregational House
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton,

It was very kind of you to answer my letter of Mch. 14 so promptly. We hardly hoped to hear from you so soon, and now we are waiting anxiously for the formal action of the Committee. In the meanwhile a great load has been lifted from my mind by your reply. You evidently do not regard my request

as unreasonable a
this means much to
It was my intention t
write you a purely
private letter supple
menting what I ha
already said, but
then I shrank from
entering on personal
matters which migh
not be fully understo
thro simply the medi
of letters. So I conclud
to state the success
failure of my reques
on the reasons which
I wrote, since, tho
personal, they were
not private and co
be presented in full
at the Cabinet meeti

I do not know whether
I quite grasp your
meaning in regard to
having my resigna-
tion in hand first.
Possibly my letter was
not clear, but my
intention was to pre-
sent my resignation in
that letter, to be sign then
and there so as to open
the way for a new can-
didate, However you
seem to have interpreted
my intention since
you speak of presenting
the matter at the next
meeting of the Cabinet.
If the action of your
Cabinet is favorable to
our leaving of course
we must begin our

preparations at our
tho I shall of course
present my resignati
for the action of the
Missionary as well. Dr. M
advises me to take th
course, since with our
little family there is consid
able work to do befor
going.

& when I hear from y
next week I shall
write more fully.

Please accept my tha
and those of Mrs. Al
for your kind and sy
pathetic letter.

With kindest regard
from us both,

I remain,

Yours sincer

H Mallu

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-18-98 122
Ans'd

Van, Turkey, May 24th '98.

To the representatives of
the Eastern Turkey Mission,
in Council at Erzroom.

Dear Brethren,

Allow me to bring to your notice a matter of a personal character and yet one which necessarily affects our mutual relations and our common work. Although my term of service, covering only five years, has been brief, yet the ties which have bound me and still bind me to the Eastern Turkey Mission are peculiarly strong. The best and happiest periods of my life have been spent on this field and I had looked forward with bright anticipation to a long term of active service. It is therefore with sincere regret and a keen sense of my own loss that I am compelled by circumstances to withdraw from the Mission field and return to the United States. In spite of the seriousness of this step I feel sure that you will have no doubts as to my motives and that you will not withhold

from me the sympathy and prayers of which I stand ~~in~~ so much need at this trying crisis of my life. I would I might see all more clearly, but after months of careful consideration and prayer for divine guidance I feel sure that I am being directed by the will of "Him who knoweth what is best."

I will not tax your patience with a detailed recital of all the reasons which have influenced me to sever my connection with the missionary work. In brief they are these.

Since our return from Persia one year ago our children, Edith and Marsena, have suffered very severely from ill health. Hardly a month has passed without bringing some form of sickness to one or both of them, although aside from nervousness in the latter they are naturally strong and hearty. The irritant cause seems to be largely malaria. And now it seems clear according to Dr. Cochran's skilled diagnosis that Marsena requires at once the expert treatment of a specialist. His tendency to certain nervous symptoms should be checked if possible. My own health, though otherwise good, has suffered considerably from malarial attacks which have been growing

in frequency. I developed this extreme sensitiveness to malaria when fifteen years old. I am happy to say that Mrs. Allen's constitution has stood the test wonderfully well but after the tremendous strain of the past two years she is hardly less in need of a change than the rest of us.

Another problem confronting us is the training and education of these dear children amid surroundings utterly uncongenial to the best results. Their only contact outside the home is with natives and native children, and they are already beginning to feel the baneful influence. In view of all the possibilities which these and similar reasons foreshadow it has seemed to us wiser to make a change <u>now</u> while the chances of finding a field for work in the U.S. are better than they will be when we are older by several years.

Having placed the above considerations before you I hereby present my resignation from the Eastern Turkey Mission and earnestly by that, if possible, it may be accepted without delay.

I must confess now to having indulged in an irregular procedure in writing first to the Board in regard to this

matter, asking for permission to return to the United States. I did this in accordance with Dr. Raynold's strong advice and in view of general uncertainties and the shortness of the time. Today I received a letter from Dr. Barton stating that the Committee acceded to my request and granted me permission to return this summer provided my resignation were in hand on my arrival in the U.S.

The occasion is perhaps hardly suitable and yet I cannot refrain from expressing my regret that the prevailing conditions of these dark years, just passed, have deprived Mrs. Allen and myself from enjoying the fellowship which is so choice a part of missionary life. However neither time nor distance will allow us to forget the privilege we have had of being associated with you, though done for a brief period. May the richest blessings of Christ rest upon you and your noble work in all the years to come.

I remain,

Yours fraternally,

H. M. Allen.

matter, asking for permission
to the United States. Did this
conference with B. Fernando also
in view of general uncertainty
the situation of the time. Then
found a letter from B. Porter of
the Committee directed to my hus
and granted me permission to
summon provided my resignation
in hand on my arrival in the
The occasion is perhaps too
such of a general nature from
my report that the proceeding
of this date were not performed
official No. Allen and supply
the fellowship which is so cha
part of missionary life.
Meantime time we distance will
to forget the friendly we
of many associated with you
due to a trial point. Many
heartfelt blessings of Christ
you and your work which is a
years to come.

Yours
Mrs. Fetzum

Mrs.

N. W. Allen

Resignation from the mission
Van, Alay 24, '98

Rev. H. M. Allen, 123

V-15-98
V-20

Van. Turkey.
May 25, 1898.

Dr. James L. Barton,
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,
Your letter of April 27 came duly to hand yesterday. On the whole it was a great relief to have this question of our return settled once for all, though I realize to some extent the risks and difficulties before me. Thus far everything seems to conspire

the correctness of
our decision. By
yesterday's post I
received a long
letter from Dr. Cochran
of Urania in regard
to certain symptoms
of a nervous character in mother
His diagnosis troubles
us not a little, and
he says that first
of all a specialist
should investigate the
case and provide
the most skilful treat-
ment will be required.
You will remember
that the little fellow
birth was preceded

by those awful words
which necessitated
our flight to Pisia.
However we have
every hope that
nothing serious
will develop, and
in some respects his better than
when I wrote Dr. Cochran
You will see from
this how anxious
we are to get away.
You may wonder why
Dr. R. cannot help us
well to say the
least he is not up
to date.
I do not know how
to thank you sufficiently for the
sympathy and kindness

I shall write a letter of thanks to the Committee next week

you have shown u
in this matter. I am
hope that tho the
Official relation is
severed the friends
may keep warm. I
deeply indebted to you a
Mrs Barton for the kind
you have shown to th
who are so dear to me i
Auburndale. Allow me
to ask you a question
Since their house is rent
free would it be rig
for us to stay with them
till I secure a place with
first securing the per
mission of the owner o
the house? I think yo
know how the owner wo
look at the matter.

If possible we plan
leave here about July
With warmest regards
A. M. Allen

Rev. H. M. Allen

124

Van. Turkey.

July 13, 1898.

James L. Barton, D.D.
1 Somerset St.,
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,

We are in the
rush of final preparations which have been somewhat delayed by the examinations and commencement exercises of the graduating class. These exercises by the way were very successful. The Governor honored us with his presence.

I wish I had a cha
to write you more
fully about this a
other matters but
the post is just
going I must conf
myself to one mat
alone.

In view of Dr. Rayno
dread of being left
alone during the
coming year, whi
seems probable a
my successor ma
not able to rea
the field until nex
May or June, I ha
been considering
what my duty i
after talking the qu

with Mrs. Allen
our conclusion is that
the Prudential Com-
and yourself consider
that it would be de-
sirable and expedient
for me to return alone
from England and Rein-
force Dr. Raynolds for
some months until at
least my successor is
in sight, I will do so.
As you know my chief
anxiety is for our dear
children who have such
hard struggles with
the climate & conditions
of this place. When once
they are where they can
live better, then I am

ready for my heart
to do what I may
best. The decision
about this matter re
entirely with you.
May I ask you to s
your reply to London
Dakin Bros. 87^A Leadenh
Street, London. E.C. If there
time by letter, if not by ca
Their cable address i
Kindrug. London. We
expect to leave here
Monday, July 18, and h
to reach London at
August 8th, going v i
Odessa & Berlin.
If Miss Fraser is com
back with me this fal
I will cross the ocean
and back to Eng. at my
expense in order to see m

Sincerely
Gracie

parents. With kindest regard

Rev. H. M. Allen, 125
23 Torrington Sq.
9-8-98 London, W. C.
Aug. 29th, 1898.

Rev. James L. Barton, D.D.
71 Somerset St
Boston, Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton,
On my arrival here I received your kind response to my letter of July 14.
As it turned out I arrived here much later than I expected and we are delayed here now partly by our little boy's illness and partly by the fact that it was

almost impossible
to secure passage b
fore the 8th of Septemb
The steamers are ver
much crowded now
— unusually so.
We are booked for
the 8th on the "Cana
direct for Boston.
So you see as matter
have turned out I
would have had ti
to hear from you ag
on the subject of m
return to Van. Now
I have no doubt tha
all is for the best
Whatever I may do
of course personall

I shall be glad to go
on with my family.
I have had the
pleasure of meeting
many good friends
here among them some
whom I had never seen
before. I wonder if
you have heard of
Mr. Brooks, a Friend, who
has done so much for
the Armenians.
On Sat. eve. we had
a very pleasant call
from Dr. Fuller of Aintab.
He left yesterday on
his way back.
He told me he was feeling

much better.

In Constantinople I was able to go on shore twice and had pleasant visits with Mr. Peet, Dr. Greene, Mr. Bowen and Mr. Bliss. I missed seeing Dr. & Mrs. Herrick who as well as Dr. Greene & Mrs. Parmelee called on my wife on the steamer.

With warmest regards from Mrs. Allen & myself and with the hope of seeing you about Sept. 17th,

I remain

Very sincerely yours

H. W. Allen

Rev. H. M. Allen,
9-27-98 Auburndale
Sept. 27, 1898.

126

Dear Dr. Barton,

I enclose my formal resignation as you requested. I meant to have sent it to you yesterday but was prevented from doing so.

I want to thank you very much indeed for the kindly worded letter of recommendation you sent me. It will be of great

practical value
to me and besides
it is a comfort to
know that you
think well of
me.

I have no word
from Dr. Coit or
Mr. Hitchcock as
yet.

With sincere regards
A. Mallon.

Rev. H. N. Allen, 2-7-90 127
28

The Prudential Committee
of the
American Board.

I hereby respectfully submit my resignation to the Prudential Committee of the American Board, and by that in accordance with the terms on which permission was granted me to return I be released from my official relations as a member of the missionary corps. I do this with the

deepest regret, and at the same time I have a strong feeling that this trying experience in my life is the divine plan for giving me a better preparation for a lifelong service in my beloved field of Sau.

H. M. Allen.

Auburndale,
Mass.
Sept. 27, 1898.

Mrs. Ellen R. L. Allen

128 - 132

Oroomiah. Persia
May 4th 1897

Dr. Judson Smith D.D.
Boston - Mass -

My dear Dr. Smith.

It was
y pleasant indeed to receive
our kind letter, by the last post;
nd to hear your words of sym-
athy. I trust sincerely that
ot it may not be long now be-
re we shall return to our
. has been a year of decision, but
the time we have not known
here we would be a month a-
ead, and all the time we have
oped that we would soon be
n our. When my husband
returns from the work he is now
oing, the final decision must
be made, and I hope the political

outlook will then be such, that it will be easy to decide, and know what is right and best to do.

The last post brought me a letter from my husband at Mo[illegible] as it probably missed connection. But Sunday a telegram came sent by one of the Presbyterian helpers saying that Mr. Allen had left that day with 3 men for Kotwa. As the telegram was not dated and reached me on Sunday it did not give me any more light than I had before. but I think probably it ought to have been sent on Friday. As you know Kotwa is on the border. When the Turkish guard came to escort the caravan. I do not know whether to expect to see Mr Allen

n or not. Dr. Raynolds wrote
other day that opium can be
ght quite reasonably in some
ts of the Van vilayet now, so
haps it may not be worth
ll to buy any more in Persia.
t me thank you very much
enclosing my friend's letter.
was from Miss Wilcox, who,
you probably know, was on
way to Kobe. I was very glad
ard to hear of her decision
ecome a missionary.
rs. Raynolds joins me in
kind regards to yourself and
rs. Smith, whom she hopes
entirely recovered from her
vous exhaustion.
And believe me
Yours very sincerely
Ellen R. L. Allen.

Mrs. Ellen R. L. Allen

Oroomiah, May 4, 1897

Recd June 24

Mrs. Ellen Ropes Dadd Allen. 129

J. B.
1-1-97

Oroomiah - Persia.
May 4th 1897.

Dr. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston - Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

In one of
your recent letters to my husband
you suggest that you would like
occasionally to hear from me. I fear
since I have been married that
I have not been as faithful writ-
er to you as I was in writing Dr.
Smith in the old days. It was
natural I found to let the cor-
respondence drop into my hus-
band's hands. but I will try and
do better in the future.

I hope most sincerely that soon
we may be able to return to Iran,
it has been a great disappointment
to me, that we have not been able

as a family to return long ago.
Each week I look most eagerly
for the latest political news, and
forward the same to my husband.
Until this Cretan trouble arose
we were expecting fully to return
and now it looks to me as if
idea of an European war was going
to blow over, and if so I hope
neither Mr. Allen nor Mr. Raynolds will offer any objections
to our return. I shall be inter-
ested to hear what my husband
will have to say about the Peni-
tentiaries. A month ago he thought
they would give no serious trouble
in Iran but he has written very
about them the last month. In
fact since his work of buying
opened really commenced, his letters
to me have been very short, as
much of the time he has been

of direct postal communi-
tion. As I have written Dr.
Smith and may I trouble you to
send him the enclosed note) my
last news, was a telegram
received Sunday, sent by a preacher
the Presbyterian Board, saying
Allen left that day with
open for Natu, but as the tele-
gram was not dated, it gave
no light, but I think post-
ed it should have been sent
Friday. Mr. Mayfield an
English traveller, recently in Lin,
brought me a note from my
husband in which he said he
was hoping that week to get
his first herd of 300 open to
Lin, and that he would go
with them himself as far as
border.

Though this has been a year of

uncertainty and separation
us as a family, I am sure
that it has all been ordered
for our best good. It has be
a helpful year to me in many
ways, and it has only made
more eager to go back to the
work and be more faithful
in it, than I have been in
the past. The forming of new
friendships here, and seeing
thing of these methods of work
have been most pleasant and
instructive. The friends here
have been very kind, and
feel under obligations to them
that I fear I shall never
able to repay.

I hope that Mrs. Baxter is
now perfectly strong, and the
the children are all well.
Mrs Raynolds joins me in
kind regards to you both

Mrs. J. M. Allen

hope that when I next
rite it may be from Van-
again with kind regards
Believe me
Yours very sincerely
Ellen Roper Ladd Allen.

9th The post has just arrived
haps before sending my letter
would like to keep the latest
from Mr. Allen. He writes
" from Khoy & says "on Tues.
morning I sent my 352 open across
border under a splendid escort
Turkish officers" He tells me
such order had been issued forbid-
ing export of ~~[illegible]~~ all live-stock,
but he had telegraphed Consul
at Tabriz asking him to get per-
mission for him to continue his work.
was awaiting the answer & said
favorable one came he would
go for Kaiseri & Makou & then
finish his work - He was very
careful about our return to Van
as new complications arose.

Mrs. H. M. Allen.

130

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-12 97
Ans'd 13

Van. Lunkey.
June 15th 1897.

J. L. Barton M. D.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

I enclose the
ort that Mr. Allen asked me
end you, giving an account
is work in Persia. I trust
u will see that he has not
n wasting his time, in fact
think he would say he has
ver had more trying work
n this to do. To be honest
Barton, my husband was
y much hurt by the letter
found waiting for him here on
arrival, from you. He felt
t it implied, he had been
asting his time, and that you

did not appear of his go
to Persia, whereas he went a
the desire of Mr Raynolds a
Maj. Williams, and supposed
also the Prudential Commit
would approve of it. Bei
detained so in Persia wa
very trying for him. From
perience I have found the
waiting is much harder
than working, and I think
you will agree with me
in this, and also that my
husband has had much
it to do this past year, where
he would have preferred for
many reasons, to have be
in the thick of the fight.

As to your letter I tend
ed to persuade my husba
that it did not mean as
much as he thought it di

d on re-reading, when
re rested, I am sure he was
nnoyed of the fact.
are spoken frankly for it
med wise to do so, though
haps Mr. Allen would have
ired me not to have said
much.
left yesterday to distribute
pers which have been so
g detained in Anchag. There
med to be no one else who
s competent or able to do
work, so he was obliged
o. He hopes to be back in a
k or ten days.
I am hoping to give as
uch time as I am able to
Girls School and the orphans
nected with it. I have al-
d found there are matters
t sadly need attention,

It has been almost entirely in the care of the native teachers as Mr. Reynolds has had no time or strength to give to it. We shall all be glad to see its American teachers here once more, and hope that day is not so far off.

I trust my dear Mr. Barton you will not misunderstand what I have written.

And with kind regards for Mrs. Barton and yourself

Believe me.

Yours very sincerely

Ellen Roper Ladd Ald

Mrs. H. M. Allen
Tan. Lunkey
11-12 98

March. 24th. 98

Rev. James L. Barton D.D.
Boston -
Mass.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Mr. Allen before leaving last Friday asked me to send you the enclosed letter. He had hoped to write you a little more fully & confidentially on some other points, but the demands on his time just before leaving were so great that he found it impossible to write more.

He left for Haigatew, & was hoping in 10 or 12 days time to distribute

grain to about 20,000 st
ling villagers. Their cond
tion is really very pitif
as we have seen refug
on our eyes, as they ha
crowded into the premi
to urge Mr. Allen to com
to Urfa as soon as po
sible. Mr. Sperdoni, th
Consul's dragoman ac
companied them.

Your letter of Feb. 10th w
received by the last pos
and we were glad to he
your good report of Mr
Allen & all being so we
they have written see of
of Jim and Mrs. Barth
great kindness to the
in their trying mom
for which we have b
very grateful.

Please remember me
very cordially to Mrs. Bar-
ton, and with kind re-
gards for yourself -

Yours very sincerely
Ellen M. L. Allen.

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Mrs. H. M. Allen
Auburndale, Mass.
Nov. 17th 1898

132

ans'd

r. James L. Barton, D. D.
Boston. Mass.

My dear Mr. Barton.

I enclose clip-
ngs of Sunday's meeting
Plymouth Church, which
ave just received from
bert. He asked me
let you see them at
ce, and also asked if
u would kindly get
Congregationalist to
ke notice of the matter.

I suppose it is now too
late for this week's issue
but Herbert is anxious
to have the support of the
best papers in the land
as well as of the best
people. He did not want
to ask too much of you
but said it would be
a great help to the cause
if you would kindly take the
trouble.

He writes me that they
are getting out a sixteen
page pamphlet on the subject
12,000 copies of which
are to be ready Friday for
distribution. With these

y are hoping to send a
neral letter of indorse-
ent signed by some
the prominent New-
k clergyman - and
bert has been busy get-
ng these signatures.
hen you are through
ith the clippings will
u kindly return them
me.
Hoping that I am not
ing you a great deal
rouble -
Believe me -
Yours very sincerely
Ellen Hopes Allen -

Miss Annie T. Allen

133, 134

Harpoot, Turkey.
Feb. 4, 1896.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Knowing your interest in your old station and correspondents, I thought to write you a few lines in regard to my mother since she is unable to write you and enclose two hymns which she composed while lying on a bed of suffering. I should be glad if these could be used in any way to call out the sympathies and prayers of our people for this land at its present crisis.

I know you have had full accounts of the affair here but as each experienced different things, I venture to write you in detail of Mama's and my experiences.

Saturday morn, Nov. 9. While wheeling Mama I looked out of the window and saw a smoke rising from a village on the plain. I turned Mama to the window and called in Papa and soon it was evident beyond a doubt that it was not as I at first supposed the smoke from their ovens but of burning houses. With the spy glass we could see the crowds of people rushing along the road toward the city.

After dinner we went up on the roof where I wheeled Mama all the afternoon.

From our high, broad roof we could see smoke rising from one and another village until the number had reached ten. That night the sight was a weird one as the lurid flames would burst out suddenly on the blackness of the night. There was a certain wild facination in watching the scene which one could scarcely resist.
On Sunday morn while my father was at meeting at the lower quarter, the false alarm of "They are coming" was spread which struck terror to my heart whilear when the reality came it was not thus. No more services were held that day; the roads were crowded with people watching the plain and road leading to the city.
Sunday eve, as was our custom, our family had a sing, little did we think that would be the last one in our dear home.
Monday dawned bright and beautiful. At my mother's urgent request we put some of our silver in a secret place in the wall. She also urged, as she had no faith in the Turk that we dig in our garden and hide some things but alas we did not heed her. Every thing is gone for what was not stolen was burned. Had the house not been burned we might have saved quite a little in comparison

on with our new deprivation, since in the two houses not burned, that is Mr. Barnum's and Mr. Gates', wood, books, photographs &c were spared. The two latter are a loss which no indemnity can replace.

Monday morn soon after breakfast we went on the roof again where we remained until noon. The nearer villages began to burn and one house was attacked on the outskirts of the city when three men were killed. Thro it all Mama had not one trace of fear, on the contrary she wished to be out where she could see all that was going on. The Brome house & yard were crowded with people. At every fresh alarm a crowd would rush thro our house into the big yard.

At 12 o'clock Mama and I went into our dinner, Papa taking his in the parlor where he could watch operations. My mother and I being in an inner room had no intimation of immediate danger, tho we heard occasional shots, until we saw a large crowd of men, women and children rushing toward our house followed by the Barnum and the Wheeler families. We needed not to be told them.

The Allen, Barnum and Wheeler families and Mr. Ellis assembled in our large

hall and parlor. The rest of the house was crowded with people.
At Mama's suggestion we sang, "God is the refuge of his saints." I can never sing that hymn now without thinking of that company of missionaries as they sang that grand hymn. After which Mr. Barnum offered prayer. Mr. Ellis was wheeling Mr. Wheeler and I, Mama, while Papa and Mr. Barnum kept watch at the parlor window. Emily Wheeler and Emma Barnum would give us occasional reports, such as, "Now they have entered our house", "There another door is broken" &c
When the big gate was broken in, we thought it time to leave. My mother was in her old wheel chair which broke down as also a camp chair which we took for her to sit in. Our servant, a strong man, finally took her in his arms. This was very hard for him as she had to be borne up a hill and over a rough road and she could not forbear thinking of how hard it was for him, when she expressed this thought to him, he said, "I would give my life for you."
We went from place to place amid the showering shots and finally took refuge in the college building. Mama was carried to the upper story where Mrs. Gates and her

two children were. Before the night was over the room became filled with people and there was little sleep or rest that night.

We managed to find in the building a mattress which we fixed for Mama on the floor on which she could lie only a little while at a time. We had nothing to eat except a little dry bread. Mama to whom in her weak state good food was always a necessity, almost fainted from hunger the next morn before we could obtain a few mouthfuls for her.

Others have described that night spent in the midst of flames, surrounded by our enemies. Mama, with my help, managed to each min. how that she might look on the burning chapel and houses. Her courage never wavered, she did not fear or expect death but said, "The flames of these buildings is the greatest torch which shall light the land & break the power of Mohammedism. There is still a great work to be done."

The next day was a trying one for all but how much more so for her in her weak condition. During the day all kinds of reports were coming in and many were weeping. Also a large company came and joined us there from an inn where they had taken refuge. The meeting of friends was

touching home for the first time learning of the loss of friends, or of others wounded. We could not help but mingle our tears with theirs. Towards night my father was able to secure a little room off the main room for Mama which also became a rendezvous for the other missionaries who were up stairs when the big room became untenurable. For two days the food was scarce. On Wednesday Mama said she could not remain in any longer so we decided as the day was warm to carry her down in front of the ruins by an grape vine. When she was borne past the officer weeping, for the thought of the ruins we were to see could not but bring the tears, she said she thought she saw some pity written on his face. After looking on the blackened ruins for a few minutes she said, "I do not weep for our home so much as for the beautiful school, whose girls I have so often and so lovingly watched."
Her old wheel chair was mended as best it could be with no tools and for two days she wheeled on the stark roof or sat in chair. This of course was not the best thing for her since tho the weather was mild the ground was damp

many thought no very daring to stay out
ns sometimes being alone and we felt
afe. The sights we saw those days we
annot soon forget. Opposite us stand-
ing in the main road and viewing
he ruins of the city were rows of turbaned
urks; going to and fro were soldiers Armen
ians with the white bird on. Thro other
treets young men were hastily bearing
long on litters dead bodies toward the burry-
ing ground. The second day while we
ere sitting on the roof we saw a company
f women and girls coming along in rags,
among them our sewing woman and
er daughter. They fell on our necks weeping
n joy that we lived to see each other,
ith sorrow also that our home was laid
w. During the conversation they asked if God
would forgive if they became Turks in name
save their children. One young woman an
Bible reader spoke up promptly, "It is a
in I can never do it even to save my
hild and I have counseled my daughter
I am killed not to yield and I am
ure she would not." Mama could only
ply, "This woman's faith is more noble."
another time an old man came
e said, "Last night I dreamed I had
y son and daughter by the hand

and was singing, My Faith looks up to Thee
When I awoke I was strengthened in my faith
Another time the son of our former servant
came and among other things said a
paper was being circulated by the Turks, say-
ing the missionaries were the cause of the
bad condition and they wished them to
leave. This he said many were being
forced to sign but when he was asked
to do so he replied, "It is not true and I would
rather die than sign it."
I might relate many such incidents to show
the love of the people but these will suffice
to show their feeling toward us.
At the end of the third day Mrs. Gates kin-
dly fixed up her parlor for us. Here we
stayed six weeks, eating, sleeping and
sitting in one room. During the first week
or two we also had to have our wood beds
and quilts made in there. Such work
made it necessary to sweep and wash
the room often and it was while this wa-
shing done one day that Mama remained
out doors in the cold after sun down which
caused a severe cold and cough, later re-
sulting in other sickness. For six weeks she
was unable to lie down night or day, so
we wheeled her most of the time. At
night my father & I taking turns.

forgot to say that after much effort and paying three bras we were able to get back Mama's nice bath chair which I had had come from England in the summer. At such a price, we could hardly afford to redeem our things altho I have offered several bras for Mama's down quilt which she needs very much. She has suffered so from heavy coverings, specially where so much of her time is spent in bed.

I forgot to say that this same room served as my father's study where he had many callers, each with his harrowing tale to which Mama was obliged to listen. This became unendurable and after six weeks we were able to hire and fix up a house at considerable expense. Mama began to improve but a relapse brought her low again and for a month her condition did not improve. In answer to the many prayers and thro the aid of a good native physician she is slowly, very slowly gaining in strength.

As matters look now with her home and possessions all gone and her already weak body so emaciated it seems as if in the spring we must leave for America.

No one can understand how hard this is for my father who is as young and earnest as ever in his work and for

my mother also the going is hard. She remarked the other day that she did not know how entwined her heart was with this people. I have felt had she gone to America earlier she might have had relief but she has insisted on remaining these six or seven years that she might not take away Papa from his work on her accounts. Even after the house was burned she had no idea of giving up until this long and severe illness came upon her. I looked with wonder and admiration to see hers and my father's courage in planning to start over again after the forty years of labor

I told Mama it was something to be thankful for that the Lord let them make it a complete forty.

There is a motto hanging in our room, "The Lord shall guide thee continually" In this promise we rest, feeling sure that He will make His way plain.

I have been delayed in finishing this letter for two weeks on account of Mama's having a second relapse and this time she is unable to sit up. I fear the gain in strength will be still slower as she has not been accustomed to lie abed and it weakens her much. In spite of her

many relapses I am not discouraged but
hope she may be able to travel by spring.
As long as she remains here she can
think and hear nothing else but the
woes of the suffering people.

Many have written enquiring
Mama was so I take it our midsum-
mer friends have been so busy they
have not in their many letters men-
tioned her long illness, therefore I have
written this in detail. Also another reason,
it seems to me that our American
friends should know that the work of
these funds not only deprived their
missionaries of their houses and goods
but also of their health and thus causing
the withdrawal of four namely Papa, Mrs.
Wheeler, Miss Wheeler and myself from
the Harpoot station in whose labors we
were all actively engaged, to say nothing
of the leaving of Mr. Wheeler and my
mother whose lives, in Gods own way still
served the Master among their loved
people. Am I not right that these matters
should be mentioned and noticed as
much as the burning of houses, looting,
firing of cannon &c &c?

Pardon my writing so at length. These
days when we once begin to write

the past comes crowding upon us with all its various happenings and we can not help but write them.

Kindly remember Mama and me to Mrs. Smith. Mama also wishes to be remembered to you. You must regard this as partly from her for had she been able she would have written as it is she has given me the time, when I knew she needed me, that I might write it.

Sincerely yours,

Annie J. Allen.

Harpoot, Feb. 14, 1896.
Rec'd Mar. 20.

Annie F. Allen St

J. L. B.

Rec'd 5 8-96

Ans'd 9

134

Dear Mr. Barton,

Mama wished me to write you a note to say how glad she was to get yours and Mrs. Barton's letter as indeed we all were. With great effort she has been able to write this letter to the Springfield Branch and says read if you like and hand it over to one of Board Room ladies to forward.

She is still very feeble but I have hopes the winter will do her good.

What it be fun to come to Boston & see such a lot of Harpooths. I hope we may live somewhere near.

We have no idea where we shall go, Ed's home will probably be broken up.

Mama constantly tells me

not to give up hope of
turn. There never was
time, she says, when Papa
so much needed here, a
when she could do better
work. The people do not
him to leave. But if Ma
improves we shall return
if possible and we are
allowed in Turkey.
Give my love to Mrs. Oa
and the children. The Do
is really heard from, he
Mama's pillow or cushion
will arrive before we le
We are already to start as
soon as the Dr. & road p
mit. I am impatient to
leave, since I must go, th
days are so monotonous a
up in one room.

Sincerely,

Annie T. Allen

Rev. A. A. Andrus
135 — 191

Rev. A. N. Andrus

Mardin, May 26. 1890

Rec'd June 28

S

135

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin, May 26. '90.

Dear Dr. Smith;-

It gave me great pleasure in translating & engrossing the inclosed to feel that this tribute to our brother & sister is no less hearty than voluntary on the part of the church & congregation in Mardin. For myself I say Amen & Amen to every word of it, & I believe that in saying so I voice the feelings of the entire station. I am sorry that the pressure of school work - much of which is on new lines - should have prevented my doing my part earlier, though the date of the document is several days in advance of the day upon which it was handed me for translation.

Dr. Thom is still at Harpoot. Mr. Ainslie & Miss Pratt are at Karabash & vicinity.

Mrs. A & myself came on here just before the departure of Mr & Mrs. Gates, to help in the closing weeks of the three schools - Theol, High, & Girls High. - All well at present. No cholera yet, & but few locusts. 30 orphans rec'd to the Mardin

church next Sabbath upon profession
save three who are to be restored.
This is the largest addition at any one time
in the history of the church.
It is quite unusual to experience thun-
der showers at this season of the year,
but we have just had one. Harvest
prospects unusually good.
Plymouth Brethren are rushing around
among the churches & congregations of
our field fishing for simple souls.
"They take" all of them with the angle, they
catch them in their net, & gather them in
their drag; therefore they rejoice & are glad.
But they will shortly run themselves out
by their follies & inconsistencies. However
we mourn over the "offence" which will
cause some to fall. We believe this kind
will go out by fasting & by prayer, rather
than by fighting it.
Mrs. A & I read the article in the Bi-
blotheca for April in regard to the Board
& were delighted with the matter, manner
& spirit of it. It ought to be widely read.
Mrs. A- joins me in kindest christian salu-
tations to Mrs S- & yourself.
Heartily but truly yrs,
A. N. Andrews.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin, June 27, '90.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Shortly after getting here I wrote Mr. Ward in regard to accounts incident to my coming, & also those pertaining to refit; and again after my return from Harpoot with Mrs. Andrus & Miss Proctor. These matters were settled at the time with one exception, & I have waited in expectation that a credit from Boston would settle that also. As it has not been reported to our Station treasurer by the Mission treasurer up to date I conclude that it has been overlooked. The sum which should be credited is 1585 piac. This is made up from the following items among others charged to my account by our Station treasurer:-

Freight to Eastple of one box of traveling outfit — 125 piac.
" " from Alexandretta to Mardin of goods by "Scythia", (the expenses on which, from Boston to Alex.ta were paid in B-n) - 200 "
Freight from Alexandretta to Mardin of goods by "Parthia", (1470 cubic ft - of which 20 were in excess of allowance, i.e. 1/7th).
1470 piac, less 1/7th = 1470 - 210 = 1260 "
Total amount 1585

If I could stand this amount I should be glad to shoulder it, but we are pinching a good deal in order to carry our

Copy mailed to Rev. Geo. H. Ward, with request that he show it to Mr. Smith & then return it to Mr. Smith. Geo. H. Ward, July 29.

daughters (2) through Lake Erie Sem. even with the assistance of one scholarship from the Hitchcock fund.

In case the Prudential Com. should not declare the bill outlawed, & should vote to pay it we should be greatly obliged if it were to be sent directly to Miss Harriet Andrus, Lake Erie Sem. Painesville, Ohio.

Last week witnessed the graduation exercises of a class of four young men from our Theological Seminary, and of eight from the High School. The exercises were well attended and proved to be of a high order for this country:- especially the addresses of the theologues. Their subjects were the following, delivered in the order given:- "The Divine Call"; "Power of the Individual"; "The Church;" "Preaching."

Before sending these young men into the field for evangelistic labor until the meeting of the Mesopotamian Union in Oct. (23d), when they should apply to it for licensure, we concluded to make a preliminary examination of their position on some points of doctrine & order, chiefly on account of reports which had been made by several that they were tainted with Plymouth Brethrenism. This examination was held last Sab. The result was that two were found to have embraced views which would be considered as among those held by that sect.

We are now laboring with these two in the hope that

after a more careful study of the points in question, in their scriptural & moral bearing, they will be led to return to a thoroughly evangelical position, so that the churches may consistently license them, and the Coöperation Com. may see its way to employ them.

This sect is not meeting with much success outside of Mordin, so far as respects the separation into congregations distinct from our own, but its influence is discordant, divisive, destructive of organization, & consequently of efficiency for gospel work, & paralyzes not only the grace of giving, thereby proving a great obstacle to the prosecution of the principle & practice of self-support, but also spirituality in its best forms, substituting therefor a spiritual pride the sure precursor of spiritual leanness in both doctrine & practice. Why the Lord allows such "offences" to come, when the hindrances, obstacles & oppositions to the work we are trying to do for Him are already so many, so manifold & so great is one of those mysteries of Providence to the solution of which the Master himself has furnished us only these words "for it must needs be that the occasions come."

Last Tuesday morning the closing exercises of the Girls High School were had in the school room of the Boys High School in presence of an audience admitted by tickets of invitation. In the course of them the governor

unexpectedly appeared, having come to see Dr. Thom who had returned from Harpoot the previous Friday. He was invited to remain, & was exceedingly gratified with all that he saw & heard. A class of six graduated & received their diplomas — one of the longest & best classes the school has sent out. We learned a day or two after that one of the teachers of the school & one of the class that graduated volunteered for service in Mosul — one as a Bible reader, & the other as a teacher. One of the most serious problems before us is to find so many of these 18 graduates to work as may be profitable for the work of the ministry & of teaching, & yet at the same time plan to run the work thus enlarged on 175 Turkish Pounds less than the amount of our Appropriations for the current year. That is the problem we have begun upon in making up our Estimates for next year upon the basis furnished us from Boston. It is a Chinese puzzle that cramps the work worse than any iron shoe crumped a Chinese lady's foot. We are tired of working at it, & wonder how long the churches will keep cramping us with retrenching irons & then blame us for not having growing limbs & well developed proportions in our work in this field.

Most truly yours,

A. H. Andrus.

Marsovan, June 27, 1890.
Rec'd July 28.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin, Aug. 18, '90.

Dear Dr. Smith,

You probably have been made acquainted, by time, with the contents of a Statement made in Mardin, July 9th, and agreed to by the missionaries at Mardin, as well as by Messrs. and Richard of the West Persia Mission. The question therein posed is not a new one, but an old one in a new form. This will appear in the inclosed copy of "Resolutions adopted by the Station at Oroomiah, July 20th, 1876." (See Inclosure #1.) I do not recollect that any definite action was taken at that time, by either Board; but in more recent years the Presbyterian Board has taken firstly definite action. Now, however, notwithstanding the definite action by which two men are at present on the ground to develop and superintend that mountain field, the whole question by this action of July last, mutually taken by the parties most directly interested, reopened, and the decision of it left to the two Boards acting in concert. This last is the final phase in which the subject comes before our Board for settlement; the settlement should, therefore, be thorough, definite, final. Inasmuch as each missionary of Mardin station, at least, will probably present his individual opinion upon the best to settle the question, I herewith respectfully submit the following as a possible aid in the solution of it.

It is a fact that the general feeling of the missionaries of both the West Persia Mission and of Mardin station is not at all a partisan one; it is less concerned with the question, Who shall do the work?, than it is one of anxiety that the work should be done.

Another fact which should also have great weight with the Prud. Com. is the unanimous agreement of all parties upon the principle emphasized in the Joint Statement of July 9. That the Tiyari field together with the portion of the mountain station of the West Persia Mission "should be a united field".

Putting together these two facts so unanimously agreed upon, I find a foundation for the following Proposition:- That the American Board should claim responsibility for the work in the regions referred to as a

"united field". Two reasons in proof thereof are,-

1 – Mosul is the residential point for the missionaries who man either the mountains or the plains. The mountains are too isolated; the plains are too open for safe, convenient, and economical residence.

Mosul is the seat of government for much the largest part of whole region, and its postal and telegraphic facilities are those of the highway between Constantinople and Bagdad. Our Oroomiah brethren have very carefully experimented upon this matter of residence and they have concluded that altho Mosul is two days away from the beginning of their mountain field it is still the only place in which missionary families can reside with safety and comfort. They have accordingly rented two houses there for their residence in winter. Now that the establishment of a training class, at least, follow upon such residence, is only a question of time; and the transition to permanency of residence is natural and inevitable. But this and the work in Mosul are already an integral portion of the station field.

2 – The American Board has nominally and, to a certain extent, actually occupied these regions for the last 50 years. In the occupation of Mosul in 1840 (?) reference was had to the Mountain Nestorians of the north fully as much as to the "Fellahin" of the plains, and the Arabic speaking Christians resident in the city itself. Dr. Grant's residence at Amadeyah was a part of that broad plan contemplated in the actual occupation of Mosul – the natural center for such operations. When that center of operations was changed to Mardin, the transfer to this city of the residence of Dr. Williams in 1858 (?) – then a station of the Am. Board and to the Nestorians only – virtually felt responsibility for whatever of work among the Nestorians had been begun upon the western side of the mountains. This missionary work, up to the time of the transfer of Oroomiah, was the work of the Board. When the Persian Mission passed to the Presb. Board the part of the work in Turkey also went along with it, with probably no thought being given to it, or boundary question raised, at the time. A definite settlement of the question of this mountain field then would have been in point; and it should have remained with Mosul as a note

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

t of its field. Now is the time to claim its restoration.
I inclose herewith a map of our field, (see Inclos. #2,) showing by a dotted crimson line the present
ndaries of the Mardin station field; by a dotted yellow
e the Mosul section of it; and by a dotted blue line the section
the Mountain Nestorian work which has to be worked from Mosul.
the area of the whole Mardin field is, roughly, about 60,000 sq. miles;
d " " " " Mosul section of it " " " 40,000 " " ;
" " " Mountain field of the Oroomiah brethren " 12,500 " " .
ll 40,000 sq. miles of territory be turned over to 12,500 sq. miles, or
ll 12,500 " " " be added to the 40,000 sq. miles of the Mosul section?
cannot endorse the view that if Mosul and its field are to be turned
to the Presb. Board, Mardin with its remaining field should go
! It is true that 2/3 of the whole field naturally belongs to the
osul center, (and that is one reason why I have all along urged its re-
upation in force,) but a south easterly line of expansion is not the
ly one Mardin has, so that if it be surrendered there is no further
ce for enlargement. We still have large tracts to the south west,
west, the north, and the north east, — embracing hundreds of vil-
ges, — to develop; altho there are no large cities to be occupied.
t it be understood that we have only made a beginning in the development
the strictly Mardin section of the field; and if Mosul and its region are
ined, — but especially if the Mountain Nestorian field be added, —
osul will need to be made a separate station in order, with Mardin, to
ure the more rapid and economical development of the whole field.
he argument of our Oroomiah brethren, that the work among the Nes-
ians should not be divided but conducted under the care of one Board,
one which either militates against the principle of a "united single
ld" which they have already heartily accepted, or else it proves too
uch; for it proves also that the work for the Arabic and Koordish
eaking peoples should not be divided. Indeed such is the
termingled condition of races, languages and sects in all these
ions that it would be impossible to make any one of them a basis for
distinct work of a missionary society in the territory of another.
ather is the basis of the proposed union of the two fields a geograph-
l one, and grows out of the fact that while the mountain work of the

Oroomiah station on the west side of the mountains is inaccess from Oroomiah a large part of the year, it is quite accessible fro Mosul all the year round. Geographically, then, that section the work ought to go with Mosul, & be worked by the Board wh holds the natural key of the position.

4 — The Plant at Mardin furnishes facilities for the most econo expansion and conduct of the work of this "single united field

Mardin is an educational center, and a station class at Mos formed of those who gave promise of becoming helpers in its field would naturally be sent to Mardin to complete, — in High School Theo. Sem., — their preparation as teachers and preachers. The p teaching force at Mardin would probably need no addition in ord prepare such candidates.

On the other hand if the Prest. Board were to take over Mosul an field, it would need to create a new Mission, or both Oroomiah on east, and Beirut on the west, are too remote to be utilized in the p ration of helpers for this field. Such Mission would hardly be ex to send its candidates for helpers to Mardin for their education, but rather be led to enter upon a course involving a large outlay for a n plant certainly not inferior to what now exists in Mardin. But outlay would not be the only expense incurred in the prosecution of the The effect of such outlay would tend to reduce the number of studen the schools at Mardin and thereby increase the relative cost of b ing the helpers for so much of the field as would be left to Mardin. the plant already existing at Mardin is sufficient for all the demand Mosul and its united field will be likely to make for the next 20 y — unless evangelical forces should develop very much more rapidly th past experience would warrant us to expect.

Again the addition of this mountain work to the present Mosul field means to the Am. Board an additional expense for Mosul of not le than $5000 per annum, and a sum for missionary residences of ab $10.000. But to the Prest. Board the addition of Mosul an its field to their present mountain work means not only the addi outlay of $1200 per annum, and the sum of $10.000 for missionary dences, but also another sum of not less than $10.000 for plant f training schools, or also the annual expenditure connected with them

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

but $1000. Now the Mardin ought to & can hold, but also stand the work, even the it be of strong anchorage we have been at hold not only Mosul and its strain of an added mountain Nestorian Christians!

Indeed, if I mistake not, the Board decided upon the outlay here at Mardin with the understanding and expectation that the educational facilities contemplated should be on a scale sufficient to meet the needs of the whole Mardin station field. Now at that time the field included Bagdad which, in '81, together with a region up to the 35th parallel, was transferred to the Church Missionary Society of England. The addition, therefore, of the mountain field of Oroomiah station on the west side of the mountains to the Mosul field, will be in line with the original conditions with a view to which the Board entered upon the large outlay at Mardin, - an outlay which, with its recent additions, furnishes ample facilities for the most economic expansion and conduct of the work throughout the entire united field.

Should the Prud. Com., then, after full correspondence with the Am. Board, and with its coöperation, retain Mosul and receive the mountain field of the Oroomiah station of the West Persia Mission of that Board, we should look for a vigorous and aggressive prosecution of the work in the field thus united, and that with the hearty encouragement and prompt and full support of the Board and its constituency. Unless such will be the purpose and endeavor it were best to transfer the city & field of Mosul immediately into the hands of those who are prepared to do so; because the work is urgent and must be done. But, Sir, we are persuaded better things of the Prud. Com., tho we thus speak.

Yours very truly,

A. N. Andrus.

Mardin, Aug. 18, 1890.

Rec'd Sept. 29.

Ans to Moore

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin, Aug. 27, '90.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your esteemed favors, of June 29 and July 28, are before me. Mrs. Andrus and myself are very grateful for the relief which that credit of 1585 piastres, balance of freight charges on outfit, will furnish us. We feel religiously bound to live within our means, while desiring to do all we can to assist our daughters to a sufficient education to render them useful in the service of the Master.

You will see from the Estimates for 1891 sent from this station how honestly and carefully we endeavored to follow the instructions you sent out, concerning them, but at the same time earnestly hope that we shall have all the Preferred Contingents appropriated. It is very difficult for the Prud. Com. and for us to see eye to eye in this matter when each party sees so vividly those facts which are nearest to him, and relatively so faintly those most remote from him; while at the same time all of them alike enter as determining factors in the decision of Estimates and Appropriations.

A short time since I wrote to you a special letter, containing also two inclosures, in reference to the Mosul question which has recurred in what seems to me its final phase. Being desirous that Brother Gates should see how the matter lay in my mind I sent the letter with its inclosures to him

with the request that he would see to their being forwarded to you. I hope he may be able to secure a personal interview with you upon this very important question. What troubles me is that I am afraid the majority of the Mission will be only too willing to let Mosul and its fair field go over to the Presbyterian Board. If so theirs will be a sin of ignorance;-with some a wilful ignorance. What I would would respectfully urge upon the Prud. Com. in the consideration of this matter is a settlement as soon as possible consistent with a full and fair weighing thereof in all its bearings. The Aleppo question is quite a minor matter in comparison with this; and I should hope there will be no desire on the part of the Com. to attach the former to the latter, for if so the result would be to sink both.

The recent death of Mr. Pinkerton, the American leader of Plymouth Brethrenism at Beirut, has had a depressing effect upon the coterie of this sect which has been gathered here. Another sign of approaching dissolution was recently communicated to me by the pastor of the Mardin church who said that the teacher Michael who came on here from Beirut last winter is beginning to be dissatisfied with his congregation. The authorities at Constantinople, too, are making inquiries concerning this sect, and want to know to what extent it is a disturbing element to the Protestant community here.

The conduct of the cholera has proved much milder than we were afraid it would be when it made its appearance in this city early in July. The deaths from that cause since then have not averaged more than three per diem. We trust the government will soon be able to officially declare its cessation and thus shortly to remove the quarantine regulations which at present prevent our visiting outstations that are more than fifteen miles away.

Mrs. Andrews is slowly convalescing from a severe and long continued attack of typhoid malaria. She joins me in kindest christian salutations to Mrs. Smith and to yourself with all the circle at the Rooms. All the rest of the station are well.

Yours most truly,

A. N. Andrews.

P. S. Owing to the great stagnation of business caused by the cholera & the regulations (irregularities) of quarantine we are anticipating a good deal of distress in the city next winter: - distress with which we may have to deal in the way of relief. - A. N. A.

Mardin, Aug. 27. '90

Present

Recd Sept. 27.

Mardin, Oct. 3, 1890.

Dear Dr. Smith,

I send you herewith a copy of a brochure upon the Mardin Station which I prepared in response to a request from the Soc. of Inquiry of Union Theological Sem., N.Y. City, for information calculated to stimulate interest in the foreign work, & help some who may be balancing the question of offering themselves for service in it. It occurred to me that by preparing the reply with special reference to that class of persons, & increasing the copies by a multiplying process, I might serve the cause by distributing these copies to the institutions in America where I am known & where I have addressed the students. I also sent copies to a number of pastors, & trust the time spent upon writing & printing the article will not prove a waste of that commodity so valuable to the foreign missionary.

Returned Tues. evening last from a tour of 11 days to the south west portion of our field, & upon the plains below us. I had two objects in view - to ascertain the state of feeling at Tel Ermin from whence, a few years ago, a helper was summarily placed, with his effects, upon an animal, led out of the village, shown Mardin upon the mountain top, & told to make for it, & never to show his face again in their village: & also to find out the relation of the Yezidees to the army & what the prospects would be for beginning a work among them in case their relation to the army were to be upon the same footing with

that of the nominal Christians in the Empire, & whether Werran Sheher offered the best conditions as the place at which to begin efforts for these despised & neglected followers of Satan. - With regard to the first object I found this time not so much bitterness & opposition to the truth & to us as indifference & a spirit of trifling with religious matters. A continuance, for a while longer, of the plan of occasional visits by our colporter & a preacher in a neighboring village, will make it possible, I think, & desirable, to locate a helper there, especially as the place is becoming somewhat of a center for trade, & is on the caravan route from Mosul to Aleppo. In reference to the second object I ascertained by consultation with one of the leading Aghas of the Yezidee sect that for the last 40 years the government had held their people in the same relation to the army which only properly belongs to Moslems, & drafts their sons into the army, or requires L.T. 50 as the price of a substitute. The chief reason seems to be the religious one of making converts to Islam of those so drafted by compelling them to be thereby wholly separated from the possibility of their continuing their peculiar religious rites, & also, to take up with habits & customs which are entirely contrary to the tenets of their faith, so that when they return from the army they are ignored by the Yezidees & buried access & their families. Under such circumstances they yield to the pressure, become Moslems & are supplied with new wives.

I found this head man (who, as an exception to the Yezidees, & in spite of the requirements of his religion, can read) exceedingly anxious to have his people delivered from this heavy persecution & the relations of his sect to the army put upon the same footing with that of the Christians. I told him I too was very desirous to have the change effected for until it should be effected the government would never allow us to make any effort for his community in the way of teaching the children to read so that they could come to know the Book & the Way of God. He brightened up & said, Yes, get our relation & the army changed so that we may be like the Christians & we shall then be ready to have you do something for our children, for I do not want them to grow up in the same ignorance & darkness that we have been reared in, & in which we are still living. I told him that I could not promise to bring this desirable change about, but I could promise to do all in my power to secure it. But this whole matter must be kept from the public lest in some way the Turkish government should get wind of it & anticipate the effort the Yezidees may make for this end. I have had an appeal prepared for the leading men in the Yezidee communities to sign, & which will be brought to the attention of the proper authorities at Constantinople. We, however, shall remain entirely in the background, as it would certainly be the death of the effort if the government had any suspicion that the Yezidees were at all aided & abetted by foreign influence. Not many years ago the Emir of the Yezidees collected a

large sum of money from his community & started from Mosul to visit Constantinople with special reference to this matter. He imprudently let the object of his intended visit to the capital be known to the authorities, & when he reached Diarbekir they would not let him proceed further.

~~We cannot now tell whether this effort will be successful~~, but we mean to pray it thro, if it be the Lord's will that in this way the door of faith & hope may be opened to this very heathen sect for whose salvation our hearts so yearn.

The schools opened this week with a smaller attendance all around. The graduation of large classes last summer, the presence of cholera & the increasing financial straitness & growing poverty of the people are the main causes which have reduced the number of pupils.

The annual conference of our churches is appointed to meet in ~~Scutari on Thursday the 23d inst., & since then I do expect to start~~ next week for that place, taking some of our outstations on our way thither, & with the expectation of remaining there for a while after the meeting. The station is in the enjoyment of good health, & the city is now free from cholera.

Mrs. Andrus joins me in love to Mrs Smith & yourself.

Very truly yours,

A. H. Andrus.

N.B. We are daily praying for the largest success of the coming meeting at Minneapolis — A.H.A.

Received Nov. 5

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Mosul, April 1, 1891.

Dear Dr. Smith,

Your favor of Jan. 9 recently reached me here after going to Midyat & returning again to Mardin.

Bro. Ainslie has already answered yours to him of the same date & purport with yours to me. He showed me his answers to your inquiries. I am glad, however, for this opportunity to express myself in regard to the situation here as it appears to me now. As it is possible that bro. Ainslie's letter may miscarry I inclose a statement of the financial responsibilities of both Boards in connection with work in these parts.

1 - I have understood from Mr. McDowell, the missionary to the Mountain Nestorian field, & at present residing in Mosul, that Dr. Mitchell has raised to him the following question: - "What are the objections to the continuance of the work in this region by both Boards, as heretofore?" The question is a pertinent one, & as you might like to know how we regard the matter, I have ventured to present my views in the form of an answer to this question.

The first objection to such a continuance of the work is, that it is the unanimous opinion of Oroomiah & Mardin stations that this work, which is one in nature & aim, should also be one in fact throughout the entire field. Indeed the principle of the unity of the field & work was made the basis of action by the delegates of the two stations at their preliminary conference last summer in

Mardin. That foundation stone should not be disturbed.

The second objection to such a continuance of the work is found in the experience during the last 6 mos. of the parties upon the ground. They all alike feel that they need mutual advice & help, but that so long as they simply exist side by side under different Boards, different regulations, & different methods of work, at least, if not principles, they are not in the best situation to bestow mutual advice & help. This experience has furnished a new & strong argument for the principle of unity & the plan of union.

A third objection is found in the loss of power entailed by the present way of working. We not only lose the strength to be derived from union, but from lack of it the moral effect of our work, upon the people among whom & for whom it is conducted, suffers. They are puzzled because we are two organizations & yet intent upon the same ends. And, too, especially here in Mosul, the natural center of both organizations, the Protestant community readily sees the difference in our methods of work, particularly in the line of self-support. The presence of a missionary & a missionary physician, & the establishment of two High schools whose advantages are confined to Nestorians from the mountains, tend to dwarf in their sight the appearance of that which is being done by the Am. Board for them, & makes them feel that, relatively to the Mountain Nestorians, they are not entitled to so much consideration & effort. Of course the moral effect of such views & contrasts is chilling to our missionaries on the ground, & blasting to the church & congre-

gain in their efforts at independence. But aside from the loss of moral effect upon the people this present plan of work entails a similar loss upon the Mission of the Propaganda so strongly intrenched in this center. Bro. Ainslie has in his letter dwelt sufficiently upon the strength, purpose & scrupulousness of this Mission, so that I need add nothing upon these points. Now the evangelical work, as at present conducted, presents a divided front to this Papal work. The stress of circumstances, as well as the inherent unity of the work of both Boards, calls for a united front in the presence of this overshadowing effort of the Propaganda.

These astute Frenchmen — Dominicans of nobility & learning — see at once the weak spot in our organization & are trying to break it up by attacking, now the work of the Am. Board, & then that of the Presb. Board. They are thoroughly informed both of the constitution of our work & of every movement made, whether by Bro. Ainslie upon the plain, or by Bro. McDowell in the mountains. I am reminded of the Napoleonic maxim — "Divide & conquer." We have met the Protestants & the Dominicans are not slow in realising the opportunity. Humanly speaking, neither Board will succeed by simply retaining its portion of this field; but either Board, taking the whole work & carrying it forward as a systematic, complete & harmonious whole, in a determined, steady, & continuous movement, & in a way calculated to impress these Orientals with the ideas of ability & stability will, under the Divine blessing, see evangelical institutions gaining, in the

long pace, upon the now strong & swift movements of the institutions of Rome established here.

This visit to Mosul, after an absence of eleven years, has more than ever impressed me with the supreme importance, if not absolute necessity, of having but one work in fact as well as in aim, in a united field under the superintendence & support of one Board. It is for this reason that I have dwelt so long upon the points & urge it so fully upon your attention.

2 – Then, too, all that has been said above applies with equal force in the direction of a speedy settlement of the question now before the two Boards. Much valuable time & many grand opportunities have been lost because those on the ground, representing evangelical christianity, have not been in a position to seize upon the occasions offered to broaden & deepen its hold both in the city & in the villages on the plain. The missionaries now residing here are hampered in their plans, both for the work & for their families, by the uncertainty which must hold them in suspense until there shall be a definite & final settlement as to which of the two Boards is hereafter to be responsible for the whole work.

Again, it looks very much as tho the missionaries of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who are now in Cochannes at the head-quarters of Mar Shimoon, might shortly come to Mosul & establish themselves here as the base of their future operations looking to work upon the plain, as well as in the mountains. The union & solidification of our work in this field would serve as

a more effectual barrier to their progress in prompting it than the present conditions under which our labor could possibly exist.

There is nothing to be gained by postponing the solution of the question:— there is everything to be gained by effecting as speedy a settlement of it as the circumstances — financial & otherwise — of both Boards will admit.

Yours very truly,

A. N. Andrews.

Moral, April 1 - 71

Rec'd May 5

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

MIDYAT, June 17th, 1891.

My dear Dr. Smith;-

Upon returning from Mosul & getting home at Midyat April 29, I found, among other letters, your favor of Feb. 19.

The package of pamphlets had already been judiciously distributed by Mrs. Andrus. Many thanks for it. It is certainly a timely tract -especially in America, & will do us good as a restatement of that we need always to hold with a firm grasp.

I trust you received bro. Ainslie's letter & mine written from Mosul in answer to your inquiries upon specific points pertaining to the Mosul question. You will probably think that the financial statement which accompanied the letter was the strongest argument yet advanced for turning the whole work over to the Presbyterians.

Such was not my intention, tho possibly a very natural interpretation for Secretaries & the Prud'l Com.-just now so embarrassed financially-to put upon it.

We as a Station have but recently taken another step in regard to this question which, while in the same line with the others that have preceded it, is decidedly in advance of them all. I refer to the resolution which has been sent to the Annual meeting requesting

1st.- That Mosul be constituted a separate station of the E.T.M., &

2nd.- That the Mardin & Mosul stations of the E. T. M. be set off from said Mission & together made to constitute a new one to be known as the Mission to Mesopotamia. No member of Mardin station is in attendance upon the Annual meeting now convened at Van, first because,

all things considered, the station felt that in a year of such financial difficulty & rigorous retrenchment we could dispense with an Annual meeting,-a retrenchment less serious than so much in either of the departments of the general work-,& thereby save so much to the general treasury of the Board; & second, because not one of the present force felt that he could possibly be away from his special work for so long a time-not less than a month.) Had I not made that trip to Mosul at the request of the station affairs here could have been put in a shape to leave during the time necessary for attendance upon the meeting.) Possibly with no representation to explain & enforce such a resolution the meeting may be inclined to think it of a piece with the pique of a lover who has been miffed,- seeing that the no-meeting proposition of Mardin was so emphatically rejected.)

~~you Bftaindpy fetheanetitiiah rsachesspear) as will be evident to~~

But indeed we mean it in all seriousness as will be evident to you from a perusal of the resolution.) We feel that in that form we shall be better able to impress both the Prud.) Com. & the constituency of the Board with the vastness & corresponding importance of the field covered by these two stations- a field larger than that of the C.) T.) M. with its three stations. We feel, too, that such a disposition of the field & the work will better enable the Prud.) Com. to avail itself of the added interest which would undoubtedly attach to work in these parts in consequence of the religious sentimentality sure to be associated with the nomenclature "Mesopotamia", & its direct association with so much of history both Biblical & profane.)

The increased attention of savants & Bible students to the archaeology of these regions is sure to lead also to a fresh interest in their present condition;& the constitution of the work of the Board here into a separate Mission will give it the advantage of definiteness of reference when calling the attention of such an influential body of its constituency to what it is attempting in these Bible lands.

Not that we are to depend on sentiment or the correlative interest of archaeologists & Bible students, but neither, on the other hand, are we to despise their influence in attracting & holding the church to certain fields & lines of work.) At any rate, whatever the mission may think of the resolution,& however they may dispose of it, I trust you will entertain it long enough to take in its bearings upon the question now in hand between the two Boards,-for that is the primary object of the resolution,-i.e. to aid in the solution of that question in favor of the American Board.)

Before closing I must refer to an item of intelligence which has not been devoid of seriousness for us,& which may possibly become still more so unless the government should, by its attitude, render further action on our part utterly impracticable.) While I was in Mosul four missionaries, sent by the Sultan himself, arrived there.)

Two of them are army officials,& two are from the religious order of Mollahs.) They have been sent to endeavor to convert the Yezidees to Islam.) The construction of this Commission seems to foreshadow their line of policy.) If the Yezidees cannot be persuaded by the Mollahs they are to be compelled by the army officers.) If the Koran

may not draw the sword must drive.) This movement originated in Mosul & was brought to the attention of the Sultan who seems to have been attracted by it.) It seems to me a political blunder which may yet have unforseen & disastrous conseqences.) The first move of these missionarnes started with a petitio principii.) They said in substance to the Yezidees;- Seeing you were originally Moslems, as we are, but have strayed from the true path, we have now come from his August Majesty, the Sultan, who is interested in your return to your ancient fold, to persuade you to drop these peculiarities of your present religion & unite with us who are the true believers.)

To this bland request the Emir of the Yezidees & his religious chiefs gave answer after this manner;- How is it possible that we were originally Moslems when our religion antedates yours by so many thousands of years? for was not Nebuchadnezzar a Yezidee-? Rather have you strayed away from us than we from you!)

This tack availing nothing their next move was a more serious one & reveals more of the animus which undoubtedly underlies the whole movement.) Now they say to the Yezidees that they must immediately pay the arrears of soldier tax for the last two years, &, if they will not embrace Islam, they must also furnish their quota of men for the army; that if they will but receive Mohammed they may be allowed by His most Merciful Majesty,) the Sultan, to be relieved from the service for the present.) This step has thrown the Yezidees into the direst perplexity.) Financially they areunable to meet the arrears of the soldier tax; to serve in the army is a violation of some of

the essential tenets of their religion; & they prefer death to becoming Moslems.) To make them hasten their decision the chiefs of the Yezidees were imprisoned;but were afterward released on bail.) At this stage of affairs they quietly made application to the Presbyterian missionaries,thro our preacher Jurjis,) as to what they would better do,& also as to whether they would be received if,in order to escape becoming Moslems,they were to embrace the Protestant form of Christianity.) Letters from Mosul upon the subject were received from Mr.) Mc Dowell & our preacher Jurjis.) With these before them the station(we were all together at Mardin from May 25th-June 1st, busy with the Estimates for 1892) took action upon the situation & communicated it to both Mr.Mc Dowell & to preacher Jurjis.) (See inclosure.) Since then a letter has been received from preacher Jurjis in which he intimates his fear that the government would regard with disfavor any attempt,by any Christian sect, to draw the Yezidees over to Christianity.) We are greatly interested in them & have long prayed for them &, just now,they are beginning to turn to us to supply them with teachers.) But this action by the Sultan may break up all our plans as well as postpone our hopes for this people.)

In regard to the problems of retrenchment I can only say that the station spent several hours upon the Estimates belonging to it,& then in consultation with the Cooperation Com.) of the churches 14 hours were spent over the items of preaching & education pertaining to the whole field.) As a result of all our efforts we were constrained to put into a contingent list items(just as urgent as those in the 1st

list which exhausted the amount for such estimates) which footed up more than 9000 pas. & for which we do not know that the Board will be able to furnish us a para.) Oh the cruelty of it. Must the work be so starved when a few of the crumbs which fall from the tables of members of churches which contribute little or nothing to the foreign work would suffice to feed our work, so that it could grow & expand?

I have seen starved men die with bread between their teeth because succor came to them too late to save them.) If this retrenchment policy go on a while longer the work will become too weak to profit by the aid a roused church may finally send it. But I have written too much already & will stop at once.)

Yours most truly,

A. N. Andrus.

Instructions to preacher Jurjis in reference to the Yezidees.

(1)- Exactly what does the Govt. intend & purpose?

(2)- No reliance is to be placed upon verbal statements of the Govt. in the case.

(3)- Must Yezidees become either Christians or Jews before they can become Moslems? i.e. first become followers of a book before becoming adherents of theirs?

(4)- Would the Govt. be indifferent in case the Yezidees were to declare their acceptance of Protestantism?

(5)- In case the Yezidees were to declare themselves Protestants, would the Govt. compel the Protestant community to be security for the arrears of taxes due from the prior to their becoming Protestants?

(6)- What is the exact intention & purpose of the Yezidees in turn-turning to the American missionaries? Is it simply to escape further governmental pressure by a temporary assumption of the name Protestant? or do they purpose to abandon their old faith & become bona fide Protestants? or do they merely look to them for advice as to what they should do ?

(7)- No reliance is to be placed upon the verbal statements of the Yezidees; they must make definite statements in writing under the seals of their civil & religious chiefs.

(8)- Any acceptance on your part of such documents is no pledge of an acceptance of them, but only in order that we may have the facts of the case.

(9)- We could not answer such a momentous question(involving the ac-

ceptance of the entire Yezidee sect) definitely either way without first receiving a definite & final word in regard to it from the secretaries in America.)

(10)- In this matter we must first of all be governed by the attitude of the Government toward the question.

In behalf of the station,

A. N. Andrus.

Midyat, June 7th, '92.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

My dear Dr. Smith,

There lack but ten days to a full year since I last wrote you! Still this long silence has not been intentional. Perhaps what I send you this time may somewhat make amends for the seeming neglect. Meanwhile I have received three communications from you, dated respectively, July 24, 29, Nov. 23, (91), which have just been carefully read over again.

Of course the main subject of interest, discussion and prayer, the past year, aside from the regular work, has been what we have called the Mosul question. My last letter to you finished what I had to say on the subject, & I was prepared to leave the issue with God & the Prud. Com. That issue was declared in your favor to me of Nov. 23d last. I have not seen what my associates, Dr. Brown & Mr. Dewey, wrote you upon learning the decision of the Com., but I have read two of your letters to them in reply. I do not look upon the decision in the same light they seem to. As I understand it our proposition to the conference of Mardin station with representatives from the W. P. Mission two years ago was made in good faith.

We were more anxious to have the field worked than exercised as to who should work it: And this last point, as in order to the first, was ultimately referred to the only corporate bodies

that could authoritatively determine it. We naturally hoped & prayed that, if it were the will of the Lord, our own Board might see its way clear to both retain Mosul, and assume the additional work of the Mountain Nestorian field. The Sub. Com., to whom the whole subject was referred, reported on the case, in a very able paper, - of which a copy is before me, - the true inwardness of which is, as it seems to me, financial inability to assume responsibility for the united work. I feel, too, that that Com., in reaching its conclusion, allowed too much weight to the personal suggestion of a member of Mardin station, viz:- that Aleppo should be included in an arrangement creating Mardin & Mosul a separate Mission; an arrangement which, as respects Aleppo, previous action of the Prud. Com. made impossible, & the suggestion of which I question if any other member of Mardin station would second. But even without that consideration it seems to me clear that the Com. felt it would not be prudent to enter upon an obligation financially so heavy at the outset, and, in the event of steady development, sure to grow with the years. While regretting, with the Com., the necessity for the decision reached, I am not surprised that they came to the conclusion they did; nor am I disposed to quarrel either with them or their decision, but accept the fiat in good faith, while still of the opinion that the financial argument adduced is the only one

Map of the Mardin Station Field of the Eastern Turkey Mission.

English 50 miles 100

Scale $\frac{1}{2,500000}$

Field Boundary Lines .....

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

which would justify the decision; & it does justify it.

Now with respect to the delimitation of the boundary line between the two fields I would say that a meeting for that purpose was held at Mardin May 17. All but Mr. Yates of the Mardin station were present, & all except Dr. Wishard of the new Mosul station of the M. P. Mission. The brethren of the latter presented, at the invitation of Mardin station, their proposed boundary line, which was the following:—

1 – The Bohtan river, to its junction with the Tigris.

2 – The Tigris river, with the exception of the city of Mosul on the west side thereof.

Mardin station not having yet moved in the matter, I venture, as an individual, to place before the meeting a map showing the following proposed boundary line between the two station fields:—

1 – The Bohtân river, reckoning from the 40° of Long. & the 38° of Lat., to its junction with the Tigris at Pill.

2 – The Tigris river, from Pill to Pâshkhâbôr.

3 – A line drawn from Pâshkhâbôr to Tel Kôrokâb on the Khâbôr river:— the political boundary between the vilayets of Mosul & Diarbekir.

4 – The Khâbôr river to its junction with the Euphrates.

5 – The Euphrates to Miâdin on the same at the 35° of Lat.

After considerable discussion all, except myself, voted to accept the proposition of the Mosul station of the M. P. Mission,

with the slight change accepting our section (1) in place of their section (1). I could not, for geographical & political reasons, accept the Tigris river as a boundary beyond Tekhâbôor; also because their section (2) does not offer a final boundary. The Sinjar region belongs, by every consideration, to Mosul. It is a part of the vilayet of Mosul; it is 4 days distant from Mardin at its nearest point, but only 2 days distant from Mosul at its nearest point; it can therefore be worked more economically from Mosul, & is a natural part of its field. I believe that, sooner or later, the line proposed in sections (3) & (4) of the last proposition will be adopted.

In your letter to Mr. Dwyer, written March 1st, you have these words:— "The Mardin station will be able to apply its efforts more vigorously over that part of the field which remains, & will be in condition to keep step with the possibly great expansion of population within its own field which the near future may bring." I am greatly interested to know upon what you base your expectation expressed in the last two phrases of that sentence. No such expansion is possible while the Turkish Empire lasts, & a near future does not, to my mind, contain the contingency of its removal. Such an event is possible, for the factors for its realization are all present & abiding only the occasioning cause; but as things move in this country it is not probable. I was struck by another passage in that same letter, & from my experience of the field can

say that it is very true, & very much to the point. It is this:-
"xxxx & let us see if after all there is not here a work that is ample to satisfy the utmost desire & employ the utmost strength of all who labor in it."

Rather expecting that the Prud. Com. would make of the Mosul question the disposition it did, I thought it a good time, last fall, to look into some unexplored corner of our field, & a part of the report herewith presented of that long trip refers to such exploration. As I had never reported a tour in full I thought you might like, for once, to get in this way a glimpse of the field & the character of the work. There is another unexplored section of the field (at least by missionaries) which I hope to visit shortly, & which is an integral part of this Midyat section. I also forward to you a sequel in the matter respecting the Yezidees of which I wrote you last June. Dr. Strong would be specially interested in both papers pertaining to the Yezidees.

Mr. Dewey has written you of the meditated movements by a few individuals (I doubt if they have a legal organization or charter) to attempt, possibly two years hence, a reformation within the Jacobite Syrian church through the establishment, at Deir (convent) Zaafran, an hour from Mardin, of a theological school for the monks & younger portion of the Priests, & a library of the ancient works & manuscripts in the Syriac.

On the other hand the government is suddenly showing

a great interest in the establishment of mosques, (of course a Firman for them is not necessary!) medrahs & schools in every Moslem village having more than 10 houses, & in every Christian village where more than 10 Moslem families reside.

The movement is already taking shape in this mountain, & we shall watch it with interest. To my mind it has a very significant connection with the serious events transpiring in southern Arabia, where the aim seems to be to wrest the Caliphate from the Turk. To inflame the religious zeal of the Turkish soldiery in the struggle with their Arab coreligionists the sacred beard (sic) of the Prophet recently passed down the Tigris from Constantinople on its way to the army in the field. Providence seems to be preparing the way to open up the Moslem world to the Gospel. May we live to behold it! But I have inflicted too much upon you & will stop. Perhaps I would better resort henceforth to the Homeopathic method of treatment in writing to you!

We shall expect to leave this place with Mrs. Andrus for Mardin in a little more than three weeks & prepare to go up to Harpoot for the Annual meeting which commences Mon. July 18. Mrs. Andrus joins me in regards to Mrs. Smith as well as to yourself.

Very truly yours,

A. N. Andrus.

Mosul

Rec'd July 28.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Midyat, Nov. 17th 1892.

My dear Dr. Smith;

Your favor of July 28th came duly to hand while Mrs. Andrus & I were spending a few weeks at the garden retreat near Mardin after my return from the Annual meeting at Harpoot. During the summer the relations of the government with the Yezidees grew so bloody & atrocious that ~~Mr. & I saw~~ We felt that in the name of humanity we should bring the facts to the attention of some influential persons, even at the risk of our own ejection from the country, in the hope that something would be done to check such conduct by the Sultan's agent-at Mosul. The facts have been given, & more are in hand. The first indication that influence from some quarter has been brought to bear upon deeds which read like those attending the early history of Islam is a rebuke of the said agent for using imperial troops against the Yezidees of the Sinjar hills without the consent of the commandant at Mosul! The agent forthwith ordered his son, who is at the head of the troops in the Sinjar, to withdraw them from the Yezidee villages. ~~On Thurs.~~ Oct. 27, Sheikh Ali, the religious head of the Yezidees, was led out of Mardin under a strong escort on his way to Constantinople! But I must not now stop to detail facts pertaining to this persecution. I may later collate them that they may give continuity to the historical narrative already furnished you respecting the Yezidees.

I have prepared two articles on the recent meeting of the Yez-

of Armenian Union & the semi jubilee of the church at Marash.
As I am obliged to set out to-morrow upon a westward tour I have engaged Mrs. Andrus to be my scribe in copying them for your perusal. The table accompanying the account of the 25th anniversary of the church was translated from the Arabic & transferred to blanks prepared for that language so you will understand the apparent backhandedness of the order of the tables. Perhaps Dr. Strong would like to make some use of the articles & the table I had originally prepared for your information. I think the Marash church & community furnish a good object lesson upon the method & results of the principle of self-support in operation in the Eastern Turkey Mission. The largest aid to which they were aided by the Board any one year of the 25, excluding of grants in aid of building, was in 1883 when 12816 piastres, of which 3600 was for preaching, 2580 for Bible work & 6636 for educ'n were granted them. The amount to which they were aided this year is 2624 piastres. This they expect to assume Jan. 1, '93 & so be wholly self-supporting.

Rec'd Nov. 17, 1892
Replied Jan. 2, 1893

We have not yet heard of the arrival of Mr. Yalor at Constantinople, but look for our mail here to-day in the hope of learning something definite about his movements. There is a great deal of pneumonia & typhoid fever all about us here, but Mrs. Andrus & myself are in our usual health. Mrs. Andrus joins me in cordial christian salutations to Mrs. Smith & yourself, & believe me

Very truly yours, A. H. Andrus.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Dear Dr. Smith, Mardin, Sep 2, '93.

As the 17th of last July brought me to the 50th anniversary of my birthday, (my 25th was on mission ground) & I was the recipient of numerous congratulatory letters from relatives & friends, it occurred to me that I could best & most expeditiously answer all these, & at the same time do a little good in the way of deepening an interest in the foreign missionary work, by preparing & printing something retrospective both of the work & my own missionary experience. I have accordingly at last the earliest opportunity, & inclose to you a copy of it, as one of my friends - They are not intended for the public, but you are at liberty to make what use of them you may think fit if such use shall tend to the glory of God & the promotion of the interests of Christ's kingdom.

Mr. Gates has for the last three weeks been struggling with a vexatious & low fever, but is now beginning to convalesce & we hope for a rapid recovery.

To-morrow, Miss Pratt & I expect to set out upon a tour of our work among the villages about Diarbekir.

This station & the Mesopotamian Union joined in the observance, last Thurs., (Sep. 28) of a day of prayer & fasting in behalf of the approaching annual meeting of the Board at Worcester - We shall continue to supplicate for that meeting up to & thro' the time of its sessions - May the will of the Lord be done at that meeting - Mrs. Andrus joins me in cordial salutations to Mrs. Smith & yourself -

Very truly yours,
A. H. Andrus.

Martin, Sep. 2, 1893.

Rec'd Oct. 30.

AMERICAN MUSEUM
MARTIN

A Glance Backward.

My first acquaintance with the Eastern Turkey Mission was made at Harpoot in 1868. At that time the Tabular View of Mardin station for 1867 was presented. In the following table we produce it along with that for 1892, that we may review the intervening 25 years of work.

Tabular Views of Mardin Station for 1867 & 1892.

	Force			Preaching			Churches			Education								Contributions by the People
											High Schools	Common Schools						
	Missionaries & Assist. Miss's	Native Assistants.	Number of Out-stations.	No. of Places for Stated Preaching	Average Sab. Congregation	Average Sab. Sch. Attend's	Number of Adherents	Membership to the first Present Membership.	Number of Churches.	Theo. Sem. No. of Pupils.	Pupils in Boys' High	Pupils in Girls' High	Number of Schools	Male Pupils.	Female Pupils.	Other under Instruction	Total under Instruction	Hist. Ob. The Pe.
1867	1	6	7	7	281	116	333	3	49	59	10	None	8	103	24	21	145	$416
1892	10	59	21	22	1182	800	2306	6	376	543	not in session	45	25	23	643	312	310	1335	$1487

Observations on the above Table.

But three times the number of out-stations are at present connected with the work; tho it ought to be said that during these 25 years the station has held, for a longer or shorter period, 40 out-stations. Of these have been passed to Harpoot station, 1 to the Church, Mis. Soc., & recently to the Pres. Board of For. Missions — 10 in all, exactly 1/4 of its out-stations. The Station has always been a generous giver for with these out-stations it

parted also with territories aggregating almost as much as now constitute her legitimate field. Nine other out-stations have been dropped — some not to be reoccupied —

2 — Both the foreign & the native force during this period increased ten fold, the Aver. ⅔ Sab. congregations five fold, & the Aver. ⅔ Sab. Schl attendance & the number of adherents each seven fold.

3 — We now have only double the number of churches that were in the field in 1867, but more than six times the number of living members, the total membership in the 25 years having multiplied nine times.

4 — We have been unable to keep the Theo. Sem. supplied with a class, the field is suffering from the lack of thoroughly trained helpers for our churches & large congregations. We have strong hopes that the High school established in '85 will furnish more & better material for ministerial supply than we have hitherto been able to procure.

5 — The High school for girls has had a slow development, chiefly owing to the strong conservatism of the people for whom we labor. It opened in '67 with six pupils & now has but twenty-five. Its curriculum has improved faster than its numerical growth, & it has had to create the desire for female education.

6 — Our Common schools have multiplied three times only, but the male pupils in them have become six fold the original number, & the female pupils more than ten fold, — a growth mainly due to the impetus given by the Girls' High school to the cause of female education.

7 — In the line of self support the progress has been commensurate with the growth in other directions — about four fold. The sum total of the

contributions by the people during the 25 years under review toward their religious & educational institutions, foots up $32,713.

The sales of Bibles & Scripture portions down to the close of 1892 equal 14,135 Bibles, & 34,964 volumes of Religious & Educational works.

The expansive tendencies of the work, especially during the last five years, have encountered seriously repressive influences which have been growing more pronounced from year to year & which, unless soon removed, will permanently cripple the work & result in a stunted growth with an enfeebled constitution whose effects will appear on all the future character of the religious & educational institutions of this field. These influences have been the fading of instrumentality ordered by the churches at home, the steadily declining economic conditions of the country, & the increasingly obstructive, if not hostile, attitude of the "Powers that be."

But notwithstanding the increase of the difficulties attending the prosecution of the work, we feel more than ever confident that this work is the Lord's, more than ever determined in the prosecution of it, & more than ever hopeful that the next 25 years will see a still more healthy inward development, & a more rapid & robust outward enlargement than the 25 years just closed have witnessed; & so with strong faith, accompanied with more earnest endeavor, we would not cease to look upward & pray —

"Thy Kingdom come."

A. H. Andrews.

Meerdin,
May 12, 1893.

Mardin, Sep. 2. 1898.

Dear Dr. Strong.

I send you the enclosed, not as editor of the "Missionary Herald", but as a personal friend. The occasion which led to their preparation was the receipt, from a number of relatives & friends, of letters congratulating me upon the 50th anniversary of my birthday which occurred the 17th of July last. I took this way to send them as being expeditious & possibly helpful to the work by increasing their interest in it.

If you think anything in them would be of use to you as editor, you are free to make such use of them as your excellent judgment may determine.

Mr. Gates is just beginning to convalesce, having been low from the last three weeks.

Start with Miss Pratt, to-morrow, upon a three weeks' tour among the villages in the vicinity of Diarbekir.

While spending the month of August at Parkin, the seat of the Kurdish Home Missionary work of the evangelical churches of Asia, I wrote something about that work for the "Avadapar." If you would care to see a copy of it in order to call the attention of the home churches anew to that work I shall be glad to send you one.

Mrs. Andrus joins me in cordial salutations to Mrs. Strong & yourself.

Yours most truly,

A. W. Andrus

P.S. The approaching annual meeting of the Board is daily in our hearts & in our prayers, & will continue so to be down to the close. Last Thurs. our station & the Mesopotamian Union kept it in prayer & fasting with special reference to the meeting. A.

Mardin
a Blanc border
Andrus

Impressions received from a Missionary Experience of 25 Years.

It was my privilege, at the beginning of my missionary life, to spend first four months at Harpoot in the company of such veterans in service as Messrs Wheeler, Williams, Barnum & Allen. From them received the principles underlying the missionary work of that large successful station; & by those principles I have sought to be guided in my labors during the 25 years of my connection with the Mission.

Grateful to God for granting me this period of service, I am also thankful for the impressions which that service has so deeply graved in my mind; & in the hope that they may be helpful to my friends I would humbly mention the chief of them.

That in the missionary work God reigns. We accept as a fundamental article of faith the general fact that God reigns; but one receives an enlargement of his faith when specific impressions of that fact in connection with a definite line of christian work, are borne in upon the mind along thro' the experience of 25 years. I was a boy in my first sort Providence as I felt when my missionary father, Mr. Williams, was snatched away from the work which, with prospects of enlargement, seemed more than ever to require his presence. The stroke at such a time was so utterly at variance with human wisdom that every one felt that his removal was wholly the Lord's doing, & in accordance with the inscrutable plans for the conduct of this work. We have been many times during this period, similarly reminded that the work & the workers are in the hands of God who not only reigns over, but also governs, both it & them. But the work is the Lord's. We sometimes refer to it as "our work", but when it is convenient only. The longer I labor in it the more clearly & deeply

I realize that this work in its inception, purpose, spirit, the strength & wisdom necessary for its prosecution, & the character of its achievements of the Lord, & also this Him & to Him. This fact is full of comfort both to the worker in the work, & also of strong encouragement, because it gives pledges of the certainty of ultimate success, however varied & discouraging the experiences attending it.

3 - That special & particular Providences work upon the work & the worker.

Every missionary has experienced more or less notable incidents in his life which furnish indubitable testimony on this point. I remember when a rash judge was bent on finding flaws in the deeds of the land purchased for the use of the Station, but the Lord, at that juncture raised up friends in the person of the comptroller of the treasury for this Province. Twice enemies of the truth had concealed themselves by the road side to kill me, but the Lord put it into my mind to go some other road; - I bring ignorance & sickness until after reaching home in safety.

4 - That I feel less confidence in my knowledge respecting the work than I did ago. After I had been five years on the ground I felt that I had mastered not the principles but also the details of all forms of missionary work, & that could tell me of any new principle, or instruct me in any new method, for conduct of the work. But I have come 20 years this side of the sophomoric of my missionary experience, & while I probably know more both of principles & methods than I did then (it was a pity if I did not,) still with an enlarged knowledge & experience I have come to have less confidence & assurance in what I attained unto in the science of missions; - for it is coming to be more & more a science having now passed beyond the stage of an unscientific empiricism.

That I have a more constant & steadily deepening consciousness of the Divine Presence with me, - rather, to speak more accurately, of a closer nearness to the Divine Presence. The exigencies of this work so transcend human wisdom that we are continually driven to the mercy seat for the wisdom "He gives to men liberally." Constant fellowship with Jesus is the only guarantee for hope, & success in this work. He gain all our victories on our knees. When we stand we fall.

That I am thinking less of what men say of me & do toward me, & more about how I may be to Christ & what He is continually doing for me. A missionary's experience as it should be, or should be, more Christo-centric both internally as respects himself, & externally as respects his teaching & conduct.

That with the added years of service I have a stronger love for the work, & a deeper sympathy with the people. A little more than half of my days have been spent in the service among this people, so their life has become bound up in it, & very largely consumated, in their & feeling, to them. Thus while physically the capacity for quantity of work may be diminishing, mentally & spiritually the capacity for quality of work with & for this dear people is, or should be, steadily increasing.

That, so far as I am concerned, the work is of more value to me than I am, or can be, to the work. As a school for the training of the whole man I know of no equal. If - certainly there is none superior. If were I, as a young man, to have my choice over to-day, I would choose - rather, that God would again choose for me - the foreign missionary service. I certainly desire nothing better, if I reserved of body & mind shall last out, than to spend another 25 years in the same work & in the same field.

"Would you be young again? So would not I.
One tear to memory given, onward I fly."

Rev. A. N. Andrews,

Rec'd Oct. 30, 1893.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

147

Midyat, April, 5th, 1894.

My Dear Dr. Smith; -

Your favors of Oct. 30, 1893, & Jan. 4, 1894 are before me. I desire heartily to thank you for your appreciative congratulations upon the anniversary of my silver wedding with the work of the Lord in these Bible Lands expressed in your letter of Oct.

Your favor of Jan. reached me while laboring at the village of KULLETH, some 25 miles N.E. from Mardin. I confess that I am a poor correspondent, & while it may be a "missionary duty" to maintain a "regular correspondence with the Rooms", still I am absent from home too much of the time to be able to do anything regularly "" except it be to be regularly absent! Messrs Dewey & Gates are almost constantly at Mardin where the schools & the general work of the station keep them confined, & they are both better correspondents than I am, & are in a better position to communicate regularly with you, so that if I do not write you are still kept well informed of the condition of affairs at our station. While at KULLETH, where I was compelled by the exigencies of the work to spend most of the winter, Mr. Dewey asked me to furnish him with something he could send to "THE INDEPENDENT", as I had hitherto contributed nothing, so I gave him a short account of the work in that village.

The only other place which seems at present to break the monotony of an otherwise stagnant condition of affairs in our field is KERBORAN. Last Fall the condition of parties among the Jacobites in the village was such, & the life of the preacher was so threatened

that he wrote me of his desire to remove to some other place in the field. I replied urging him to stick to his place & work even in the midst of dangers, encouraging him with the assurance that such threats were strong proofs that his work was telling, & that if he should put himself wholly in the keeping of the Lord & wait patiently for Him, while keeping right on with his labors, he would reap a reward in an enlargement of his work. He stayed, the tide turned in his favor, his congregation increased, & when the Midyat pastor with some of the brethren of his church visited KERBORAN a few weeks ago the chapel would not hold all who gathered to hear the Word. Since then some 25 families have joined the Protestant community & the Brethren are now compelled to consider plans for the enlargement of their chapel which was built only a few years ago WITHOUT ANY AID from the Board. All the work in KERBORAN is carried on thro the medium of the Koordish language, save that Arabic is taught in the common school of the community. There is no Arabo-Koordish New Test., as yet, & only three or four of the brethren can read Arabic & understand it, so that the work goes forward at a large disadvantage. I have made a beginning at the transliterating into Arabo-Koordish the Armeno-Koordish Gospel of Matt. published by the Am. Bib. Soc. in 1891, but almost constant absence from home renders progress upon it necessarily slow.

Last year I was away 248 days out of the 365, & traveled on horseback 1395 miles. This year, so far, I have been at home just TEN days, & am now on a tour thro this mountain & thus on to SERT, expecting to to return to Mardin in time for the Annual meeting which is to meet

with us this year. Just now the government seems to be specially sensitive to three forces which are growing more active.

The first is the steady & increasing momentum of the commercial force of Europe now developing its activity in the direction of railroads in the Empire. This increases the political sensitiveness of the government. The second is the diabolical & secret working of the revolutionary force that is bent on the insane attempt to establish a free & independent Armenia. The result of this is, rather, that religious hatred of Armenians not only, but of ALL Christians of every sect is spreading & gaining intensity wherever a Christian population exists. Nor is it confined to merly verbal expression: there seems to be a general plan to crush out the Christian population by a process of trituration. Only in this way can we explain the recent plunder of a large section of the markets in Mardin occupied by Christian merchants, which was followed by arson to cover up the traces of plunder. Bigotry on both sides has been fanned by the flames of this conflagration, & not even during the last war with Russia did I observe such a sullen state of feeling in Mardin as exists to-day.

The third force is the moral & spiritual trend of Evangelical Protestantism. This is a quiet but steadily augmenting force whose effects are dreaded far more than either the political force of Europe or the revolutionary force of the Armenians, & that for reasons which are as obvious to you as to us who are upon the ground. We are not surprised that special shafts should be aimed at this force which, because it is loyal to God, is therefore loyal to the Sultan as ordained

of God. As the moral conflict deepens it will become the churches at home to multiply both prayers & gifts for augmenting & sustaining it until the end shall be fully accomplished in the utter redemption of these Bible Lands to Christ our King. Retrenchment when the moral conflict is hastening to a crisis is disloyalty to both Christ & His cause, as well as a crime against the highest interests of humanity. Shall it be continued in by the churches at home? I trow not when they come to know just what the situation is in this land, & what the providence of God is directing them to do.

Very truly Yours,

A. N. ANDRUS.

Rec'd May 22

Mardin, June 4, 1894.

My dear Dr. Smith:—

Our Annual meeting has convened here & is fairly under way. We send you some of the papers presented as first-fruits. We are sorry that Van is represented neither by delegate nor by evangelistic report. The new code of the new Handbook will give us smaller Annual meetings in the future. We shall modify the Constitution of our Mission in order to have it conform to this new Handbook — Bro. Yoder as the preacher for this meeting gave us yesterday a most helpful as well as scholarly sermon upon the theme — Filled with the Spirit —

We feel sure that the Trustees of Euphrates College will not part with their new President if they can possibly help it. The Mission, certainly, & especially Harpoot, will not consent to the appropriation of him by the Board except for reasons more cogent than have been hitherto produced, & more cogent than those just presented by our Mission for Bro. Barnum's speedy return to Harpoot —

Yrs very truly,

A. N. Andrus

Recd Jan. 22, 1894.

Mardin, June 4 1844

Rec'd July 9

Mardin, June 18, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.

My Dear Dr. Smith,

All the guests of the Annual meeting left us a week ago to-day with the exception of Bro. Richardson whom a run of fever has detained until the present time. We are happy to announce, however, that in God's good providence the prompt measures of our good doctor have been blessed so that the patient is able to sit up tho too feeble to make the effort to write. He has therefore requested me to communicate with you for him in order that there may be no further delay. I most cheerfully comply with his request and trust you may be able to meet his wishes.

Owing to the existence of social incompatibility among some of the female members of Erzroom station the station sought the advice of the Mission, and Bro. Richardson was present in person largely with special reference to consulting the Mission, on this question. Indeed everybody was heartily desirous of such a solution of the problem as would be the most informal, the most courteous & christian, with regard at the same time, to the best interests of each individual member of that station, both in respect of character & usefulness, while also endeavoring to wisely conserve the best interests of the work of the station. In this spirit & with these ends in view the Mission advised, & Bro. Richardson in the same

Mardin, June 18, 1894.

spirit & for the same end, cordially approved of that advice, to the effect that he should resign his connection with the Erzroom station of the Mission. He accordingly took the formal & necessary step of placing his resignation from the station in the hands of the Mission to forward to you. The Mission then unanimously recommended to the Prud. Com. that Mrs. Richardson be permitted to visit the United States from considerations of health, while Mr. Richardson should be open to an engagement for service by either the Harpoot or Van station of the Mission subject to future correspondence & arrangement. In view of the possible journey of Mrs. Richardson to the United States without the presence & aid of her husband, and also looking to the fact that their only daughter requires more constant watch & care than Mrs. Richardson alone has strength to bestow upon her, it is unavoidable that Mrs. Richardson should be attended upon the journey by her present maid in waiting, and we are sure that no exception would be taken by the Com. against so prudential a measure.

The present exigencies of both the Harpoot & Van stations are such that we shall be only too glad to obviate the necessity of Mr. Richardson's departure with Mrs. Richardson & thereby retain, if on one or the other of these stations, his increasingly valuable services as a touring missionary. Mrs. Richardson earliest opportunity to visit the United States in company with missionaries from this Mission will be furnished in the sudden & urgent necessity which,

to the great regret of all, compels the immediate return to the United States of Mrs. Browne & family. We therefore look to the Comm. for its approval of Mr. Richardson's departure in their company if the time remaining to Bro. Richardson will suffice for his return to Erzroom & thence to Constantinople where he may hope to overtake Mr. Browne & family that he may entrust his family with them.

We are now in the midst of the examinations & closing exercises of the two High schools. These will terminate day after to-morrow, & I trust to be able to start on the following Friday for a trip to Sert. Bro. Richardson will, we ~~trust~~ hope, be so far recovered by that time as to be able to accompany us thus far on his way to Erzroom.

Yours very cordially,

A. H. Andrus.

to the great regret of all, compels the immediate return to the United States of Mr. Browne & family. We therefore look to the Comm. for its approval of Mrs. Richardson's departure in their company if the time remaining to Bro. Richardson will suffice for his return to Erzroom & thence to Constantinople where he may hope to overtake Mr. Browne & family that he may entrust his family with them.

We are now in the midst of the examinations & closing exercises of the two High schools. These will terminate day after to-morrow, & I trust to be able to start on the following Friday for a trip to Sert. Bro. Richardson will, we ~~trust~~ hope, be so far recovered by that time as to be able to accompany us thus far on his way to Erzroom.

Yours very cordially,

A. N. Andrus.

Mailed June 18 - 1844

Recd July 17

Mardin, June 9, 1894.

Rev. Judson Smith, D. D.
Cor. Sec. A. B. C. F. M. –

Dear Dr. Smith,

The 30th Annual meeting of the E. P. M. has for the last eight days been holding its sessions in this city. Owing to the new rule with regard to representation at the annual meetings, as stated in the handbook recently received, & also to peculiar circumstances prevailing at most of the stations, the size of the meeting was quite materially affected – only two families being present from abroad. The presence of a greater number of children than for several years was an interesting & delightful feature of the meeting.

Dr. Thom, to the surprise of all, was able to appear in our midst on the fifth day of our gathering – he having accomplished the return trip from Scandroon, whither he had conducted two families & a single lady, in the unprecedentedly quick time of eight & one quarter traveling days.

The key note of this meeting was struck by Mr. Gates, the preacher for the occasion, in his clear, chaste & very helpful discourse upon the theme – "Filled with the Spirit," & delivered at the opening

of the sessions, thro all of which that note has been held, so that all have felt that it has been good to be here. The meeting has been characterized throughout by a spirit of brotherly love, courtesy & harmony, & been pervaded also with a sincere longing, on the part of all, for a fresh baptism of the Spirit with special reference to guidance in the midst of the unusual difficulties of the situation occasioned by the continuance & increase of retrenchment pressure. The religious spirit of the meeting reached its high water mark at the communion season held after the close of the sessions & on the last Sab. morning of our gathering. The impressions of the occasion were deepened by the additional rite of baptism administered by Dr. Darrum upon Master Henry Yates.

Two new & helpful features may serve to distinguish this meeting among the many that have preceded it. For the first time in the history of the Mission a representative of Work for Women has had a seat at the table of the Finance Com. The other feature - also connected with finance - was the presentation, in the form of wall tables, of the proportion of Woman's Work to the General work, the <u>average</u> percentage of Estimates for the General

work for five years, & of the gain or loss to each station in General work & Woman's work, under a tentative redistribution of the percentage of estimates, for the stations, in both departments & upon a basis of $30,000 for the limit of Mission estimates. Mr. Drury, forordained to be our master magician in the metamorphoses of mathematics as applied to station & mission estimates, was then able clearly, forcibly & convincingly to lead us up to a decidedly advanced position toward a future final adjustment of the exceedingly perplexing question of the redistribution of percentage of estimates. In this connection we wish to express our acknowledgement of the decided advantage which the new division of the limit for estimates, as arranged at Boston, has been to the Finance Com. in the way of saving time in the discussion of the estimates submitted to it. The chairman of that Com. was of the opinion that about three days were thereby gained, & also material aid given toward reaching the solution of the question of percentages. Still so long as the financial relations of the Women's Board to the Am. Board continue as they are the difficulties connected with meeting the needs of the General work will remain; & the only way to relieve the situation will be to secure enlarged

receipts for the general work — a consummation devoutly to be wished. We desire also to call your attention to the action of the Mission respecting the salaries of the older missionaries as related to the new & uniform rate for salaries adopted at this meeting, feeling sure that their case will receive at the hands of the Prud. Com. the sympathetic consideration which their long service & present enfeebled condition merit. Indeed their condition renders the question of the Supply of the Field a very vital one at this juncture, & more especially at Harpoot where the crisis culminates. We therefore beg you & the entire Com. to give your most serious & prudential consideration to the resolutions offered respecting the immediate return of President Barton to Harpoot — resolutions which, looking to the urgency of the case, took the precedence over all regular business at the first session of our meeting.

In this connection we would solicit the earliest & most careful attention to the recommendations of the Com. on Plans & Measures with reference to the supply of the field — with special emphasis upon the needs of Marash & Harpoot for four young ladies, & of Harpoot for an additional missionary — an "all around man" — a call doubly empha-

sized by the sudden urgency which has arisen for the departure of Mr. Browne & family to the United States. We trust, however, that not only will these needs be speedily & happily supplied, but that in due time also those of Erzroom & Van will be satisfactorily settled.

We desire to commend the Reports of the Stations - covering all departments of the work - to your most patient perusal for, notwithstanding gaunt famine is a ghostly guest of the Erzroom station, while her children are begging at the door of the Bitlis station, & poverty is pitiful everywhere, notwithstanding a growing poverty of resources for the prosecution of the work, notwithstanding also the repressive influences of the government, affecting the larger part of the mission field - the facts gathered in these reports are eloquent with the evidences of a divine hand moving forward His own work amid the mazes of these appalling difficulties. But especially noticeable are the encouraging features in the Harpoot field which briefly stated are -

(1) The increase of 1000 in the Average Sab. Congregations.

(2) - - - in Sab. Schl attendance so that it now reaches nearly 6000.

(3) That consequently the usual supply of 1000 S.S. Question books is too small to meet the demand.

(4) The total number of pupils under instruction is nearly 4500, "& this in the face of competition & poverty."

(5) The fact that, in order to secure diplomas for their children, parents "slave, save & suffer any privation," while the children themselves "are willing to go hungry & ragged to try & endure anything to gratify their highest ambition."

(6) That retrenchment has compelled three more churches to assume financial independence, & forced the total of contributions by the people up to an increase of more than $1000 over those of last year, thus bringing up the grand total for religious & educational purposes to more than $12,000.

This survey of the salient points of the meeting would not be complete without calling your attention to the extended minute passed upon the exceedingly able & very valuable report of the Com. on Program prepared by its chairman, Mr. Drury.

Our very straitened circumstances, financially & otherwise, led the Mission to examine very carefully both into the principles & methods of work; & the results, as conducted by this Com., have been embodied in this minute.

The conclusion seems to point to the fact that the work, while not all it ought to be, nor yet all we wish it to be, is based upon correct principles, & conducted, in the main, upon the methods best suited to the character of the fields under cultivation.

The social side of the meeting received appropriate attention in the programme of the Com. on Entertainments who provided for a suitable party in connection with the eighth anniversary of Arthur Brown's birthday, & also a quiet social time on Friday evening in Mr. Gale's parlor.

In conclusion we all feel most decided in our view that this Annual meeting has been a most profitable one, & more than compensates for all the hardship & expense incurred in connection with it.

Praying that the year to come may prove one of the most prosperous for both the Board & the Mission, we remain,

On behalf of the Mission,
A. N. Andrews.

To Rev. Judson Smith, D.D.
Cor. Sec.

Rec'd July 17

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Mardin,
June 21 - '94.

Dear Bro. Barton,

Perhaps you will think that in these days you are hearing more from Mardin than you care to hear! You will have seen from the Minutes & resolutions of the Annual meeting how unanimously we feel about your return to Harpoot & how thoroughly bent we are upon accomplishing it, if prayer & effort combined can effect anything — as they generally do! Now we shall begin to look for you in the Fall. There are plenty to fill a secretary's chair, but only one man ready to enter at once upon the office & duties of Euphrates College, & that man is Mr. Barton. Well, we have had one of the most pleasant & profitable Annual meetings I ever attended, & I have attended a great many of them. We did especially enjoy the presence of Bros. Barnum & Browne with their families — No sooner had our guests departed from the meeting than the examinations & closing exercises of our schools came on, so that we have all been exceedingly busy until last evening when the girls' school joined the station in an ice cream party on our piazza. To-day I have been busy with preparations for a long tour to Sert & expect to start to-morrow. Richardson was kept here by fever after the meeting, but has now sufficiently recovered to start with me

on his way to Erzroom via Sert & Bitlis. – When I return from this trip I am proposing, if the Lord will, to have another setting with the translators that we may give another push toward finishing the revised version of the Armeno-Koordish New Testament. The printed edition of Matt. is about exhausted & I hope that when more is called for the Society will add Mark, Luke & John which are all ready & are in Bowen's hands. Here is something that encouraged me very much in prosecuting the work of transliterating this translation into Arabo-Koordish. When in Kullath last winter I occasionally took out the Armeno-Koordish Matt. & read to the brethren gathered in my room in the evening. They were greatly interested so that after a time some would come & especially ask me to read to them from it, as they said they understood it better than they did the Arabic! I have already made a beginning in the transliteration, but, as I am at home so little, & take it up only for resting work when I am at home, as there are so many demands upon my time when I get home, it progresses slowly. However, it will probably be ready for the press by the time the government will be made ready to allow it to be printed. I feel quite confident that it will have a pretty wide circulation among the Koordish Moolahs & Fukahs who use the Koormanji Koordish whenever it shall be published in the Arabo-Koordish. – Prof. Nelson is

expecting shortly to take a trip thro Kowdistan &
I trust he will prepare a letter upon the work
there for the Avadapew which will stimulate
contributions — We hope this fall to make a
careful revision of the material for the new
Kowdish Hymn book & get that ready for the
press. But the sum for printing is as yet far
from being made up, — as I understood from bro.
Bowman —

Mrs A — joins me in love to Mrs. B — & yourself & in kisses for the dear children —

Very cordially yours,

A. N. Andrus —

Rec'd Aug. —

Ansd

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Sert, July 23, 1894.

My dear Dr. Smith:-

Your letter of May 22 was brought to me from Mardin by a recent caravan. I was especially glad to get it for the announcement it contained that a young lady has at last not only been found for Mardin, and appointed thereto, but is probably now actually on her way to the field. This fact has certainly put fresh hope in Mrs. A—, & gives her a new incentive to continue the charge of the school for one year more. I only hope her strength will continue to equal her zeal, & that the Graf may be able to assume the charge of the school a year from next fall. We shall hope that our long waiting will have been fully rewarded by the coming to us of a first class missionary. The longer I labor on mission ground the more convinced I am that the Board should refuse to send out other than first class laborers, chosen from among those who are most wanted at home. If the Board had applied that principle when I was sent out it would have had a better man on the ground in my room.

As regards the new regulation in the new handbook respecting economy of correspondence by missionaries in the field, I desire to state that our station took action upon it almost immediately upon its reception, & voted that a quarterly letter shall be sent from the station — the same to be written by the missionaries in turn. This plan was to be acted upon in the second quarter of the year, & I was appointed to write the first letter — the same to be regarded as a report of the station for the second quarter of the year. I left Mardin May 22, & have not been able to get at this letter earlier. The main events of the months of April — June in the station have been the annual meeting of the Mission, of which you will have received sufficiently full accounts long before this; & the closing examinations & exer-

cises of the High Schools of the station. These came on almost immedi
upon the close of the Annual Meeting. The examinations were abu
& thorough. They showed, in the main, good work, both on the part
the teachers & the pupils – especially in the languages Arabic, Ch
ish & Syriac. There was no graduating class in the Boys' High
school, but the Girls' High school had the rare pleasure of gra
ating one of the largest classes of the best kind of native girls
in number – in the history of the school. The brightest pupil
seventh in number of the class was, however, obliged, on acc
of a dangerous attack of the grippe, to drop study & go home some weeks
the close of the term. She belongs in this city, & I am happy to
that the mental rest & the physical change secured by the return h
have resulted in her complete recovery. She may possibly be able
graduate next year if a graduating class shall be gathered in the
from pupils now at work in the field. Otherwise she may be pe
work as a Bible reader in this city. The condition of the
& community here at this time is one of more internal tranquill
harmony than I have seen for a long time. They are unanimously
upon their preacher, ~~&~~, since my arrival here, June 27, I have
devoured with all my might to second their efforts to persuade h
consider such an unanimous & hearty call to become their pastor
call from God. He, however, still continues unconvinced, & I can
assign other than two reasons for this attitude – a lack of faith
want of grit. He is too fearful of inability to manage the chu
the membership should get by the ears among themselves. He ha
their stated supply for nearly three years, & it is time he should
definite step, either into the pastoral office in connection wi
church, or in a complete withdrawal from the place, that the b
may take measures looking to a permanent relation with some on
A stated supply is more apt to become a stated sucker, preyi
the vitality & usefulness of the church rather than supplying it
I never was a believer in the stated supply system which prev
large an extent in Congregational & Presbyterian churches at home

is church has had more than six months of sorrow in connection with
rest & detention for this length of time of two of its members, together
a third who is a member of the community, for supposed complicity
the murder of a soldier. The three are brothers, & their house is contig-
to the well into which the strangled body of the soldier was thrown
der to hide the deed. The owner of the well, in order both to
off suspicion from himself, & also to gratify his spite upon these
brothers for refusing to loan him money on demand (he is an un-
ciple'd Moslem lawyer,) furnished the government with a state-
t in which he incriminated them in the foul murder of the
ier (a Moslem from Mardin) & produced false witnesses in support
The fellow soldiers, who were the actual murderers, in order to
d themselves, immediately caught on the cue of this lawyer, & in-
d the government to arrest the brothers. But the innocence
two harmless Protestant Christians, & the utter injustice of their
isonment are so patent, now, to all, that the judicial authorities see
have been following a false scent. Then, too, the testimony of these
ers, & of others shows clearly their entire innocence, so that their
pects look now more hopeful. Besides the legal time within
ch all testimony in first instance should be in the hands of a Pub-
Prosecutor has expired, so that he will have to act very soon. As the
ing of the case, or the allowing it to drag thro tedious processes
w rests with him, I am using my influence with him, in an
ormal way to get him to give the poor & injured brothers first-
judgment with the least delay compatible with right & the
s of law. He has given me a fair promise to do so, &, being an hon-
man, as I am happy to know, he will without doubt do as he has prom-
but being also an Osmanli he will, probably, not be as prompt in
ming his promise as our western notions would lead us to expect;
I am hoping & praying that their release may be effected within
days, now. As soon as the brethren are released I too shall be re-
from this place, as to-morrow the examination of the girls' school
place, & that of the boys' school on the following day, & the communion

is to be celebrated next Sabbath. On my return I shall visit a portion of the Koordish Home Mission field, & then go to Mardin for a few weeks of vacation & visit with Mrs. A – (whom I see so seldom during the year) before meeting with the translation committee to compare their work on the Armeno-Koordish Testament with the original Greek.

There is nothing especially new in the parts of our field save that the impulse given last winter to work in Kulleth seems to be maintained by the faithful efforts of the Midyat pastor who is at present holding & directing a fair there.

I remain, on behalf of the Station,

Very truly yours,

A. N. Andrews

Received Aug. 30

Ansd.

Mardin, Sep. 26, 1894.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Dear Bro. Barton;-

Yours of Aug. 15, came by last post. We are sorry that we must give you up as a member of E. P. M., but rejoice that you will still be connected with foreign missionary work & on broader lines & relations than was possible for you at Harpoot. May your health and strength be renewed to you day by day, as will as grace to sustain you in the daily strain which comes in connection with your official duties.

With regard to the Kordish work I did what I could this last summer in Redwan & Pill; & a couple of times visits to the latter place — the second time with a delegation from the Redwan church — probably saved the work there. They were 14 mos. in arrears to their preacher who was threatening to leave, the roof of their chapel needed repair to save the building, & there was a deadlock between the two leading church members. A sum more than enough to pay the preacher was collected, pledges assuring repair of the roof were secured & a better state of feeling between the two brethren brought about. There is at present a larger congregation to show in Pill than there is at Parkin.

Poor Redwan has suffered exceedingly this year. In the spring unprecedented hail storms stripped the grain

fields bare, & it was to late to sow anything else than vice. This they did, & the consequence was that fever & ague was engendered & the whole village attacked with it. Little teething children could not withstand this additional strain & succumbed to the number of more than 100. The sickness broke up business in the markets & kept surrounding villagers away. Only the religious privileges enjoyed keep the brethren at Rodewan from scattering to different places in order to improve their worldly condition. You ask how much money is in hand for the new Kordish hymn book. I do not know as the funds are with the coöperation com. at Hartford which superintends the work of the Home Miss. Soc., & also handles all its funds. But I apprehend that as yet there is collected only a small part of what will be required to publish the hymn book — probably £.T. 70 for a sufficiently large edition. There is room for special gifts (i.e. in addition to regular gifts to the Board) from friends to help in this matter which is, as you say, "of prime importance" & "must go thro." I expect the other members of the translation com. here need work & continue their review of their translation & comparison of it with the original Greek. We shall begin at 1 Cor. where we left off last year. We shall hope to be able to take up also the Mss of the hymn book & give it a careful revision & systematic arrange-

ment before returning it to the corporation concerning Harpoot & send on to Constple for permission to publish.

We heartily hope that Miss Prof, who is to sail to-day as we have understood, will prove to be the one we have so long prayed for. If so she will be just the right one for Mardin. Mrs. A — joins me in love to Mrs. B — & yourself —

All well here. Yates & family leave next Monday for Harpoot. The Lord make their going a blessing to the whole Harpoot work, to their own souls & a sanctified discipline to us here. Amen — Salaam to all at the Rooms.

Ever truly yours,

A. N. Andrus —

We shall daily pray for the coming April meeting of the Board. May rich spiritual & financial blessings accompany it — A.

Mardin, Sep. 26, 1894.

~~Rec'd~~ filed Oct. 30.

Dr. A. N. Andrus 154

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

July, '94

Note - Filed Oct. 23

Dear Dr. Smith,

Since first coming to this
ntry I have celebrated 27 birthday anni-
versaries. The first was had at Harpoot in '68,
he last here last week - my 51st. I got to
inking of the qualifications of a mission-
- not so much what they are as what they
uld be. The ideal missionary grew before me,
felt humiliated upon seeing how far I am
m the standard my own reflections suggested.
I wrote out those reflections in the
rm of an Alphabet, heading it thus:-
Missionary Alphabet, or What a Missionary should be.
I found the preparation of it helpful to me,
d thinking you might like to see the result
y reflections in my loneliness here, I send
u a copy of the Alphabet - No other person
ows anything about it, but if you think it
ll be of any help to any one you may make what
you like of it - Yours &c

A. N. Andrus -

(Erzrum, July 28 - 1894.)

Over.

A Missionary Alphabet, or What a Missionary sho

A - Able, Amiable and Alert;
B - Biblical, Benevolent and Bold;
C - Christian, Cautious and Clear;
D - Devoted, Dutiful and Devout;
E - Earnest, Elevating and Enterprising
F. - Faithful, Forceful and Fervent;
G. - Graceful, Gumptious and Gritty;
H. - Happy, Hearty and Holy.
I. - Intense, Intellectual and Intelligen
J. - Jesus-like, Joyous and Judicious;
K. - Keen, Knowing and Known;
L. - Lowly, Loving and Laborious;
M. - Meek, Merciful and Mild;
N. - Neat, Noble and Neighborly;
O. - Open, Original and Orderly;
P. - Peaceful, Prayerful and Practical;
Q. - Quiet, Querying and Quenchless;
R. - Ready, Resourceful and Right;
S. - Spiritual, Sprightly and Steady;
T. - Teachable, Trusting and True;
U. - Unwearying, Useful and Unctious;
V. - Virile, Vigilant and Vivacious;
W. - Watchful, Worthy and Wise;
Y. - Youthful, Yokeable and Yearnin
Z. - Zealous, Zaccheau and Zerubbabel

A. N. A -

Sept. July 17 - 1894.

Mardin, Oct. 1, 1874.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Dear Bro. Barton:

In your letter to Mr. Yates of Aug. 14, you argued for the transfer to Euphrates College & seminary at Harpoot of the higher educational work of Mardin station; – i.e. all theological & collegiate training, leaving to that station the prosecution of education to a point not beyond that assigned to High schools. As a member of this station for 26 years, & having had a share in the educational work there during the most of that period, I am of course personally interested in a practical question which means so much for the future of its efforts in that direction. Mr. Drury has already written you as well as Mr. Yates, but there has been no collusion between us, so you will please "read, mark & inwardly digest" the letter of each as a separate treatise upon the question in hand. May I request also that you bring them all to the notice of the other Secretaries & the Prud. Com.?

1 – A Bit of History.

After considerable correspondence upon the subject between Mr. Williams, & Messrs Wheeler, Allen & Barnum of Harpoot, Mr. Williams went to Harpoot in the spring of 1867 taking two station classes of 12 men with their families. Late in the fall of that year the

classes were dispersed for work in the Arabic speaking field in & about Mardin & Mosul. Mr. Williams spent the winter in touring throughout his field. In the spring of 1868 but one class was returned to Harpoot — Mr. Williams, as he did the year before, doing all the teaching until the fall, when the plan was abandoned. Now what are the facts which were the outcome of this history?

(1) — That the experiment of an attempt to transfer the theological & collegiate instruction from Mardin to Harpoot proved abortive, & for the following reasons:-

a — Because there was no common language in which instruction could be given to united classes of Armenian & Arabic speaking pupils. Mr. Williams was obliged to give his students all the instruction they received, just as he did at Mardin.

b — Because the Arabic pupils not only had no time nor inclination to study Armenian, but were for the most part positively averse to the study of it. In those days English was not tho't of save to be opposed.

c — Because instead of gaining benefit by being thrown into contact with Armenian theological & other pupils, there was developed a class distinction between them which was fostered on the one hand by a national spirit, & on the other by a conceived superiority of the Arabic language over all others.

(2)- That both Mr. Williams & the Harpoot missionaries then on the ground decided that Mardin should not only be continued as a separate station but also that it should be fully manned - i.e. having no less than three ordained missionaries in order that, owing to the difference in race & language, it might have its own theological seminary & high schools for both sexes.

(3)- That in consequence of this decision & full representations to the Prud. Com. the Board decided to make Mardin station a strong one for the development of evangelistic & advanced educational work among the Arabic speaking peoples of Mesopotamia, & in that same year (1868) reinforced the station by two ordained missionaries with their families, & two single female missionaries - Mr. Wheeler himself having secured & brought out the latter as far as Harpoot -

III - Inconsistencies in the Board's dealings with Mardin Station.

These inconsistencies consist in a series of reinforcements of Mardin on the one hand & of a curtailment of the field on the other.

(1)- In 1874 the station was reinforced by one ordained missionary & family & one single lady to take the places vacated by Mr. Pond & family & the marriage of Miss Baker; & by the arrival of Dr. Thom & family. In 1875 Miss Pratt was added to the missionary force, & in 1878 Mr. & Mrs. Dewey came to take the place vacated by Mr. Bell & family in 1876.

(2) - In 1880 the Board, acting upon a report upon Mosul & Bagdad rendered to the Annual meeting at Saratoga that year, transferred Bagdad & its field from the field of Mardin station to the Church Missionary Society of England. The report called for a development of the work, but the action of the Board was for financial reasons.

(3) - In the following year Mardin station began to agitate for the enlargement of the work in & around Mosul &, as a help to that, two missionaries arrived at Mardin in Nov. 1881. In the winter of '81-2 we were four ordained missionaries, one physician & two single lady missionaries. In the years following, until 1891, different members of this force would spend the winter in Mosul & return deeply impressed with the need of occupying it as a station & pushing the work in the large outlying villages.

(4) - For ten years the station urged this course upon the Mission, pointing to the large force sent here by the Board with special reference to such occupation. But votes counted, & the financial condition of the Board again helped the majority & so Mosul, with its splendid field, passed to the Presbyterian Board of Foreign Missions (North) - one family from Mardin going with it.

(5) - The Board having thus twice reduced the area of the Mardin station field, so that instead of 45 000 sq. miles it now embraces (including Deir ez Zoor on the Euphrates) only

some 30,000 sq. miles, now turns around & begins to say that the plant & force at Mardin station are too large for the small field left to it!! It were better that the higher educational work now being attempted at Mardin should be transferred to Harpoot seminary & college. I am writing frankly, but am not complaining, - only stating facts. I feel sure you will receive all I write with the same spirit in which I pen it.

IIIII - The Problem from the Stand point of Mardin Station.

(1) - Notwithstanding the curtailment of the Mardin station field it still contains some 32,300 sq. miles, of which the estimated population is as follows: -

Moslems,	Koords,	200,000.	
	Arabs,	100,000.	300,000.
Christians,	Syrians,	25,000.	
	Armenians,	15,200.	
	Papal: Syrians,	3,500.	
	Papal: Armenians,	2,700.	
	Papal: Nestorians,	2,100.	
	Protestants,	2.500.	51,700.
Yezidis,			15,000.
Jews,			3,500.
		Grand Total,	370,200

These various Christian sects all speak the Arabic language, (save some Syrians in Jebel et Toor who use Syriac &

Kordish,) & is there not room, yea, a call, for an evangelically christian theo. sem. & college for 50,000 nominal christians? No other language could practically be used in an endeavor to reach them.

Then, too, we are always bearing in mind the possibilities of an enlarged constituency, & the fact that our pious foundations are not designed with sole reference to the nominally christian population. It seems to us, therefore, that the field, even thus reduced, does not "demand less than was at first planned", but even all that was arranged for in '68. The higher educational work in the Arabic should not, therefore, be transferred to Harpoot.

(2) - It will be seen from the foregoing table that the christian population, aside from the Protestants, is about equally divided between the Jacobite Syrians & the Papal sects. The Jacobite Syrians are unorganized so that it is easier to work among them. The Papal sects are all highly organized, & the most active among them are the Papal Syrians who are also the strongest of the Papal sects in these parts. Now there is not another station of the E. P. M. that begins to feel the pressure of the Papacy to the extent which the work at this station feels it. As was said in our last Annual Report (pp. 4) this is a "buffer station" against

the efforts of the Papacy, shielding the other stations from the subtle spread of it in their fields.

There is nothing over which the Papists would more heartily rejoice than over the least letting down of our evangelistic & educational efforts which, by their own confession, are the sole barriers between them & the absorption of the remainders of the old Syrian & Armenian communities in our field.

This condition confronting us — so persistent & perilous in our eyes — is one which, because of its absence as a force at the other stations of our Mission, is most likely to be overlooked &, as a matter of fact, is overlooked by our colleagues in the Mission, & the authorities at the Rooms. You did not even allude to it in your argument of the letter of Aug. 14.

(3) — The relation of Mardin station to the E. P. M. is not the same with that of the other stations to it. They are integral parts of one work for one people, — Armenians, — & the theo. sem. & college at Harpoot are actually the consummate flower & crown of a school system which has its high & common schools in all the station fields of Bitlis, Erzroom & Van. Their high schools contribute directly to the college & theo. sem. at Harpoot.

But the work at Mardin does not & cannot sustain such a close & organic relation, because it is conducted

among a different people with another language without some commercial connection with the Armenians. Mardin station has always felt that the only real relation it sustained to the rest of the E. T. M. was that of identical missionary polity. The rest of the mission have not realized as they should the very different conditions under which we are working here as compared with those they encounter:- another people, another, (yea, three) language, a scattered constituency, persistent local pressure, greater conservatism & stronger Islamic influences. The result has been that in questions most vitally affecting the broader development of the work in our field we have not been able to secure the support of the Mission & the Prud. Com., so that much of the inconsistency already referred to has originated in the action of the Mission toward us by which the Prud. Com. were largely influenced in their decisions. So now the question of the transfer of the higher educational work from Mardin station to Harpoot will probably fail of being properly considered by the Mission for the reasons just stated.

But the conditions which determined the views of Mr. Williams & the Harpoot missionaries 28 years ago led the Board to decide that the higher educational work for Mesopotamia should be given at Mardin & plant suitable for the conduct of it & a force equal to the doing it just

down at Mardin, obtain to this day. The plant now is here, the force is now here, so that the argument for continuing the work on the ground receives therefrom additional force. If that work were to be transferred to Harpoot, the force to do it would also need to be transferred to effect it, because Harpoot has no one to do it, & there is no common language in which instruction could be given to the higher classes from both stations. Neither the college nor the Mardin High school as yet carry pupils in the English far enough to make it practicable to give instruction in that language during the Junior & Senior years of the college & in the theological course.

The force now doing this work at Mardin if transferred to Harpoot would be able to do only this work because of linguistic flexibility in Turkish & Armenian, whereas here it makes itself felt in all departments of the work besides; so that instead of an economy of force there would be, in this instance, at least, a certain loss of force from such concentration.

All arguments for this concentration of labor & force which would apply admirably to the other stations of the mission lose all their force when applied to this station because of the radically different conditions which have determined the separate existence of this higher educational work at Mardin, & its develop-

ment hitherto, & which to-day, notwithstanding its curtailed field, are the governing conditions under which this work is being pushed. The proposition now made to Mardin has less force in it than a proposition made to Harpoot station to transfer all its higher educational work to Aintab & Marash, in order to concentrate labor & forces, would have, because while the language would be different — Turkish instead of Armenian — the nationality would be the same; whereas in our case the difference would include people as well as language.

IV — A few Specific Points noted in your Letter.

So much at present for the general question: now let me reply to a few details referred to by you.

(1) — We have nothing to say against Euphrates college. It has a right to be, & the old established fields have need of it. But it exists for Armenians, not for Arabs. You ask whether "anything like this can be said of the school at Mardin?". We answer, "no, not at present: but give Mardin as much time as Harpoot has had, & allow for the scattered character of the Christian population & we shall hope, with the blessing of God, to be able to say like things of the school at Mardin.

(2) — Beirut college does not enter into the problem for Mardin & Mosul any more than Aintab college enters

into the problem for 11 Euphrates college. Would Harpoot missionaries admit that Euphrates college has become less important for the field of the E.P.M. because of the existence & prosperity of Aintab college? Mosul is not at all likely "to draw its chief workers from Beirut", nor are graduates from the theo. sem. & college at Beirut at all desirous of going to Mosul & vicinity to labor when they can find work near home. Invitations have been sent out invariably refused; & the college has not had a student from these parts for the last 25 years. The introduction of railways into the interior would tend to enlarge our constituency by an inflow of immigrants rather than to draw away students to the coast.

(3) - You say, "If a new work is not to be opened, & that to a considerable extent, there is no prospect of a constituency for a college among Arabic speaking people in the Mardin field, or even for an enlarged high school." I object to the use of the term "new" in this connection. By new work I understand work that implies an enlargement of the field, like the starting a new station or mission - & not the opening of a new out station in a field long since assigned to a station. If you meant to say - "If the normal development of your field is not to be pushed, "& that to a considerable extent &c", I quite agree with you. But I cannot agree with the conclusion you would draw from that supposition, compelled as

it is with the statement that "the present prospect is that little money can be depended upon" to do this. But this is not an argument for the transfer of the higher educational work now carried on at Mardin to Euphrates college & the sem. at Harpoot, but rather is it an argument for the transfer of Mardin station to some Board that will endeavor to fully develop the work in Arabic speaking Mesopotamia to a degree which the strategic position of Mardin warrants & demands. But I am not arguing for that now — only for the proper development of the work in our field; & in order to that the higher educational work now done here should be retained as a prime factor for its accomplishment. Such development, together with that of the moral field, would furnish a constituency for a college here with no other ~~constituency~~ institution to compete for it, as Biruit is too far removed & affect this constituency even to the degree that Aintab affects the constituency of Euphrates college.

Rec'd Oct. 30.

We shall, therefore, continue to hope & pray that our own Board will see the situation at Mardin as it is, & while doing all it can to concentrate its work for the Armenians, in which effort there is a wider & fruitful field, — it will also do all it can to concentrate its efforts for the Arabic speaking races of Mesopotamia by enabling Mardin station — its only work conducted in the Arabic language — to fully come up to the measure of its opportunities which are growing broader & riper with the advancing years.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-12-95
Ans'd " "

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Kevboran,
Dec. 24, 1894.

Dear Dr. Barton,

Your favor of Nov. 1 was sent to me here. In
ply I would say that on one occasion, nearly two years
o, I was in Hassan Kafe & heard about your offer in
gard to the vellum MS. leaves. I accordingly went to the
d church in the rock & saw that pile on the floor. I had
ith me a man who could read the "Estrangele" character
which much of the vellum leaves was written, & with
im went over the whole lot. It was such a poor lot, how-
ver, that I refused to make any bargain for any of it. I
ink I can do better for your Hartford Sem. professors
newhere, if they would like to have me prospect for them.
I do not know what preacher was in Hassan Kafe when you
ere. Bowen passed thro the place, but I will try & get on
e track of that half lira and if I secure it will keep it
ut into some vellum MS. leaves for you.

I have been here with Miss Pratt more than two weeks, &
ect to remain a few days more. We have been working
ith the preacher & Bible woman to try & push the work here
on to a more spiritual plane. The preacher & I have had sim-
taneous cottage meetings almost every night - he on one side
the stream which divides the village, & I on the other. Yester-
y the church members here, connected with the Midyat church,
communion & baptisms, & this week I am to help them in
rganizing the community affairs & in the elections to office
civil head, & members of community council.

The language of this place is Kourdish & all work & services are had
that tongue. Yesterday I had four services, & had a Testament reading
the evening to a room full at my lodgings, with a Kourdish robber
for one of my hearers.. I went to Sevrek for Miss Graf & we

reached Mardin Nov. 24. (Sat.) & on the 29th I left for Midy
& this place – the day after Thanksgiving – Just before lea
for Sivirek I spent some two weeks with the other membe
the translation committee who came to Mardin – Bedros Effe
& Baron Bedros. We finished the comparison of the translation of
remainder of the New Testament with the Greek, & also did so
reviewing of the hymns for the new hymn book. A good deal
remains to be done on that job, but the final copy of the Ne
Testament from Acts thru Rev. is now being written on
the two Bedroses & will shortly be sent on to Bowen for p
ing & publication – We worked 9 hours a day while they we
in Mardin & I had the heavy end of the broom that time lo
ing after both Greek & Koordish. But I enjoyed it richly
especially did the going over Rev. in the Greek at that time
fairly thrill me as we read along.

I have made a beginning on the transliteration of Matt. in
Neo-Koordish into Arabo-Koordish – working on it at o
spells when I am at home between tours.

Have not yet seen your letter to Drury but which you refer,
shall probably see it when I get back to Mardin. Am gla
spend Week of Prayer there this year as it is five years sin
spent it with the Mardin church. With love to Mrs. R
yourself, & salaams to your associates at the Rooms,

Yours most truly

A. H. Andre

Rev. A. H. Andrew
Mardin,
Dec. 27, 1894

I wish you & yours a very Happy New Year.

A—

Dec. 28. – I forgot yesterday to acknowledge your previous letter o
29 in reply to my long one to you of Oct. 1. – I am glad that there is
immediate danger of Mardin's being swallowed up by a big
fish, tho it does look as tho it might succeed in taking out
a bite about as large as the Gole's family. – Many thanks for
reply which was so full & satisfactory. –

A –

T. L. B.
3-25-95
28

Extract from letter of Rev. A. N. Andrus to Mardin Station, - dated Nisibin, Feb. 13, 1895.

"My judgment upon Richardson's case can be given in few words.

"If either Chambers, or Macallum, or both remain in Erzrûm, then the action of both the Mission & the Prud. Com. in regard to the Richardsons should stand & be executed.

"On the other hand if the Chamberses are really going to leave, & the Macallums really not going to return to Erzrûm then the Mission should request the Prud. Com. to withdraw the recall of the Richardsons from the Mission & also invite the Richardsons to return to Erzrûm station & reside at Erzrûm in order that the work may not be left without the superintendence of a missionary, & that Miss Chambers may not be left alone in Erzrûm. But at the same time I think the condition of Mrs. Richardson requires that the Mission should still press the Prudential Committee for permission for her to visit the U.S., & that she should be urged to avail herself of such a grant by the Prud. Com."-

(The foregoing is a true copy of all Mr. Andrus wrote on this subject. He had seen Mr. R's letter to the Mission & copy of his letter to Dr. Barton dated Jan. 17, 1895 — Willis G. Dewey -

Transcribe,

J. L. B.
rd 7-26-95
rd 25

Mardin, June 24, 95.

My Dear Dr. Barton,

Yours of Feb. 12 & May 18 are before me. The first did not require an immediate answer & as my time was crowded with other labors after returning from a long tour in the latter part of Mar. all my correspondence fell behind. The arrival last Sat. of yours of May 18 inclosing the printed letter from the Conference of Mission Boards furnishes a good occasion to bring my correspondence with you up to date. The printed letter is a good one, & we shall bring it into the next meeting of the Mesopotamian Union of our churches which will probably be convened in the early fall. From thence it is possible that a translation of it will be sent out to all the churches & congregations of the Mardin field. We will then see what effect it will have & report the results to you.

At present writing it looks very much as if the arrangements for an Annual meeting were going to miscarry thro the disturbed state of the country rendering travel unsafe & therefore inexpedient. The state of tension at Harpoot, Bitlis & Van also partly account for the failure of the plans. The gentlemen feel that it would be risky to leave their own stations at such

a time when their presence at home may at any mo-
ment be an imperative necessity. In that case some
of the questions which would naturally have engaged
the attention of the meeting will have to be postponed,
& others may be determined by Intersessional vote.
Among the latter are a request for another man
at Mardin station, (in view of the prospective election
of Bro. Gates to the Presidency of Euphrates college,) &
permission for Dr. Thom to visit the United States in
the fall.

I note what you say of the desire of the professors
at Hartford Sem. to secure ancient Syriac Mss., &
will do what I can for them while not unmind-
ful of the claims of my dear friend J. Rendel Harris
who has deposited a sum of money with me for the
same purpose. I purchase nothing at fancy prices.
If they of Hartford would make a little deposit
with me it would facilitate matters & give their
a claim to attention!

We were sorry we could not secure Dear Walker to
Mardin, but trust that the man of whom you now
write will prove to be the Lord's chosen for Mardin as
were Dwight & Gates before him. Gates will hardly
decide for Harpoot until he knows Mardin is provided
for, & therefore we trust the coming man may be forth-

coming this fall. I had the reading of your informal letter to Harpoot & enjoyed exceedingly both its matter & spirit.

And now a few words in regard to the Kourdish translation & the Kourdistan work. At Seertple they have entered upon the printing of the gospel of Mark. They have there also the Mss of Luke & John. The revised & finished copy of the rest of the N.T. has recently come to my hand from the two Bedroses, & I am hoping to send it to Seertple in care of Dr. Shore when he leaves to accompany the Wheelers to the U.S.

They are agitating the question of a Kourdish translation for Persia now, & Bowen is anxious to see whether it may be possible to so harmonize the two translations as to make of the twain one new translation which will answer for both countries. A meeting of the two translation committees was planned for, but the condition of the country was not favorable for a meeting, & an attempt to do something by exchange of Mss, & by correspondence is to be made. My own idea is that this present Armeno-Kourdish translation we have just completed should be published in its entirety in Armeno-Kourdish for the sake of the Kourdistan work, but that before it should be published in Arabo-Kourdish we should see whether an Arabo-Kourdish edition based on a harmonized trans-

lation & practical for the two countries lies within the range of possibilities. I am intending to reply to Bowen in this sense about this matter.

As to a grammar & dictionary of the Koordish I have had them in mind in connection with the study of it, but they must wait until we shall have gotten the new translation into the field - both the Armeno-Koordish & the Arabo-Koordish, & also the new Hymn book.

As to the work in Koordistan I had hoped to have visited all the outstations during the spring, but Dr. Thomas plan, which included the use of Pastor Murjis of Mardin who accompanied him, tied me to the latter's pulpit until his return, when it was too late to start out. I hope now that I shall yet get around to them all before the close of the year.

I send on by this mail a copy of the Annual Report of Mardin station for 1874, & trust it will reach the Rooms in safety. In a few weeks it will be my time to write the quarterly letter from the station.

We are all pretty well here, but somewhat fagged & look forward to a little rest from men & care at the garden retreat with pleasant anticipation.

Mrs. A. joins me in love to Mrs. B & yourself.

Most truly yours,

A. N. Andrus.

J. L. B.
20 7-21-95
20 8-5

Personal.

Mandin July 1, 1895:

Dear Dr. Barton: —

I grieve & am ashamed of Mandin action in these days; & can only charitably explain such things & action on the ground of a highly nervous condition & a morbid state of mind.

Last Friday evening a proposition was made in station meeting that the Pres. Com. be notified that Mandin station is not in need of reinforcements at present; & that it be requested not to send out any new men so long as the present low condition of the finances the Board continues. This is the substance, the notes not wording of the proposition. The proposition received two affirmative votes & one negative. I requested that this vote were to be sent to the Rooms my negative also should be recorded & sent also. This vote seems to me an insult to the Pres. Com. & a slap in the face to our beloved bro. Gates who is known to have all along held the position that provision for Mandin was to be the condition of his acceptance of the presidency of Euphrates college. Personally I regret most heartily to lose Gates to Mandin, but at the same time I believe the call to the presidency of Euphrates college is the call of God to him, & as God's bond-servant he must obey the call. It was natural & right that he

should stipulate that Mandin should receive the least
grace of harm by his withdrawal from it in the secu
of a man to be assigned to Mandin -
I am glad the man has been found & thankful that
Prud. Com. has assigned him to E. T. Ter. with the e
pectation that he will be located at Mandin.
This last information was contained in a letter f
you to Ten. Dewey which was received by the Pres
last Saturday morning - an official notice of M
Larkin's appointment & prospective location.
Now this Monday morning may associates prepa
to follow up their proposition of last Friday evenin
by starting an Interdenominational vote to the effect
as Mandin has not asked for a new man, Ten. Lar
recently appointed by the Prud. Com. to the E. T. Ter. be
assigned to Erzroom station! - Now such pro
ceeding seems to me simply outrageous - as unjustifi
to the Prud. Com. & as spiteful to Ten. Gates, as anyth
can be. I am pained beyond expression at such actio
which is neither christian nor prudent, nor, ev
even expedient -
I trust the Prud. Com. will stand by its action, & that
Mission will stand by the Prud. Com. in it. I should hope
Ten. Larkin may hear nothing of these unworthy criticism
which I hope may come to nought & be forgotten. I shall write M
Larkin a cordial letter of welcome to Mandin station. Heartily but hurriedly
A. H. Bradford

J. L. B.
Rec'd 8-12-95
Ans'd

Mandin, July 2. 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Dr. Thom wrote you the last quarterly letter Mch 18, & now my turn has come around again. Since I wrote about a year ago Dr. Smith has turned the correspondence with the E. T. M. over to you, so that this is the first time that I address you officially on behalf of the station. We think that not only is the E. T. M. honored in furnishing a corresponding secretary to the Board, but also that the Board is to be congratulated upon the great benefits arising to it from securing so able & experienced a successor to the senior secretary.

Mandin especially will always have occasion to remember at least one consequence of the change just referred to in the departure of Mr. Gates to fill the place at Harpoot which your acceptance of the secretaryship made vacant there.

The main features of the history of the work for the last three months may be briefly told.

The condition of the churches on the whole is about the same as when Dr. Thom wrote save that in two churches, at least, additions were received at the last communion. The Midyat church had examined 35 persons who presented themselves for ad-

mission on profession of faith, & received 22 of them to membership — the largest accession at one time in the history of that church, & the largest in the history of the station, except the occasion in Mardin in 1884, when 31 were received. The state of the Kor-abash church continues to improve, & now that a preacher began to occupy the pulpit in the Sert church last Sabbath we hope affairs there will settle down also.

"Among the communities with no church organization the most progressive at present is Azakh where some six new families have been added to the congregation, & the Bible reader has increased her readers to some 30 pupils. The attendance of women & girls at the Sab. school services has grown so much that they are obliged to meet in three places — the preacher's wife conducting one branch service, the Bible reader another, & the teacher of the girls' school a third. The preacher writes that the gatherings on the Sabbath are an occasion of great joy. Our hope for Azakh is more in the women & girls than among the men & boys, altho it was noticeable that in the distribution of prizes in the High school & the Prep. dept. at the close of the school year in Mardin, Azakh & Sefia boys took away more than half of them. The chapel at Azakh is already becoming too straight for the con-

gregation, & they will have to build a new one before many years.

The only marked increase in school attendance within the last three months occurred in the boys' school in this city — attendance rising from 50 to 80. This was largely due to the closing of a Jacobite Syrian school near by. We hope to be able to retain the hold thus obtained upon those children. Unfortunately, on the other hand, the appearance of a very virulent form of small pox on the east side of the city has necessitated the closing of the day school there a month earlier than is customary for the summer vacation".

"It is now some time since both High schools graduated classes in the same year. The 19th of last month was a red letter day for them — the Girls' High school leading off in the early morning. Brother Hanna Sehda was the orator of the day for this school, & for an hour ably addressed the large & interested audience on the subject — "Educated Young Women in Society". Mr. Dewey in behalf of the Trustees presented diplomas to the four young ladies constituting the graduating class, after which they sang in English "Anywhere with Jesus", the hymn adopted by the class & taught them by the junior member of the station — Miss Graf — who also accompanied their singing with the notes of the school organ —

mission on profession of faith, & received 22 of them to membership — the largest accession at one time in the history of that church, & the largest in the history of the station, except the occasion in Mardin in 1884, when 31 were received. The state of the Kor-abash church continues to improve, & now that a preacher began to occupy the pulpit in the Sert church last Sabbath we hope affairs there will settle down also.

"Among the communities with no church organization the most progressive at present is Azakh where some six new families have been added to the congregation, & the Bible reader has increased her readers to some 30 pupils. The attendance of women & girls at the Sab. school services has grown so much that they are obliged to meet in three places — the preacher's wife conducting one branch service, the Bible reader another, & the teacher of the girls' school a third. The preacher writes that the gatherings on the Sabbath are an occasion of great joy. Our hope for Azakh is more in the women & girls than among the men & boys, altho it was noticeable that in the distribution of prizes in the High school & the Prep. dept. at the close of the school year in Mardin, Azakh & Sefia boys took away more than half of them. The chapel at Azakh is already becoming too straight for the con-

gregation, & they will have to build a new one before many years.

The only marked increase in school attendance within the last three months occurred in the boys' school in this city — attendance rising from 50 to 80. This was largely due to the closing of a Jacobite Syrian school near by. We hope to be able to retain the hold thus obtained upon those children. Unfortunately, on the other hand, the appearance of a very virulent form of small pox on the east side of the city has necessitated the closing of the day school, then a month earlier than is customary for the summer vacation.

It is now some time since both High schools graduated classes in the same year. The 19th of last month was a red letter day for them — the Girls' High school leading off in the early morning. Prochen Hanna Sehda was the orator of the day for this school, & for an hour ably addressed the large & interested audience on the subject — "Educated Young Women in Society." Mr. Dewey in behalf of the Trustees presented diplomas to the four young ladies constituting the graduating class, after which they sang in English "Anywhere with Jesus", the hymn adopted by the class & taught them by the junior member of the station — Miss Graf — who also accompanied their singing with the notes of the school organ —

"An hour later a still larger audience - 280 in all - was than filled the school room of the Boys' High School to listen to the orations of the graduating class of four fine young men - one of them a son of the distinguished Mardin pastor. Representatives of the Mousif mejlis occupied prominent seats on the platform with the principal & teachers of the school & the members of the graduating class. Everything pertaining to the program of exercises was well done, & each of the speakers received his meed of applause.

"Mr. Dewey addressed a few fitting words to the classes he handed them their diplomas, & the representatives of the government were addressed in the Official Turkish language by the Turkish teacher. That the officials were well pleased with all they saw & heard was sufficiently evidenced by the fact that the eight diplomas of the two graduating classes, together with others that had been laid over from last year, were all endorsed by the Mousif mejlis on the following day!

The young ladies of the station assisted by those from Mosul spending the summer here, added to the attractions of the commencement exercises by tastefully decorating both school rooms.

All but two of the graduates - one young man & one young lady - have already in prospect positions as teachers in

day schools either in cities or villages - one of the young men being expected to occupy a pulpit also."

"The question of forming a theological class for the seminary was carefully canvassed by the stations & the advice of the coöperation committee was also taken upon it with the result that all concurred in the judgment that we would better wait a year longer in the hope that by that time we should be in a better financial condition, & also that we should have pupils in the High school better prepared to take the places which would be vacated by calling in candidates for a theological course.

The proposals for holding the Annual meeting of the Mission passed thro several stages of Intersessional votes, & finally emerged in an agreement to hold it at Erzroom the 17th instant; but the condition of the country, with a strained tension of affairs at most of the stations, put such a negative vote in the field as to wholly change the decision before the time for setting out for the place of meeting arrived.

We are watching with no small solicitude the trend of affairs to the north of us, fearing lest any hesitancy on the part of those who have undertaken to improve the situation might result in a state of things elsewhere much worse than the first which has so moved the civilized world.

Mr. Andrus returned from touring June 23, & occupied Jaxton Junji's pulpit during his absence with Dr. Thom at Midyat & Serk. Miss Pratt finished her touring June 12, & Dr. Thom returned from Mosul, whither he had gone from Serk, on the 20th of June.

His hospital filled up immediately, & he is having valuable help in it from Miss Dr. Miller of Oroomiah, Persia, who was obliged to come this way in the hope of getting back from Mosul via Bitlis & Van, as the southern route was disturbed by tribal wars near the frontier, but who is now compelled, by the insecurity of travel near Bitlis & Van, to remain with us for a season.

Wishing you a pleasant, most hospitable & successful visit to Japan & a safe return, I remain,

Yours most truly,

On behalf of the station,

A. N. Andrus.

Opposition, Jacobites

J. L. B.
'd 8-12-95
'd

Mardin, July 13, 1895.

Dear Dr. Barton,

About two weeks ago I wrote you a letter ad-
ssed "Personal." I now write you another in order to tell you two things.
e mail that came soon after that station vote I so much deplored
ought a letter from you giving official notice of the appointment
Mr. Larkin to the E. T. M. with the expectation that he would re-
e at Mardin. I am happy to say that upon that notification Mr.
ory withdrew his vote on the matter in question & so that thing was
led. On the following post day, & in accordance with what I an-
nced as contemplated by my associates, an Interseccional vote
s started recommending that Larkin be located at Erzroom.
bjected to this vote being started & stated my reasons frankly &
rously with the result that the vote was withdrawn & so that
tter was quashed, & no record of either will appear on the min-
of Mardin station action.

day's mail brought word from Harpoot that Mr. Gates expected to
e for Mardin Sept Mon. 15th & be with us on the 20th. We also re-
d word from Bitlis & Van revealing a condition of things in those
which, unless definite & decided action by the responsible powers be
ediately taken, may result in something worse than Sassoon atrocities.
r. Dwight's family, the young ladies & ourselves moved out to the
en last Thurs. We are all pretty well tho pretty well worn, & are
eat need of a little rest & quiet. Matters in these parts are simply
y - nothing acute or critical, unless it be the talk of the assistant judge
ourt of common pleas of issuing force to compel witnesses to appear in court in
ection with the "Remenos case" of a few years ago. Yours very truly, A. H. Andrus

Mardin, Jan. 22. 1895.

To Messrs Dwight & Peet with H. S. [illegible]

Dear Brethren:

Troubles in these parts date from Friday, when the rioting began in Diarbekir after the noon prayers. Villages & arson at the Koords from outside assisted, [illegible] mainly of the markets - until Sabbath afternoon.

Fri. evening Kocher Koords for Sviksa, joining Sassoon, & others began attack upon Kutturbul which is directly opposite to Diarbekir & on the east bank of the river. On the Sabbath means for defence failed, & the 60 + houses were plundered & burned. Some 20 remain, scattered & destitute.

Sat. afternoon an attack upon Karabash was repulsed. A second attack on the Sabbath resulted in killing some 70 villagers & surrender of the village to plunder & burning - some 100 houses - This village is 1 hr S. of Kutturbul.

Sabbath witnessed an attack upon Kaabrquoi (1½ hrs S of Kutturbul) which was resisted for some 6 hrs & then given over to plunder - abt 150 houses. These 3 villages were mostly Syrian & Protestant families. 3 pastors & 1 preacher were killed in them. The same day witnessed the taking & plunder of Chanikquoi - mainly a Chaldean village. The Chaldean priest, wife & daughter were slain & young son carried captive. From Karabash & Kaabrquoi many captives were taken - women & children - but to Moli is very active in securing their return.

Tues. Nov. 5, Kulleth, (150 houses - 90 Syrian + 60 Prot't) 9 hrs n.e. fr. Mardin, was attacked, but the Kaimakam of Soor, with 12 zaptiehs + Noor Allah Beg with bashi-bozouks, also fr. Soor, helped the villagers hold the Kowrds at bay 4 days, when they withdrew fr the stubborn contest. The Sin portion of Boffawa, 3 hrs s. of Kulleth, was attacked, taken, plundered + burned during those same 4 days.

Wed. 6th inst. Pel-Evanin (abt 200 houses + 60 shops + immense granaries) 5 hrs. s.w. of Mardin + on the plain, - Papal Armenian - was attacked. There the church surrendered, was looted + the town burned. Abrohamecyoh was also taken, (some 25 houses) plundered + burned.

Thurs. morning, 7th inst. Goslí, (abt 300 houses, - Syrian, except 25 Papal Syrian + 10 Prot't houses, - + 1½ hrs s. fr. Mardin, was attacked. Church surrendered Fri. 10. A.M., after plundering + burning had gone on for 5 hrs. Arms were surrendered + the people set free. Some 50 had been killed - some of them Protestants.

Thurs. afternoon, 7th inst. Kowrds fr the east surrounded the village of K. Mazra + the strong stone monastery of Deir-ez-zoafran. The latter is 20 min. fr the village wh is 1 hr s. fr. Mardin. Most of the goods of the village had been stored in the village ch. + some Kowrds had engaged to guard it. They were overpowered by the hosts of Kowrds + the place was rifled. The villagers made stout assistance in the Deir until Mon. 11th inst. when relieved by troops fr Mardin. They are now, however, all paupers - between 400 + 500.

Thurs. the 7th inst. witnessed also the attack, taking, sacking & burning of Bnobeel, (Syrian & Prot'ts - abt 50 houses in all,) wh is 2½ hrs E. fr. Mardin. When the church surrounded most of those in it took refuge with those who had formerly fled to a strong cave in the side of the mountain. All remained there until Sab. noon on starvation rations of food & water until troops fr Mardin raised the siege & brought them (300 in all) to the city together with 19 prisoners & much spoil.

Some 3000 refugees fr all these villages are now crowded into the city.

Mardin itself was for 3 days (8-10) in grt danger. The Kurds made attempts to enter it Fri. evening & Sat. morning but were repulsed by the troops & the Kurds living in the city. At the date of writing the city walls are still guarded both day & night. The local gov't, at the command of the Wali, took special pains to guard our premises, & 25 soldiers are still upon them. On the 18th inst. some 80 cavalry from Deir ez Zor entered the city. Moslems & Xns united in the common defence.

Sun. 10th inst - & in the night. Nisibin was attacked in the Xn quarter & plundered before a band of Hamidiehs fr the Tai tribe of Arabs could be sent to protect the town. They preserved the rest of it. Between the 8th & 15th insts. some 18 Xn villages on the plain to the E. of Nisibin have been plundered & in some cases burnt, & on Mon. 11th 2 Yezidee villages shared the same fate.

Midyat, (abt 1000 houses – Syrian & Prot't & 14 hrs. N. of S. of Mardin) was surrounded by Kurds, but the vigilance of the gov't troops stationed there & the of the villagers, who are sharpshooters, every effort to enter the town was thwarted.

Redwan & Pill respectively 14 & 18 hrs. N. E. of Midyat have also been plundered – but date & particulars are wanting.

Sert – (a city of some 15000 – mostly Shafaasch Moslems, 200 Armn's 70 Prot't & 10 Syrian houses) abt 150 miles N. E. of Mardin & 54 miles S. W. of Bitlis, has probably been plundered in markets & quarters. We infer so far let to-day rec'd fr. the deacon of the ch there, wh says – "Congreg'n hungry & naked – in want of daily bread – Help us." Sat. 16th inst Kerboran (250 Syrian & Prot't houses) attacked.

In the above, & many other places in our field not yet heard from, aid in clothing, warming & feeding these plundered thousands will be imperatively needed during the approaching winter season. It should be immediate.

Yesterday the Mardin ch. & cong'n made a noble effort to meet the situation occasioned by such an influx of refugees, in addition to the care of their own poor. On principle we let them take the first move. With the funds promised by you we to-day gave work to some of the refugees for the villages. But we shld receive Hundreds of Pounds in place of Pns.

When the country quiets down a little more a tour of investig'n & report upon the extent of the needs of the plundered people will be made. Meanwhile pray for us & them & send us speedily income for their relief.

Yrs &c – A. H. Andrus. (all alone here)
Dewey still in house –

Received Oct. 30.
Mardin Oct. 28, 1895.

A Statement from Mardin.

The beginning of trouble for us here at Mardin was determined by the outbreak which began in Diarbekir after the mid-day prayers on Friday, Nov. 1. The riot continued for three days - Kurds from without joining in looting & firing shops, & houses adjacent to the market.

When the Kurds were expelled from the city & the gates closed against them they turned their attention to the villages. These, one after another were taken, plundered & in many instances, burned, - massacre being generally in proportion to the degree of resistance made by the villagers. A district about 70 miles long & 50 broad, east of Diarbekir, & to the borders of Syria in the vilayet of Bitlis, was swept by this tornado of destruction wherever Christian villages existed among the villages of this rolling country. I am not yet in a position to estimate the number of killed & wounded in cities, towns & villages.

The first intimation that the wave of wanton wreckage was moving southward was given in the attack upon Tel Ermin Wed. Nov. 6. This Papal Armenian town of 200 houses & 60 shops five hours north of Mardin was taken the following day, plundered & burned. Thursday Gozik, a Syrian village south of Mardin, & only two hours off, fared the same fate. About the same time the villages of Abrahamyah, Kalaat'l Marah & Benabil fell into the hands of the Kurds, & only Monsorrah - twenty minutes north of city - remained intact. This they tried to capture but were driven back. The Kurdish tribes on every side were determined to attack Mardin after finishing their destruction of the villages. Meanwhile the local government was actively preparing for defence, & the leading men of the city - Moslems & Christians - in a most fraternal spirit, joined their

efforts to those of the government to prevent a repetition of what had occurred at Diarbekir. On Sat. & Sunday, Nov. 9 & 10 three serious attempts were made by the Koords to enter the city, in the hope that they would be aided from within. In this they were disappointed — especially when they were fiercely attacked by the very parties on whom they were relying to let them in. They were obliged to draw off with severe loss. The Koords persistently asserted that a firman for the slaughter of the Christians had been given, but that the Christians of Mardin had bribed the government to conceal it & defend them! When the Koords realized that the government & city were a unit for the common defence they drew off & the tide of attack swept further east taking Tizirin & some 20 other Christian villages in its way. Many of the latter were also burned. Midyat, like Mardin resisted all attacks.

The result of all this is that already some 3500 refugees are collected here with a prospect for more to follow. In the village of Kerletz, nine hours east, the refugees from the Diarbekir plain are begging food & clothing. The entire Christian population remaining in Cert have been stripped of everything. Large measures of relief will need to be instituted before winter comes or thousands will die from exposure & hunger. We need your help at once. Our hearts ache because we have not the means adequate to cope with this sudden & widespread penury, hunger & naked[illegible]ness.

Our Friends, we entreat you to hasten your gifts to these starving multitudes & make others to similar speedy succor.

Remittances should be sent us thro Assistant Treasurer Higgins, A. B. C. F. M. Congregational House, Boston.

On behalf of Mardin Station.

Mardin, Dec. 12, 1895. A. H. Andrews

P.S. All safe & well here. 25 soldiers still on our premises. A telegram from Urfa this A.M. (Dec. 17,) announcing their safe arrival yesterday at Jezireh — no time for news now. A. H. Andrews.

Received from Mr. Lewis
the sum of Twenty
Pounds

L. B.
9-5-96
8

Mardin, Aug 1, 1896.

Dear Bro. Barton,

This letter is a month behind time; but this year everything is behind time. The gifts of the churches are behind time; the appropriations were behind time; all our work, because of such crippling retrenchments, is behind time; & our reports & letters, because of the pressure of relief work, are behind time.

This is the second quarterly letter from the station — Miss Pratt having written the first & brought the station history down to the 1st of April where I resume it to acquaint you with the main facts thereof to the end of June.

The month of April was chiefly marked by governmental interference with the work of relief. We had sent an agent to Redwan to distribute aid in the Shirwan & Bäwerd districts & to pass on from thence to Sert & continue the work there & in the Shirwan. When he arrived at Redwan & the Mudir knew of it he arrested him & sent him the next day to Sert under guard.

There he was imprisoned apart from other prisoners with strict orders to the guards to let no one have access to him. He at once telegraphed us how he was situated & for three weeks we labored here, at Bitlis & thro the British Embassy for his release & return to Redwan, but obtained only his release at Mardin after he had been

returned here under guard & with absurd charges against him which were quashed at Diarbekir upon appeal. For two & a half months we could get no aid in to Redwan & those districts where the condition of the plundered & refugees was a very trying & desperate one. Meanwhile here the local government attempted to get the relief funds transferred to itself & peremptorily ordered us to deliver them up stopping, at the same time, all forms of relief, direct & industrial. On this occasion we applied to the British Embassy to better purpose & after a cessation of three weeks were able to resume the distribution of relief in the presence of two commissioners from the government who were Christians.

Similar difficulties were encountered by our agents at Parkin, Midyat & Nisibin. At Nisibin they were brought from a village a days journey & threatened with imprisonment for distributing money to aid Christians in rebelling against the government!

Fortunately an influential member of the Mardin Protestant community was in Nisibin at the time, & his brother was one of the agents arrested. Explanations followed which ultimately secured from the Kaimakam an order for the return of the agents under safe conduct to their center of distribution & for protection in their work.

We stopped general relief work throughout the districts under the superintendence of the Mardin committee in the latter part of June, & industrial relief in & about the city itself July 4; & that not because there was no further need of relief but because the committee felt that the people could, in some way or other, manage to live thro the summer, but would need aid more urgently in the fall & winter. We had been aiding over 20,000. We shall send you a copy of the full report when they shall have been completed.

The last week in May the B. & F. Consul at Diarbekir, Mr. C. M. Halward, visited Mardin for a few days. His visit was devoid of any political purpose, but was a very pleasant social episode for us. He returned to Diarbekir on the third of June, & on the following day we received Prof. J. Rendel Harris & wife, of Clare college, Cambridge. Their stay of a month with us was a most delightful & helpful one. Very rarely are we visited by those who sympathize so thoroughly with us in our work, & so generously contribute to "fill up that which is behind" of the gifts from the home churches. We enjoyed with the Prof.ᵣ a hunting expedition of 20 days in search for old & rare MSS in the Jebel Tur, but did not meet with the success we had hoped because of the suspicious & contrariness of the people. Moreover, alas! the Koords in the late raids destroyed a great number of valuable Syriac MSS.

The 17th of June was the field day for

the High schools connected with the stations. As this year there were no graduates from the Boys' High school, & three from the Girls', & also because of existing conditions, it was arranged that the closing exercises should be less public in their character than has been the custom.

It has been a subject for devout gratitude & thanksgiving that the events of the last year should have interfered so little with the regular conduct of these schools. The preparatory department of the Boys' school has been fuller than usual.

The case of the imprisonment of the pastor of the Mandin church, his brother & preacher Hannoorh of Nizibin, of which you doubtless has heard from Bro. Drury's letters, still leaves the church practically pastorless & deprives us of the services of a useful preacher. The church work here, however, continues & the last communion witnessed an addition to the church of eleven on profession of faith of whom four were from the Girls' High school.

We still have requests for teachers & Bible readers from different parts of the field, & could profitably engage others in the villages now plundered & burnt where formerly we had congregations & but all such calls are to us like the tantalizing pokes of a small boy upon a partridge to make him fly when, alas! his wings have been clipped, ~~& the only excites murmuring~~ his

fruitless efforts at flying, in fearful floppings & falls.

At this rate of retrenching the churches at home will shortly put themselves in the unenviable position of the European Powers in the East to-day — they will have lost prestige, will degrade their own work & cover their representatives with shame. Then it will be the home churches who will drive the missionaries out of Turkey & not Abd-ul-Hamid with the Czar of Russia putting his approval. A more vigorous defence by the U. S. of the rights of American citizens in Turkey logically demands a more vigorous support by the home churches of the special business of the majority of the Americans in Turkey. Why should the government increase its expense in support of a business in which the home churches are putting less from year to year even while the market for their work is expanding?

The outlook at the end of June, to which date this letter brings down the record, was not reassuring. The plundered villagers have had but a tithe of their property restored to them, their burned & broken down houses are still in ruins, much of their grain has been either pastured while green, reaped, when ripe, by the Kord, or carried from the threshing floor by the marauding Arab. Life is hardly more secure than property for those who still retain the name of Christian, & the prospect for Reform is as remote as it

~~was~~ a year ago. We have no faith in the Ethiopian's changing his skin or the leopard his spots. Meanwhile the prospect for next winter is darker than ever. There will be more hungry mouths to feed because those who have not been plundered by the Klondike have not been able to pursue their accustomed avocations whereswith to replenish the "cuse" of meal, while but few of those who were plundered have been able to get upon their feet again. On the other hand the funds for supplying the needs are not going to be so abundant as last year, & the result will be that we shall be in greater perplexity than we were when the troubles first laid upon us the duty of relief. Only national aid can meet a national disaster - the problem is too great for individual charities to solve.

All the station keep well notwithstanding the steady strain of the past months, & we can only account for the unusual supply of health & strength demanded by the conditions & experiences of the year by the fact that very much prayer has been offered by the churches in our behalf. We encourage ourselves for the future by raising our Ebenezer of gratitude for the past acknowledging that "hitherto hath the Lord helped us."

On behalf of the Station,

A. N. Andrews.

L. B.
9-5-96
8

A. N. Andrus

164

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Mardin,
Aug. 10, '96.

ear Bro. Barton:-

Since the beginning of the year I have
'd the following letters from the Koords:-

n. 25- Judson Smith, D. D.
" 14, J. L. Barton, " "
r. 19, " " " " " "
" 14, " " " " " "

elief work kept me too busy night & day to
d to general correspondence beyond what
absolutely necessary; & then, too, I am not,
drowsy, given much to correspondence. I can
make history & write it, too!.

ours of Mar. 19, you refer to the death of
sen Effendi & Hohannes, the colporter of
Koordistan field. Nersez was killed, but the
anner who was killed with him (they were
o road to Diarbekir that fatal Friday) was
ther Hohannes, formerly of Tillo, at the time
death, preacher at Killize.

Koordistan work is terribly crippled - Ner-
ffendi & Hohannes gone - Bedros, the preach-
Halda, now in Tarkin, covered with sores
k & left hand disabled; Pastor Thomas re-
, Baron Sherhan dropped from the service
unt of lack of funds, (leaving Tillawithouta
her) & Bedros Effendi Ameerkhanian, the
n preacher, together with Baron Kirkor of

the same place, prisoners at Erzeroom, we
I know not what prospects, tho we have
all we could to get their case taken hold of

We are rejoiced at the prospect of the re
of Dr. & Mrs. Thom & devoutly hope no ob
cles to their return will be put in the wa
the T — gov't — We also hope it w
be both prudent & possible for Mr. & Mrs
Larkin to join the Thoms at Alexand
on the inland journey. There is no reso
why the Thoms should take the north
route — The more they keep out of Arme
the better for them.

We have understood that there has b
correspondence between the Rooms & Dr
in regard to our daughter Harriet, w
engaged in the Rescue Mission in N. Y.
City, about coming out here. We que
the wisdom of sending out any new
ladies anywhere in Turkey at present,
we feel sure you would not think of se
our daughter here without correspo
with her parents — I am in prin
opposed to nepotism anywhere & everywh
especially on missionary ground, as I be
seen too many injurious results from
practise of it in other stations of the M
We have had a marvellously cool summ
for, & it has been a great blessing to us a
not felt it prudent to try our gardens this
The situation grows worse rather than better
less it clears up before winter, the poverty of
will be appalling. Mrs. A. joins me in lo
B, the children & yourself — As ever, your broth
A. N. Ad

10-12-96
28

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Mardin, Sep. 12, '96.

My dear Dr. Barton:

I herewith enclose a copy of the Annual Tabular View for Mardin Station for 1895, & also a copy of the Annual Report for the Station for 1895 based on the Tab. View. Both are four months late, I know; but in this instance the old proverb will apply - "Better late than never." You know we have been but two here the past year & have been bearing numerous & heavy burdens - & are still bearing them. Then, too, when I got my Annual Reports from all the out-stations I could & was ready to begin on the Annual Tab. View there were no blanks in the station from the stated clerk; & when the blanks were received lo! they were a very different affair to what we had been using of late years & required many things which the Annual Reports from the out-stations had not furnished. Then relief work & relief work accounts & the pulpit work, owing to the imprisonment of our pastor, made it difficult to get on very rapidly with the Tab. View & the Report. And now neither is wholly to my mind, but it is all we can do at this time & under the pressure which has allowed us no vacation this summer. The poor are already clamoring for us to begin again to aid them, but we are holding

off all we can, knowing that as the season advances their needs will be still more urgent. We shall probably be called on to furnish as much help the coming winter as we did last winter tho not to the very same persons in all places. But where are the funds for it?

Your letter to Bro. Drury in regard to the prospect for Appropriations for 1897 came by to-day's mail & was a heavy disappointment. We have strained every nerve & pulled every string to keep our work at its present status, but our resources outside of the funds appropriated by the Board will not avail to tide us over another year of retrenchment. It looks as tho this year were going to close for us with a darker prospect for the work than did last year. We shall be quite disappointed, too, if the Larkins do not come on to Mardin this fall.

The schools will open next week Wednesday but the prospect for them is not so bright as we could wish.

It was a very hard blow to us not to be able to gather a theological class as we had hoped, & confidently expected the Prud. Com. would sustain us in doing.

We are passing thro a long & dark period for this station & cannot know how much longer it is to be. But if we can keep hold of the Master's hand we shall not mind who forsakes us nor how long the period of darkness & storm may be. Yours &c

A. H. Andrus.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 4-20-97
Ans'd 29

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

March 22, 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

I have intended no discourtesy in thus delaying to respond to the request "that each missionary at the beginning of a new year report his individual work for the past year in a personal letter to the Secretaries at Boston", but steady pressure of accumulating demands has crowded less urgent duties into the background. And what I may now say at this late day about my own line of work can hardly compensate for the time taken for me to write & for you to read.

The beginning of 1879 found me engaged, in connection with an excellent native com., in the exacting & wearing labor of relief work. Aside from this local com. we looked after committees in the six places of Diarbekir, Farkin, Bitlis, Sert, Miedyat & Kulleth. This work was kept up until about the middle of June. Prof. J. Rendel Harris was visiting us at that time & I conducted him on a 20 days tour thro Jebl Toor in search of Syriac Mss. During the next two months & a half I was busy with Annual Pub. View, Annual Report & the posting of Relief work accounts. From the time of the imprisonment in Nov. 25, '95 of our Mardin pastor on account of supposed connection with the dissemination of treasonable & in-

cendiary literature. I was, at the request of the Com. of the church & the assent of my associate, occupying the pulpit as stated supply down to the middle of Sep. '96. At that time I started out for a tour thro a part of Rebel Koor & on to the city of Sert. I remained there two months occupying the vacant pulpit of the church, (the pastor who was to fill it having fallen at Karabash a martyr) making as thorough a canvass of the needs of the Sert sanjak as was possible in the disturbed state of affairs & organizing a relief bureau. Returning to Mardin in the latter part of Nov. the work of relief was resumed & it has kept our com. very active since then, even down to the present time. About the middle of Dec. Mr. Larkin & Miss Pratt accompanied me on a missionary tour among the villages about Diarbekir. We sought to give encouragement & hope to the remnants of those churches which had been so scattered & peeled. This work occupied us down to the last day of the year, & on the first day of Jan. '97 we reached the Mardin home. The diplomatic department - called by us Gov't work - has had some delicate questions to handle entailing more than the usual amount of calling upon officials & receiving official calls the exacting nature of which you yourself very well understand. A great many hours - precious time - seem to be thrown away upon these efforts to keep on good terms with the local

officials, but probably in the long run, they prove to have been well spent — like money spent upon the ounce of prevention!

The above is, of course, only an outline of the duties which have absorbed the time, thot & efforts of the year in addition to the attendance upon meetings of the station & sessions of the coöperation com. for the discussion & decision of questions connected with the management of the general work at the station & among the outstations.

Relief work has entailed a mass of correspondence — English, Arabic, Turkish, — the latter chiefly growing out of the fact that the Armenian Patriarch sent his sums for relief in Diarbekir, Argana, Harput & Sert thro us, & also because of the interference of the government with the distribution of relief. As a consequence my usual English correspondence has been sadly retarded, work on transliteration of the N.T. from Armeno-Koordish into Arabo-Koordish has come to a stand still, & the field work of touring among the out-stations has been seriously curtailed.

We have been able to keep from 20 to 25 thousand souls alive thro two winters — for what?. "Hope deferred maketh the heart sick," & their hope of safety, security, sufficiency, salvation & satisfaction seems as slender & slippery to-day as it ever was.

Your favors of Sep. 8, Oct. 29 & Nov. 25, '96 were all duly received

& enjoyed. Dr. Dewey is such a voluminous correspondent that it is superfluous to have any one else write &, besides, I would always prefer doing to writing. But if he leaves us this spring I shall have to make an effort to do my part toward keeping up the correspondence in his absence.

You might be interested in the enclosed "Statement" which has been sent out to parties who have forwarded funds for the orphan work. This orphan question bristles with difficulties & is a hard nut to crack. I confess I never undertook any other form of work which puzzled me so much as this does, & I hesitate to assume the responsibility for it.

Expect to leave for Diarbekir this week in accordance with plans for this work, & also for general relief work in coöperation with the British Consul Waugh.

With salaams to all at the Rooms may remember me,

I remain, Yours as ever, cordially,

A. N. Andrus.

E

Mardin, Mar. 22, 97.

MERICAN MISSION,
RDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.
Rec'd 7-24-97
Ans'd 8-18

Mardin June 7. 189 7.

My dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of April 30 was duly received with thanks. I inclose with this a copy of the "Annual Pub. View" for 1896. & a copy of the Annual Report of the Station for 1896. Since forwarding these we have made up the Estimates of the Station for 1898 & a copy of the same is herewith enclosed. I hope this important package will get safely out of Turkey & then there will be no fear lest it should not reach you. It is hard writing this morning as the weather is so hot that the ink dries upon the pen almost as soon the pen is taken out of the inkstand.

Last week witnessed the interesting closing examinations, prize speaking & Commencement exercises of our High schools after a very successful year of school work. Consul Waugh - representing the English at Diarbekir - was our guest at the time & graced the occasion by his presence. At the close of the Commencement exercises (three male students graduated) he expressed his interest in what he had seen & heard in a little speech. We missed Dr. Dwight sadly upon the occasion, but had some comfort in thinking that just as the graduating boys stepped off the platform he stepped off the steamer on his native land at

wharf in New York. We are very thankful that Mrs. Andrus was able to bring the Girls' High school thro the year in spite of much weakness of the flesh. If she shall recuperate sufficiently thro the vacation she may be able to resume hold of the helm of the school another year.

Meanwhile we trust there may be no delay in securing & forwarding the much needed & looked for lady teacher. I hope Dr. Dwey had an opportunity see you in regard to the exact kind of teacher we need before you had settled the question in connection with the Women's Board. Am planning to get off next week for a tour to Midyat & thence into the orphan region to look after their interests & also to attend to some general relief work, & expect to be absent some three weeks.

Our plans for the conduct of orphan work in the city of Diarbekir did not realize, so we have left it to Harpoot to manage. In regard to the Koordistan workers & the work, I would say that there is almost nothing left at Till. The preacher, Ibrahim, is now a refugee with his family at Kerberan, one of our out-stations. The treasury of the Koordistan work is too low to employ him. Redwan is very much run down - especially since the voids - & the outlook there is very dubious. Preacher Bedros Effendi Amirkhanian, of Redwan, has just gone to Parkin, to enter upon work there as his first letter from there informed me yesterday. Bedros Dir Hagopian, formerly of Hälda, lately of Parkin, is to go to Redwan. Parkin is much hopeful & the exchange is in the interest of that center. Kilisi is be

cut off by the raids - especially by the martyrdom of the preacher Mohammed & of Khowaja Moosa, the miller & wakeel. Colporteur Mohammed still lives & distributes the word of God, & sings out the salvation that is in Jesus Christ. You inquire about my progress in the Koordish. For two years now the extra burdens thrust upon me by the exigencies of these times have stopped all linguistic studies on my part - Koordish among them. But I have preached & prayed, baptized & given communion, & married several parties in the Koordish tongue, so that it only remains for me to conduct a funeral in that language to have completed the list. I have preached some 40 times in it - more often a written discourse than extemporaneously. I anticipate getting back to the study of it & the working in it in part in our field, where it only is spoken, & also in the Koordistan work, with which I am connected as a member of the com. on Koordistan work of Harpoot, so soon as these exceptional labors of Relief work & the organization of the American work shall be completed. Our translation com. have yet much review work to do. Bedros Effendi & Redwan is just completing the MSS. of the new Hymn Book which we have revised & arranged topically. It has 300 hymns, but we have no money for printing it. We need about $100 to cover the initial expenses & the cost of printing it. You will be interested in the accompanying table of the needs & aid in rebuilding & repairs. How shall the things be done? With salaams to all at the Rooms,

Yours very truly,
A. H. Andrus.

Mardin, June 7, 97

J. L. B.
Rec'd 12-5-97
Ans'd

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin,
Oct. 30, '97.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of Sep. 3, is received. A letter from my daughter Harriet was also on my desk when I returned from a trip to Diarbekir. Mrs. Andrus & I have written her our views with reference to the general question of foreign missionary service, & also of the special question of service in Turkey or Japan, & of the particular kind of service for which she has expressed a preference & her previous training has prepared her.

We expressed to her frankly our doubts as to sufficient physical soundness for the foreign field while at the same time leaving that for a careful examination, by a thoroughly competent physician to determine. We also intimated that for China & Japan exceptional linguistic ability was a prime prerequisite for successful service and that we questioned her possessing that talent. As to any thot of her coming to Mardin our previously expressed views which are against the practice of nepotism in any form would prevent our entertaining any such proposition. We would not object to her appointment to any other station within the bounds of the Mission where evangelistic

work was especially called for. We have desired that the question should be met & answered between the Lord, the Secretaries & herself, as she is the Lord's & not ours, & the Secretaries, as the Lord's stewards, know better where is the most needy point at any given time.

The situation in these parts has not altered since Dr. Thom forwarded his Quarterly Letter from the Station. We are anticipating an increase of destitution, in the cities especially, the coming winter. So far as respects the Sanjak of Mardin the causes operating to the continuance & increase of distress are —

(a) Increased insecurity & want of confidence. This is largely the result of the lawlessness of the "Hamidiehs".

(b) Increased price of cereals. The price is almost double that of last year & is still tending upward. Bad harvests in the region of Mosul mainly account for this increase.

(c) Increased exactions by government.

(d) Increased laxness of the government on all lines. We are rejoicing in the addition of Mr & (by this time) Mrs. Ashdown to the Bitlis station & the probable return of the Misses Ely then also. We trust Harpoot will shortly receive the rein-

provements, both for the Station & the College, which each so urgently needs. I do hope you will have an interview with Bro. Dewey before deciding upon the lady who is to come to the succor of the Girls' High school in this Station.

We are anxiously awaiting the report of the Annual meeting of the Board & hope that the debt reported was only sufficient to help the rucking to climb to the determination to report a surplus next year — & that in addition to supplementary grants to Missions throughout the year.

We are all well & every one is just as busy as a bee from morning to night & even until bed time. We have fuller schools & orphans in addition so that Mandin station is more like a bee hive than it ever was before. We need increased Relief & Orphan funds — but especially the latter.

Mrs. Andrus joins me in most cordial christian salutations to Mrs Barton & yourself.

Yours most truly,

A. N. Andrus.

E

Mardin, Oct. 30, '97

A.B.C.F.M.
Rec'd 12-27-97
286

Rev. J. L. Barton. Mardin.

Nov. 22, 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

The last post from Mosul brought to the station a letter from Mr. Ainslie to the effect that the Prud. Board is to dissolve the Mosul station near about the 1st of May next, & that the work & property of the station are to be offered to the Am. Board. Also that Dr. & Mrs. Hansen are to be transferred to some other field, while Mr. Ainslie is advised to "correspond with the Am. Board as to the possibility of a reappointment by it in connection with the work at Mardin."

We hear that the Prud. Board has already acquainted the Prud. Com. with this decision in regard to Mosul station. It seems that the information given above as conveyed to us in Mr. Ainslie's letter is rather vague as to just how much is to be understood by the expression - "the work of the station" which is to be offered to the Am. Board. We do not know whether this intended to cover the mountain work among the Nestorians within the limits of the Turkish Empire, or includes only the Syriac as well as the Arabic speaking villages of the plains of Mosul, or means simply the work in the city itself.

It is now about six years since the transfer of the station & surrounding field of Mosul to the Presb. Board was made. Possibly the intention now is to pass back to the Am. Board only so much of the present work of the Mosul station as was turned over by the Am. Board at that time. If that be the intention we know exactly how much territory is intended to be reconveyed, along with the city of Mosul, to the care of the Board. Upon such an understanding of the matter we, members of the Mardin station, & directly interested in the proposition, desire to submit the following considerations to the attention of the Prud. Com.:-

1- The unanimous opinion of the station at the time when the question as to which Board should assume the responsibility for Mosul was that whichever Board took it there should be an honest effort to work the field for all it was worth, so far as the income of the Board would admit. Now that the question of the reassumption by the Board, of the Mosul field & work is before the Prud. Com. the station reiterates that opinion given & expressed in letters, to the Rooms more than six years ago.

2- Even before the question raised at that time & decided by the assumption by the Presb. Board of the field & work of Mosul, the Prud. Com. had sent out Messrs Ainslie & Yates to Mardin with the ultimate object of a more the

occupation of the Mosul field.

3- That field is the same to-day that it was then & a thorough occupation of it will require as smaller force than was at that time deemed desirable.

4- In case the Prud. Com. cannot see its way clear at present to such a forceful occupation of Mosul we should desire, for the time being, to have it regarded as an outstation of Mardin, Mardin station would request that Rev. J. A. Ainslie & wife be also invited to remain as members of the station with special reference to labor in Mosul & its field.

5- Mardin station is stoutly opposed to the abandonment, by both Boards, of Mosul & the district naturally related to it, from motives of self-preservation & a desire to retain the continuity of its policy & work, fearing lest its abandonment should be the signal for its speedy occupation by some society in sympathy with neither our policy nor methods. We would prefer to its total abandonment even such a partial occupation as is implied in its being constituted an outstation of Mardin.

6- Finally we urge that the plant already existing at Mardin requires, for its most economical working, a field large enough to justify its continuance upon its present basis; & also that the character &

extent of the Mosul field, as well as its previous history under the Am. Board, call for the careful & constant supervision which the Mardin station can, more readily than any other missionary organization, supply.

On behalf of the Station,

A. N. Andrus

Mosul, Ottoman Empire

Mardin, Nov. 22, '97

12-27-97
28

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Mardin, Nov. 27, '97.

Dear Dr. Barton:

You see from the enclosed letter from the station that Mosul, like Banco's ghost, will not down. Once more the question is before your Com. We have also started an "Intersessional Vote" around the Mission to get its opinion upon the question of the re-acquisition of Mosul. Perhaps your Com. will postpone action upon our letter until it learns from the Stated Clerk the expressed opinion of the Mission upon the question. In Mardin we are a unit in the view that the Prud. Com. should receive Mosul rather than by refusing to take it up again throw it into the hands of some English Soc. To do so might jeopardize the only work among Arabic speaking people it can now claim. But perhaps it does not think much of that work & is prepared not only to invite an English Soc. to Mosul but also to sell out Mardin to them.

Should the Prud. Com. decide to adopt the course recommended in our letter I sincerely hope it will not take any steps looking to a sale of the new building site which Mr. Reislie has secured & upon which he had hoped to build missionary residences. This, by all odds, the finest site for building in all Mosul. The day may come when it will be possible to build upon it. The materials for building

have already been disposed of at a large sacrifice, & it will be impossible to replace most of them at the same rates at which they were procured.

We ought not, in the consideration of the Mosul question, to be controlled simply by a consideration of the extent of the Christian population in both the city & its surrounding villages, but should remember that that city is a strategic point for future labors both among the Shammar Arabs of Mesopotamia & the Yezidees about Ba'Edri & the Sinjar hills. If Dr. Laurie of Providence is still alive his judgment upon this Mosul question would be of value in helping your Com. to a decision. In case the Com. should decide to make Mosul an outstation of Mardin there would be need of a special grant for it as the estimates of our station even if all granted in the forthcoming appropriations would not avail to be spread out over so much additional territory. Even the brother Dwary & I do not see just exactly alike upon this Mosul question I am glad he is accessible to your Com. & trust you will be able to have him present when Mosul comes up for a full consideration before voting upon our proposition.

Yours very truly,

A. N. Andrews

Mardin, Nov. 27, 97

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

2-4-98
23

Mardin, Dec. 27, '97.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

Yours of Nov. 19 with enclosures of Appropriations &c came by last post. Dr. Thom, our treasurer in the absence of Dr. Drury, will probably call your attention to the error in the list of Miss'y salaries. We do not groan over the "cut" in Miss'y salaries, but over the non-increase in the sum for the general work. The delay of the Woman's Board in forwarding its Appropriations for Women's Work at the same time with those from your office delays our ability to readjust the whole work for the new year in accordance with the appropriations from the two Boards. They ought not so to neutralize your promptness. The health of the station continues good notwithstanding the unusually heavy burdens put upon it. We shall hope to send the quarterly letter by the next post.

There is much distress this winter which we are endeavoring to relieve to the full extent of our limited resources. Wishing you "A Happy New Year", I remain,

Yours most truly,

A. N. Andrus.

Mardin Nov. 27, '97

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY IN ASIA

Mardin, Dec. 27, 97

I. L. B.
Rec'd 2-12-98
236

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Rev. J. L. Barton D.D.

Mardin, Dec 31, '97.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

The last quarter of the year was made notable by the arrival, to the Larkins, of the first station boy we have had since the Aimlies were members of the station. He began his course Fri. Oct. 1, & has made his mark on all station meetings since — certainly in giving the casting vote as to where they should be held. On that same morning Mr. Andrus left for a tour to Diarbekir & the adjacent villages, & also to look after some government work relating to the securing permission to send 25 orphans to the Prussian orphanage at Jerusalem. He was gone 20 days & obtained permission for 17 out of the 25, but it came too late to enable us to send the boys on this fall, tho it is hoped that by spring we shall have received permission for the remaining 8, so as to send the full complement. The first steps toward securing government permission were taken in the spring & the red tape required has proved to be 6 mos. long!

Since Oct. 1st four of our orphans have died, & several others have received the Dr's attention for various ailments. We enclose herewith a Report on the Orphan Dept. which brings down the work to the close of the year.

The chief event of this quarter is the reopening of the Mosul question. The action of the Presb. Board seems to us very hasty, & nothing which we have observed in the exceedingly able & exhaustive Report of Mr. Speer,

upon his visit to the Missions of West & East Persia (Mosul being a station of the former) has given the fa-
ret hint of such a step as necessary or even desirable. On the contrary he says:- "The field is proving more fruit-
than either Tabriz or Teheran, & is the key to important work. ***** "What!" exclaimed one of the Turkish of-
ficials when the slates & pencils for the use of the schools came last year. "What! Here are slates & pencils for 20
children, & yet we are trying to drive the missionaries out! It is of no avail!" Shall we not make a mistake if we let
be of avail?" - We shall be interested to learn what is to be
the fate of the work in that old field. Even if Mosul was
not to be restored to Mardin station we should not cease to be
anxious for its growth & development on evangelical lines.

"In Oct. an unusual request reached us by telegram from
Zore, on the Euphrates, asking for a teacher & promising to give
1000 piastres toward the rent of a place & the teacher's salary.
Only colporters have visited the place, but we have long
wanted to see a work started there — not so much for the
Christian houses (50) in the town as because it is a com-
manding point on the great caravan route between Bagdad
& Aleppo, & also a door for future entrance into the great Anaze
tribe of Bedouins of the Syrian desert. We had to refuse
their request for two reasons:- (a) because we could not spare
from our High school the only teacher who could meet the de-
mands of that place; (b) since in order to take up that place
we should have to close up effort in some point that has a
prior claim, as retrenched funds are not elastic — they
having long been stretched to the breaking point in order to
make them cover all they could.

During this last quarter the second trial of the murderers of
our Relief agent at Seert has been held in that city & the decision
we are happy to say, has been adverse to them so that they are likely
to remain in prison until — the Sultan pardons them.

We are happy to report full schools in almost all parts of the field

as well as in this city, including our own High schools. The same is true of some of the congregations, while in others, owing to the lack of preachers & preaching teachers, there has been a falling off. We long to be able to report a spiritual awakening such as is being enjoyed in Corfa & Harpoot; & yet a continuous & uniform working of the Spirit is more satisfactory & fruitful than spasmodic manifestations. But of this, also, we see less than we could desire.

The last item of note during this quarter was the visit, some 10 days since, of two M. P's — one a Lord & the other a Commoner — on their way to the coast from Mosul. They were the guests of the government while here, but we had them to dine with us one evening. We took them over our buildings & showed them the boys of the schools & the orphanage. They made careful inquiries about our work but took no notes that we noted. We showed them the Annual Pub. View for 1896 & upon their leaving handed them a memorandum of the chief points in that document.

The year leaves us in health & strength, & full of gratitude for all that we have been enabled to do for the Master. There are clouds about the setting sun but for the coming year we will trust Him who has safely led us thro the one just closing.

On behalf of the Station,

A. N. Andrus

Rev. A. N. Andrus
Mardin. Dec. 31/97

J. L. B.
Rec'd 2-23-98
Ans'd 23

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin, Jan. 17, '98.

Dear Dr. Barton:

Your favor of Dec. 7 '97 came by the last post. Mrs. Andrews & I are glad that you saw our daughter Harriet, & that she could see you. We think the right course was taken with her, as we ourselves felt, even tho' we could not see her, that the question of health should be largely determinative. We hope she will conform to the Dr's advice which was, to our view, eminently correct & practical, & spend the winter in quietly recruiting her physical strength.

In reference to her appointment for Mardin, (prospectively,) you remark,- "Her training has not been with a view to teaching so that if she should come there she would naturally incline to the evangelistic work with Miss Pratt." Now apart from the general principle to which I have previously given expression, & which I stoutly hold, permit me to give my private opinion that Mardin does not need two young ladies for the evangelistic work any more than a cat needs two tails; & if Miss Pratt remains here there is no call for a young lady for Mardin to aid in the evangelistic work. We have not yet received any letter from our daughter Harriet since her visit to Boston & so do not know just how she was affected by her interviews & what her attitude of mind now is.

I enclose the Bill & details of the Emergency Expenses together with an explanatory letter I was asked by the station to prepare. We are very anxious that the account may obtain a final solution.

Last week I sent you a quarterly letter from the station, & also a copy of the Report on the Orphan work of the station. We trust that package, & also this one, will get thro safely & in good time.

In regard to the suggestion you made in a previous letter about preparing an article for the "Christian Herald", together with some photographs, to be used in illustrating the article in the interest of the printing of the new & enlarged Hymn book in the mission-Kandish I am happy to say that I have just received some interesting views in & about Parkin which were taken by a recent traveler thro those regions. ~~which~~ These will, I think, meet the purpose, so I shall hope ere long to be able to prepare the article. I will send it to your address that if, in your judgment, it will fill the bill you may send it to the editor of the "Christian Herald" for him to use as he may see fit.

We are having a hard winter - severe cold & much snow - & increased distress in consequence, but with diminished resources for granting relief. The prospect looks more hopeless as the months go by. Very truly Yours,

A. N. Andrews

P.S. We have received nothing as yet from you in regard to the Mound-Cemetery question.

Nandin, Jan. 17, '98

J. E. B.
Rec'd 5-31-98
Ans'd 9-10-98

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Mardin, May 2, 1898.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your esteemed favors of Feb. 23 & Mch. 9 are before me. We did not believe, at the time we pleaded so earnestly for Mosul, that for financial reasons, if for no other, the Board would feel able to accept the charge; but we could not discharge our debt to our consciences — to say nothing of our feelings in the matter — without making an earnest effort to insure Mosul to us as a fulcrum for future work in that fine field, as well as the return of the place as one of our old out-stations. But the sentiment of the Mission was against us, independently of the financial inability of the Board to reassume the burden of its outlay. We have always had to fight hard for Mosul in the Mission, but that is nothing against Mosul; had she better champions she might, perhaps, have carried the day. I still think the day will come when the Board will regret that it ever turned it over to the Presb. Board, & the Presb. Board will be sorry that it ever dropped it. Mr. Robert E. Speer, in reply to my letter to him in which I expressed sorrow at the action of his Board says:- "I am as disappointed as you are at the decision to withdraw from Mosul. I had nothing to say in my report in favor of that

action, x x x x x I can understand the considerations on which the Board rested its decision, & which were communicated to our Missions in Persia; but, in the face of these considerations, I believed, & still believe in the wisdom of our holding on to Urmi until there is clearer evidence than has yet presented itself to my mind, that it is God's purpose for us to abandon that field." Of course that is his personal view, but I am very glad to be in such company!

Our station presents to your Com. a rising vote of thanks for their prompt & generous disposition of the Emergency Bill sent in thro you Jan. 17.

We also thank you for the letter to the Aghas enclosed in your communication of Mar. 9, & will make them acquainted with the Committee's appreciation of their services.

Down to the last letter received from Dr. Drury he had not succeeded in securing a young lady for the Girls' High school in the place of Miss Nutting.

<u>Between you & us & Mrs. Andrus</u> she & I would <u>prefer</u> that this time our station have an addition from the young ladies sent of the Hudson River, i.e. one selected by the W. B. M. & not by the W. B. M. I. We have enough of the western element to assimilate, & would very much like one of the special ~~to~~ <u>Holyoke</u>

brand. Finer & higher grade missionaries turn out finer & higher grade work. That is a good business principle & our Board is getting down more & more on to good & sound business principles – which are at the same time Christian & scriptural & therefore coincide with any working of grace in the conduct of its vast business for the Master & His Kingdom – As we old missionaries get out of the way by resignation or a providential removal we want our places better filled by young people, thoroughly consecrated, thoroughly rounded in character, thoroughly level headed & of strong common sense, thoroughly educated & thoroughly sound in body – thoroughly first class & "furnished completely unto every good work." How to supply our present need why cannot the W. B. M. of Boston find us just the Holyoke girl to take the place of Mrs. Andrus who is a Holyoke girl? The ~~Maine~~ Old Colony branch has supported her from the time she came out; if the W. B. M. were to find the girl I believe the Maine branch would find her salary. If it could it in addition to the of Mrs. Andrus's, let the Board take that of Mrs. Andrus's off from the W. B. M. & let the sal. from ~~Maine~~ Old Colony go to the new missionary –

We see no end to the miserable condition of things here which is going from bad to worse. We keep still but you know why. We have a large crumb of comfort in the fact that on the whole the spiritual atmosphere of our churches & communities is improving.

Yours very truly, A. M. Andrus –

Mandan, Okay
Oct 2, '78

Rev. A. N. Andrus,

6-6-98

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

174

Mardin,
May 9, '98.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

I enclose herewith a copy of the Annual Report. The Pub. View for the Station I have sent to the Stated Clerk that he may incorporate it with those of the rest of Mission, & forward them all to you en masse.

I have been appointed a delegate to the Annual meeting which is to convene at Erzroom June 6th & expected to have Miss Gräf accompany me as delegate for the station in behalf of Work for Women.

We shall be starting in about 10 days from now, unless something occurs to prevent.

While writing this Mrs. Larkin came in with a communication from the Dr. which was handed in to him last Sat. evening. It is to the effect that Mrs. Larkin is not gaining, but is rather losing again, so that for her sake, that she may have the benefit of a sea voyage, & in the hope that a change of air & surroundings will give her back her former strength, I have reluctantly reached the decision that they should start for the home land at the earliest moment. We shall on a station take action on this communication next Wed. evening at our regular station meeting. The action will be unanimous in endorsing the decision of the Dr. & in requesting the Prud. Com. to do so also & approve the action of the station. They ought to get away as soon as possible before the weather gets too hot for the journey to the coast.

Yours very truly,
A. N. Andrus.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Rec. 8-13-98
4-10
175

Mardin, July 17, '98.

My dear Dr. Barton,

I am going to celebrate the 55th anniversary of my birthday to-day by writing to you a few lines. The 25th anniversary of my birthday was celebrated in Harpoot so that more than half of my life has been spent in Turkey. I thank the dear Lord for permitting me to labor so long in Mardin, & trust He will be pleased to keep me here so long as I can be used by Him here for the honor of His name & the promotion of His kingdom. Physically I feel good for 20 years yet, tho the last 3 years have been so crowded with so much relief & orphan work which pulls so heavily on one's sympathies, besides putting additional clerical work on one's shoulders in addition to our usual round of duties, that they have worn on us like 10 years of ordinary missionary life. The Arabic & Kurdish, tho, have worn out nearly all my teeth, so that by 1900 I shall have to take a run to New York to have my jaws plated, & then I can defy those languages for 20 years more!

Our Annual meeting was a very delightful & profitable one. As chairman of the Finance Com. I will

send the Estimates thro' Pest our Mission Treasurer. You will notice that I did not use the General Form for Mission Estimates just as it was sent as it seemed to our Com. to be wanting in lines sufficient to bring out all that the Estimates should show to the Prud. Com. In compiling the Estimates of the different Stations, therefore, I drew 3 more lines upon the form blanks so as to have all the Estimates of the Stations uniform. As the blanks are new it has been a much longer task to prepare them in this way.

We regretted very much that Mr. Ashdown was not present at the Annual Meeting & told him so when we were at Bitlis. You will have seen the Report Dr. Raynolds & I drew up in reference to the state of things at Bitlis. Mr. Ashdown has good abilities but it seemed to me that both he & Mrs. Ashdown were supremely selfish rather than consecrated to the missionary work, that they did not at all sympathize with the Armenians in their needs temporal & spiritual; that they were harsh critics of what had been done at Bitlis by earlier missionaries, & of what was now being done by present missionaries; that instead of taking hold with both hands to try & aid the present force to push the work ahead with the means

at hand, & create an opportunity by sheer force of character, devotion & determination, they did what they did perfunctorily & with a resolution to make no decided effort to do anything unless they were to have new premises, new promises of sufficient funds from the Rooms & new methods for expanding the work. Without these conditions being met they felt they would be throwing their young lives away upon a work that was not worth their while. The appearance of Mr. Ashdown & the make up of his mind seemed to me to show traces of Indian blood in his make up. There is a secretiveness in his actions, a stubbornness in his bearing with others, & a look of directness in the look of his eye which smack of Indian traits. It seemed to me that the offer of his resignation from Bittir station, which he made the morning I left Bittir, was the best solution of his case. It remains to be seen if the Mission accepts his resignation, & also declines to call him to some other station of the Mission. If so it will then be in order for the Prud. Comm. to recall him. I have thus written you because I felt you would like to know a little more at length my impressions of the man received during my sojourn at Bittir than it was possible for Dr. Reynolds & me to give in our Report to the Mission. Mrs. Andrus joins me in love to Mrs. B & yourself. Yours very truly,

A. N. Andrus.

Over.

Dr Dewey

P. S. – The Annual Meeting approved of our Contingent Estimate for a Theological class – the amount to be available this year. The reason is that if we are to be permitted by the Prud. Com. to have a theological class we should bring it together this next fall, or otherwise we shall not be able to get one together again in a number of years. The field is suffering – especially the churches – for lack of an ordained ministry, & there will be no material to ordain until we graduate a class of theologues, & we shall have no theological students – graduates from our High School – unless we can call them in from the schools they are now conducting next fall, & before some of them marry & put themselves out of the range of the theological class. For the best interests of the work we ought to be allowed to collect such a class the last of Sept. or early in Oct. With Dr. Dewey back we shall be as ready to push a class along as we can hope to be in several years. The one question now is, we await your immediate answer from the Prud. Com., will the Prud. Com. approve our calling in a Theological class this fall & appropriate the sum for it called for by the Contingent Estimate in the Estimates for Mandin station? A. H. A.

Rev. A. H. Anderson
Mandin, July 17, 1896

9-22-98 176

AMERICAN MISSION MARDIN TURKEY in ASIA

Mardin, Aug. 4, '98.

To the Treasurer of the Mission to Eastern Turkey:—

Dear Bro. Peet:—

I send you herewith, to be forwarded to Boston, (you can at your pleasure about forwarding this letter,) a copy of the Estimates
(1) of our Mission for 1899. Several things have conspired to occasion the delay in sending them:- viz.
(a) Owing to the absence of a male delegate from Bitlis & the fact that their Estimates were greatly in excess of what their % of Apportionment allows them, we were not able to incorporate Bitlis Estimates until after a revision of them at Bitlis under the supervision of two members of the Finance Com.
(B) Upon getting home I was practically laid aside for some 10 days without being able to do full work.
(γ) Calls & items of urgent business took pretty much all the time & strength at command during those 10 days so that I could make no progress with Estimates. — (δ) This is the first time that we have made use of the new Forms for preparing Mission Estimates furnished by the Board. These Forms make additional labor for whoever may have to prepare the Mission Estimates for Boston.

(1) Owing to the introduction of these Forms we found that it was necessary to recast each of the Station Estimates (save those of Erzroom which had the Form blanks) in order to unify them & bring them into harmony with the new Forms. This was a large labor.

(2) – You will notice that our Com. introduced a change in the "General Work Form" by adding three lines to those printed in the Form. By these lines we were able to keep track of these things not provided for by the Form as it was printed, viz:- (a) the Number of the Churches, Preaching Places, Schools &c (b) the Amount given by the People; (c) the Percentage furnished by the Board of the whole expense under the two items of Native Agency & Education. These changes, or rather additions, in the "General Work Form" are of the nature of suggestions in the future issue of such "Forms". Their bearing upon the position of the Stations & of the Mission, as a whole, in relation to Self-Support will appear further on.

(3) – You will notice that our Com. made the Appropriations for 1897 the basis for the Estimates for 1899. The reason for that was that, as no lump sum for the Mission had been indicated from Boston as the limit for Estimates, & the Appropriations for 1898 were considerably short – especially for Women's

Work at Erzroom station, (some 10000 pias.) we thought it would be fair, all around, to adopt the Appropriations for the year previous.

(4) We desire to call your special attention to the following points in regard to Station Estimates:-

(a) The Estimates for Women's Work in the Estimates for Bitlis station were handed in too late to be revised by the members of the Finance Com. who visited Bitlis, as Dr. Raynolds had to leave early Thurs. morning, the Estimates did not reach me until 11. a.m. on that day, & I left shortly after.

(b) Mardin asks for a special grant for the current year, or, if the Board agrees to the organization of a Theological class, the money will be needed by the first of Oct. The request for the class has gone on to Boston.

(c) The Contingent items, for both Erzroom & Van, are as necessary as those in the regular estimates, but as the limit of apportionment for them was reached in each case, the Com. had no option & so put the remainder of Estimates for General Work under Contingents.

(5) - An analysis of the Estimates for 1899 will show the relation of each Station, & of the Mission as a whole, to Self-Support as indicated in the Ops. asked from the Board for the whole expense incurred

under the two items of Native Agency & Education under the General Work of A.B.C.F.M. & the Women's Board.

No.	Name of Station.	People.	Board.	Total.	Brd's %.
1	Bitlis:-	8092	34348	42440	81
2	Erzroom:-	32500	45100	77600	58
3	Harpoot:-	100396	40195	140591	28½
4	Mardin:-	19771	49410	69181	71½
5	Van:-	6620	26616	33236	80
	Eastern Tky Mission:	167379	195669	363048	53.89
A.B.C.F.M.	" " "	132353	130003	262356	50
Wom's Brds	" " "	35026	65666	100692	65.21
	Totals:-	167379	195669	363048	

The above table shows that, according to the Estimates for next year, the natives will be carrying a little more than 50 % of the Gen'l Work for Men, & 34.79 % of the Gen'l Work for Women, while the Board's portion for the joint work is to be 53.89 %. Harpoot is thus seen to be the Banner Station of the Mission in the matter of Self-Support, with Erzroom as second. It ought to be said, tho, that these two Stations are the older ones of the Mission.

(6) There was no Report from the Mission Treasurer this year, nor any recommendations from him to be considered at the Annual Meeting.

(7)- Only 3 Stations presented Balance Sheets,- Erzroom, Harpoot & Mardin-, & of these only one - Harpoot - brought the Acc of the Station down to June - '98.

(8)- Your attention is called to the action of the Mission in which it gives its interpretation with regard to the Fund from Rentals. The Finance Com. presented the following which was adopted: - "Your Com. recommend that each Station of the Mission be allowed (whenever the rent from the missionaries on the ground is not sufficient to cover items of Repair & Taxes) to place the Item of Taxes on its Estimates; & that the Treasurer of any Station may draw upon the Mission Treasurer for an amount for Repairs which shall not exceed the rental collected from the Station."

(9)- The Mission adopted the Apportionment of the donation to the Mission by the "Bible Lands Aid Society" of L.T. 330 made by the Finance Com. as follows: - (For Evangelistic Work)

(1) - Bitlis - 18 % - 5940, (2) - Erzroom - 22 % - 7260 Pias.
(3) - Harpoot - 27 % - 8910, (4) - Mardin - 21 % 6930 "
(5) - Van - 12 % - 3960 - Total, 33000 Pias. gold.

Please credit the Stations accordingly; & notify them.

(10) - The Finance Com. reported the following distribution of Annual Meeting Expenses which was approved:-

(1) - Bitlis - L.T. 8; (2) Erzroom - L.T. 12; (3) Harpoot L.T. 22;

(4) - Mardin - L.T. 30 - (5) - Van, L.T. 10 - Total, L.T. 82.
The different Stations will charge these various sums in the next Semi-Annual P/c rendered.

(11) - We do not know whether you have a supply of the new Estimate Form Blanks for distribution or whether we are to look to Boston for them. In either case if, henceforth, we are to make out Estimates on these Form Blanks then each Station should receive a supply for two or three years, & it were better, & cheaper, to send the supply directly to each Station, whether from Erzrum or Boston. The supply now in the hands of the Station Clerk (Dr. Dewey has just been so elected) will suffice for Mardin for that length of time.

(12) - If, on reviewing the Estimates, you see wherein their preparation might be improved, the chairman of the Finance Com. would welcome any suggestions.

(13) - His wife, on seeing the great labor involved (& I would state that, as a convenience to the Stations for purposes of consultation, & as a good object lesson in Self-Support, I made a complete copy of them in Aniline ink in order to make duplicate copies) makes the following recommendation to the Board: - "I will have mercy & not sacrifice." -

Yours most truly,

(Chairman Fin. Com. of A. B. C. F. M. at Erzroom - June - 1898.) A. N. Andrews -

Mardin, Aug. 4, 98
Estimates
Wait

MERICAN MISSION,
RDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-10-98
Ans'd 11-25

Mardin, Sep. 3, 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton:—

The inclosed Intersessional Vote in reference to the resignation of Mr. Ashdown came back to me from its round of the Stations in the Nesh received this afternoon— Your Com. will now take action upon it & communicate with Mr. Ashdown its decision in time for him to make his plans—

We suppose Dr. & Mrs. Drury leave New York to-day on their return to come to us. May the Lord bring them speedily & safely to us. We are quite disappointed that the much needed young lady for the High school is not with them.

About a month ago I sent the Mission Estimates together with an explanatory letter to Mr. Peet, & I trust he will have received, endorsed & sent them on to you & that they will have been in your hands before this reaches you. Taken in their totality they form a good illustration of the Principle of self Support as it is worked out in a Mission. It would be interesting to have a similar table showing the relative position of the Turkish Missions in the matter of self-support as the table in my letter to Mr. Peet accompanying the Estimates shows the standing of the stations of the Mission in regard to it.

We are anxiously awaiting the decision of the Prud. Com. with reference to our starting a theological class this fall. If by the time this reaches you no decision has been come to please have it decided & telegraph at once.

The prospect is that the coming winter will be the most trying one since the events of the fall of '95 – Breadstuffs are now three times their usual price & promise to rise still higher. A lessened area sown, a succession of bad harvests about home, the presence of locusts in the western sections of the Mandin Plains – all these conspire to reduce supply. One of the worst features of the situation is the increasing lawlessness & the growing incapacity of the government to deal with it – So far as we are concerned our greatest trouble is going to be in efforts to aid the hungry & to clothe the naked because the funds for relief are about gone & there is no prospect for more –

Much work Mrs. Andrew, the young ladies & myself remove to the city from our summer garden to prepare for the opening of the schools on the third Mond. of the month – The prospects for pupils for both schools are good, but we are likely to need more money with which to carry on the schools than is in sight, on the one hand the financial ability of the parents of the pupils is less, & on the other the cost of living has considerably increased. If the Boys' High school could receive $500 from sources outside the regular channels it would ease the strain on our purse tremendously –

In short we need money for our Education, our Relief & our Orphan work – there is abundant room for expansion on all these lines. – The only limit to our effort in these directions is a financial one –

Mrs. Andrew joins me in cordial salutations to Mrs. Barton & yourself – Most truly Yours,

A. R. Andrew

E

1-16-99
2-6

178

Mardin, Oct. 16-'98.

Dear Drs. Strong & Daniels:—

Your circular to the missionaries, without date, came to us a few days ago. I do not know how the other members of the station propose to reply to it, but with all the labors crowding us day & night, seven days in the week,— preaching, school work, orphan work, relief work, general station work— I do not see how I can better respond to your request than to enclose a copy of a circular I have just prepared respecting our High school. I was intending to send one to Dr. Barton in the hope that he would turn it over to the editor of "Congregational Work" or the "Missionary Herald," (of which, by the way, we have seen nothing for years,— save a few stray copies,) so as to use it to bring the Aerobic work of the Board into notice that the constituency of the Board might know that it has a little work in that tongue, & that all the work of the Eastern Turkey Mission is not in the Armenian language & for the Armenians alone.

We here think that there is not another station in the Mission that has the plan of sending quarterly letters from the station & lines sent to it; so the circular did not come to us as a rebuke but only as an encouragement to persevere in the good way of a regular

correspondence. We are, however, willing to admit that what is forwarded from Mandin station may not come under the category of "suitable matter" — "from which to prepare pamphlets & leaflets such as we need to scatter among the supporters of the Board." This state of things may be due either to the character of the items reported, or to the style in which they are presented, or to both combined. We are sorrowfully unromantic sek down here, & our field is one of the driest & hardest to be found, calling for the plain, homely, steady, sweating work of subsoil ploughing in order to make sure of having anything grow. Such farmers do not appear often in print. "Our enthusiasm & perseverance in the work do not come from what we do, nor do they depend upon any measure of success that may be attained; they come from the command & example of our divine Master. In my humble opinion the consistency of our Board needs a personal reconsecration to the person & world-purpose of Christ as the supreme motive in the prosecution of this missionary work. The churches, the Board, we missionaries overlooks — all need more of Christ himself in us as the one great motive power in this one work in which we are all engaged.

Yours in the fellowship of the Gospel — A. R. Andrews —

Mandin, Oct. 16, '98.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 11-11-98
Ans'd. 23
179

Mardin,
Oct. 17-1898.

My dear Dr. Barton:

Your esteemed favor of Sep. 10 came in the last post of day before yesterday. We shall be very sorry to lose Rev. & Mrs. Chambers from our Mission & we do not feel sure that their resolution to try another winter in Erzroom, while undoubtedly a most excellent thing for the sake of the work, was an altogether wise one for the health of Mrs. Chambers; but we will pray that the Lord will be pleased to accept the sacrifice she made & to give her unlooked for health & strength that the sacrifice may be turned to the best account for the work.

By this post I send to Drs. Strong & Daniels a reply to their encyclical enclosing a Circular I have recently prepared in regard to our High school. You will perhaps see it so I need not send one to you. I think the constituency of the Board have not grasped the fact that the Arabic work of Mardin station occupies a strategic position with reference to the development of the Lord's work in all of the region referred to in the circular. My hope is that this Circular may help them to a better appreciation of what the Board is trying to do in these parts for the Arabic & Kourdish & Syriac speaking peoples who make up the population. Our school is already pinched for funds. Mr. Ashdown had himself indicated the end of the year as the time for his resignation to take effect, tho it seemed to me a queer time to seek for a place in Bitlis where there is so much danger of being snowed in before that time. But he has undoubtedly left Bitlis before this. We are glad at the prospect of being able to start a theolog-

ical class so soon as Dr. Drury shall have arrived & settled down in his home. Five of our helpers have volunteered for the work at Burola, Bahsin & Tuscola in response to a call from Mr. Cantine at Burola asking us to supply them with workers. One of the pressing needs of our field to-day is for a supply of better equipped pastors & preachers. A week ago Sab. we received a telegram from Dr. Drury announcing his arrival at Andretta on Thurs. & his leaving with Sandra & their Teacher for Aintab. We look for their arrival here next Wednesday or Friday. The Estimates were sent thro' Mr. Pech because he is our Mission Treasurer & also because we supposed that that was the regular way whenever there was an Annual meeting, as we always supposed the Appropriations also came to us thro' his hands. I wrote a long letter accompanying the copy of the Estimates & in reference to several points in regard to them. I do not know whether Mr. Pech sends on that letter with the Estimates or not.

I am sending to your address, but for Hartford (?) Theological Sem., as you long ago asked me to try & secure two vellum Mss. One of these - a portion of the New Testament - has an historic, as well as an intrinsic, value because, at the time of the revolt of '95, Moslems seized the sacred volume & put coals of fire upon it to burn it up. This was too much for the Syrians to stand so they made a rush & rescued the book, but not before the coals had eaten down quite deep into the leaves. Such Mss on vellum have greatly increased in value in these days chiefly because the Pope's Legate who resides at Mosul is now in the field employing up what is left for the Vatican library. These two I paid £1. 15 for & will ask you to please put the amount to my credit. Yours. Miggin. Mrs. G. joins me in most cordial greetings to Mrs Barton & yourself.

Very truly yours,
A. N. Andrews

3-2-99
8
180

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Mardin,
Jan. 30. 1899.

Your favor of Dec. 27. '98 in regard to the circular about our school is received. I sent a copy of it to Drs Strong & Daniels as my reply to a joint letter from them (an encyclical) asking for information to be used in their departments. I supposed you would see that copy & so did not send you one when I later wrote to you. From your letter it appears either that that copy never reached them, (& I should like to know if that is so,) or they did not call your attention to it. However, I have one copy left which I now inclose to you. You will see that I simply threw out a suggestion as a portion of the rudiments of some Board to adopt, or in this case seems to me feasible, a course of comity & coöperation which they are now emphasizing in their Foreign Missions Boards' Conference that have for the last few years been held in New York. We have no plan as yet as it will depend upon whether the Board directly interested will adopt the principle of comity & coöperation in respect to the school so that a definite plan may be called for upon that basis. Then, too, the plan should not be presented by one man but by the station, & that, too, with the endorsement of the Mission. A plan so backed up would, it seems to me, be more likely to receive the favorable attention of the Board to whom the matter directly appertains.

I received by the same mail with your letter one from Rev. H. N. Cobb, D.D. of the Reformed Church Board in which he says "I am much interested in your statement in regard to the school, as I am also interested in, & heartily in favor of, the coöperation in educational work to which you refer." Their missionaries in Arabia have given a substantial expression of their indebtedness to & sympathy with

our school by sending us for it a subscription of £1. 9.-
very practical form of coöperation & a pointer to the Board
as to one form of the coöperation desired from them.

Personally I would like to see our institution placed
upon an independent financial footing - independent
that is, of Mission estimates, just as is the case with
Euphrates college - There is no room for expansion so long
as it is subject to the vicissitudes of a policy of retrench-
ments which, for the last decade, almost, has controlled
the formation of Mission estimates.

I hope to still live in Mardin long enough to see our school
forge ahead & work up to the standard of a college of a grade
equal to that of Euphrates college; & with a man like
Drury at the head of it & a sufficient financial backing
to support him I think it would be done - The call for such
an institution is not a whit less than what exists for Eu-
phrates college - while as respects its bearings upon the
gathering of fruits of possible future contingencies efficient
the vast field which it is most directly related the call
is unequalled.

Within the last five years my eyes have become opened
clearer apprehension of the Providence which led to the
tablishment of this large plant here - a plant not
warranted by the present compass of the field now being
worked, but a plant with a providential provision & provision
looking beyond - the Syrian race & reaching out a gift to hasten
hand in realising the Abrahamic promise, (which may contain
also the germ of a prophecy) "Oh that Ishmael might live
fore thee!"

I have also received a letter from Rev. R. E. Speer of the
Presb. Board expressing sympathy with our school & interest
in the suggestion in an approving way. Also by a recent
I received a letter from Rev. James S. Dennis, D.D. announ-
ing a gift of $20 - for the school & closing with this re-
"& best wishes for your success in procuring a
work.
that you need for such an important & useful school."

We are just in the midst of the semi-annual examinations
in all departments of the school so that our time is well filled
I hope the quarterly letter sent you two weeks ago will reach you
safely.

Yours truly & sincerely,
A. L. Andrus

Jan. 13 1899

Rev. A. N. Andrus

British Consulate,
Diarbekir,
Apr. 4. '99.

Dear Dr. Barton:

You will excuse the pen but it is all I have in hand. Our wh ovite. I left home a week ago to-day. y purpose in coming was to put myself ithin consular jurisdiction & so avoid ervible arrest à la Knapp! Briefly the e is this:- Some 6 mos. ago a son of the pre- Parkin preacher, Bedros Effendi Amirkhan , & studying Arabic & Turkish at our schl Mardin — I employing him also as my ibe in Armeno-Koordish work — sent a tter in Armenian to his brother Vartan o is principal of the middle school of Protestant community in Diarbekir. h letter was carried to Diarbekir by a young an from Parkin who, upon reaching the y, was searched by the police & this letter und hidden. He had hidden it to escape pay- g double postage. He was imprisoned &

the letter was turned over to the government translator to be put into Turkish. When it had been translated the authorities by telegram to Mardin ordered the arrest of the writer & the seizure of his books & papers. Among the letters so seized was a letter from Bedros Effendi to his son in Armenian which was also put into the hands of the government translator here to turn over into Turkish. There was nothing of a political nature in either of these letters but the translator tampered with their text & purposely mistranslated them in order to give them a political coloring that might furnish ground for indictment of all concerned in the letters, & of all persons mentioned in them, as accused plotting against the government! - Other letters in Arabic were also seized there, owing to the political nature of the translations of the Armenian letters were adjudged to be cipher despatches

As a consequence of these malicious transla-
tions 27 persons have been charged with
severe political offence, among whom are
two persons who have been in their graves
one 3½ years & one less than a year, one
little child not yet two years old, three
teachers, two theological students, (practi-
cally breaking up our nice class of 5;) 4
teachers, & two pupils of the High school.
A dragoman of the British consulate here &
myself are among the 27. Of these 6 are
now in prison - 5 in Mardin, & 1 here. Had I
remained in Mardin I might now be in
prison too - A similar case has befallen
men in Sivas, & also another case has
resulted in one man from Parkin & one from
this city being imprisoned & charged with
political offences - these charges grow-
ing out of mistranslations, purposely made,
harmless letters. In our case all those
indicted are Protestants; in the other two
cases they are Armenians. One noticeable
feature of these cases is that they chiefly

respect persons who are related
the relief work of British consul
American missionaries, or to the rel
ious & educational work of the Ame
can missionaries. One is at least
suspicious of a conspiracy to defam
name & destroy the influence of Bri
consuls & American missionaries o
these parts. The result of these cases
far has been that both in Mand
Diarbekir the people are afraid les
to-morrow may bring their turn to be
snared. There is the initiation of a reign
terror over such a sort of legal & inqu
sitorial persecution by the governmen
worthy of the days of the French rev
tion of '93. We are trying to see
cannot get the Wali to recall the pap
from Mardin & subject them to a ne
translation by a competent counsel
the pivot of the whole case lies in the
lation of the papers. When accurately
lated the whole case will fall to pieces. The
is now at this point. More anon. Yrs &c.
C. H. Ames

MAY 8 1899
MAY 8 1899
182

Rev. A. N. Andrus,
Village of Kaoba -
Tues. Apr. 11 - '99.

Dear Brethren of the
Com. ad Int.

A week ago to-day the French consul returned from his visit to Trabzon. The next day at noon I had an interview with him stating the origin of the case, its course & the point to which it had proceeded — taking special pains to point out that the pivotal point thereof lay in the translation of the Armenian letters seized, & that because of their misreading & mistranslation a political crime is charged where there is nothing but ordinary business & solicitude.

That afternoon the consul called upon the Wali with his dragoman & the dragoman of the British consul & talked to some effect, for the Wali owned that the courts had gone astray, & that there had been a number of mistakes in the course of the proceedings. He asked the consul to excuse them & added that he would rescind the order for forcible arrest, that he would order that Bedros Effendi, who had that day been sent to Mardin, be allowed his liberty upon reaching Mardin, & that he had ordered the return of the papers to Diarbekir in order to have the letters retranslated by a competent com. whom he would himself appoint.

MAY 8 1899

Rev. A. N. Andrus
Village of Kaobe -
Tues. Apr. 11 - '99.

Dear Brethren of the
Com. ad Int.

A week ago to-day the French consul returned from his visit to Harkin. The next day at noon I had an interview with him stating the origin of the case, its course & the point to which it had proceeded — taking special pains to point out that the pivotal point thereof lay in the translation of the Armenian letters seized, & that because of their misreading & mistranslation a political crime is charged where there is nothing but ordinary business & solicitude.

That afternoon the consul called upon the Wali with his dragoman & the dragoman of the British consul, & talked to some effect, for the Wali owned that the courts had gone astray, & that there had been a number of mistakes in the course of the proceedings. He asked the consul to excuse them & added that he would rescind the order for forcible arrest, that he would order that Bedros Effendi, who had that day been sent to Mardin, be allowed his liberty upon reaching Mardin, & that he had ordered the return of the papers to Diarbekir in order to have the letters retranslated by a competent com. whom he would himself appoint.

This course would secure a further stay of proceedings at Mardin, prevent further arrest of those demanded by the Mejlis at Ishanesi & probably secure a translation of the letters which should be exact & without any extraneous matter imported into them & so make it appear that the 5 now in prison are unjustly held.

The following day I called to thank the French consul for his courteous assistance & from there went to see the Vali & thank him for taking the position he did in regard to our case. He said I should be perfectly free to go & come, & that in case he had occasion to see me again he would send me word.

We shall let you know how the affair turns out after the retranslation of the letters; but we expect that the decision will be to quash the case & dismiss the prisoners.

I have entered upon a visit to the Arabic-speaking villages to the east of Diarbekir for returning to Mardin. I trust we shall be able to get back to work there shortly & not be liable to any interruption by the government.

Yours very truly,

A. N. Andrus

P.S. May I ask you to mail this to Dr. Barton to whom I have written in regard to the case, so that he would understand the bearing of what is herein written & to send this on would save writing & economize my time in this village.

A. N. A.

Note by H.O.D.

It was on the 12th of April that Mr. Strauss secured from the Grand Vezir the dispatch of a telegram ordering the Governor General of Diarbekir not to molest Dr. Andrus. On the 9th he had made request of the Min. of Foreign Affairs to see that Andrus was not arrested. The affair is probably over.

Note by Hood:

Shown on the 12th of April that Mr. Adams learned from the Grand Duke the intention of the Government to order Admiral Farragut not to touch the Island of Barataria. On the 9th he had received requisition of the Minister of Foreign Affairs to the West Indian men-of-war to assist the Confederate privateers.

The affair is the talk of the town.

Rev. A. N. Andrus,

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

JAN 19 1899
JAN 7 1899

183

Mardin,
May 15-'99.

Dear Bro. Herrick:-

I hope you will not consider the Andrus incident closed until the prison doors of Mardin are opened & the 8 brethren therein confined on the same baseless charge with myself, are set at liberty. It is not so much I as the Lord's work which is really being attacked in this underhanded way - and the Lord's work includes these helpers (for such are the most of those thus far imprisoned, & those still wanted) who are associated with me in the charge of revolutionary proceedings.

Then, too, in addition to their release, both for a partial reparation of the damage to my good

name, & also that the local authorities may in the future be more careful about interfering with us & our work, it would be a most wholesome act if the government interpreter at Diarbekir, Lutfi Effendi, the Ittihad Mooöwin at Diarbekir, the Raïs el Jizza & the Mustantik at Mardin, were to be removed with the definite understanding that their removal was on account of the illegal course pursued by them in the discharge of their functions.

Perhaps that is cutting out a large program to carry thro.

But something ought to be done about it for the honor of the work & the restoration of the good name of the Protestant commu-

nity here which, on account of these arrests & imprisonments, & the issue of orders for the arrest of so many more, has been bandied about with such reckless disregard of truth & the sacredness of the character of a community.

We earnestly hope that those papers sent from Diarbekir to Eastple containing our case will not be allowed to stick in the Adilcevaz Diocese until those now in prison fall sick from their confinement.

Unless the Armenian letters pertaining to the case are fully & accurately translated the case against us all will be retained & maintained as now charged, or the government are bent on convicting — for reasons outside of the region of justice, but not of politics.

If the translation could be effected in Eastple I think the whole case would then fall flat.

Yrs as ever,

A. N. Andrus.

ویرونسنا ده ملتزم مدیر امورى مستر اندرسى ایله رفقاسى اسایه داخلیه
اخلال وممالك محروسهٔ شاهانه ده فساد ایقاع ایتك فكریله
جمعیت فساديه یا تشكیل ایلدكلرى مستلزم قوانین سنى محو. مرتكب
اتهامه كافى كوریلان دلایل وقرائه قاطعه وامارات اتهامیه
كافى كوسترلدیكى بیان نندن عبارت بولنمشدر.

What you are accused of being!!!

This was sent to me at Diarbekir by Dr. Thom:- it was copied from the "Kavar Nameh" of the "Ittihad Diavosi" of Diarbekir. The basis of this charge lies in the mistranslation of the Armenian letters, & the consequent reckoning of the Arabic letters seized, as cipher communication! A. H. A.

Rev. A. W. Andrus.

JUN 19 1899
JUL 7 1899
184

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

Mardin,
May 22. '99.

Dear Bro. Herrick:-

The imprisoned ones here (8 in number) who were among those implicated (sic) with me in revolutionary designs! are getting uneasy at their confinement. We devoutly hope that the papers connected with our (& their) case, & now with the "Iadilleyah" at Baghdad, are being carefully followed up in order that there may be no unnecessary delay in dealing with them according to truth & justice; & also that there may be a definite quashing of the case as respects every one implicated in it. We are daily praying for this outcome to it, & that speedily!

The authorities here were going to arrest me on our premises without first giving information to Mr. Chaffoux, the French consul who was also acting British consul for Diarbekir. Not time to write again. Yours as ever, A. W. Andrus.

That is another point, addition
to what I have referred to in pre
vious letters, in which the au
thorities purposely, it seems to
made a mistake.—

We would like exceedingly to
know whether any effort is to be
made at Lestple, by the "Adil
yah", to get the Armenian letter
pertaining to the case fully & accu
rately translated. If they shall
do that the entire political ex
plication & construction of the case
will lose color & solidity.

If that shall not be done then
the case will stand in its integri
ty & the gov't will be legally
compelled to order a trial which
must include the dragoman
of the British consulate at Dia
bekir & myself as well as the
of the company of 26 + persons
ons involved thus the mention
their names in the letters now
the hands of the authorities.

We should be greatly relieved if, when the decision shall be reached in Constantinople with reference to our case & the papers be sent back to Diarbekir for action upon them there in accordance with that decision, we could know the number of the decision & the date of its being posted, along with the papers of the case, to Diarbekir. The case of the Bivijik pastor is one similar to our own & equally groundless. His & my relation to relief work is responsible for what is charged against us.

We have heard, indirectly, that the Mutasrif has received orders from Istanbul to refund, for the treasury of the Sanjak of Sert, the £T. 300 of Relief money stolen at the time of the murder of Yusuf Effendi Geman. If it be true we should like to know, so far as to the person to whom the money is to be delivered. It is a poor box from which to expect to receive anything!

The Syrian community of Karabash, near Diarbekir, have entered into a government at Diarbekir a complaint against our Bible reader in that village that she visits Syrian houses & reads to them from the Scriptures & teaches the women to read the Scrip^s for themselves. The government sent word to this Bible reader — a widow woman & a graduate from our Mardin High school — by the name of Sadie Kriorkor, that she must stop her teaching & house to house visiting! We pay her salary save what is collected it from her pupils, which is but a small portion of it. She never go to a Syrian house when she is not welcome, so the Syrians had no right to complain of her. Had the government a right to stop her work? or must Bible women also have a government permit to enable them to do their work? Please forwarding last letter & this one to Dr. Barton

J. L. B.
Rec'd JUN 27 1899
Ans'd JUL 7 1899

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY in ASIA

185

Rev. A. N. Andrus,

Mardin,

May 29-'99.

Dear Bro. Herrick: -

We were in hopes to have received by the last post some information in regard to the papers of our case which were sent from Diarbekir (so they told us there) to be stple in charge of the "Adilszyoh Diarasa". That is, we suppose the papers were the genuine papers of our case, & that they were sent. The opposite of this position, however, may possibly be true in these parts & at this time, so we are somewhat anxious for definite & accurate information in regard

1 - To the whereabouts of the papers of our case -

2 - To the what - about these same papers.

Those who are still confined (8 persons) are impatient to hear something in regard

to the disposition of the papers upon which depends the disposition which will be made of them.

They have been crowding me lately to let them telegraph to the American Legation an "Ultimatum" against the decision of the "Ittihad Diarasi" of Diarbekir in their case, but I have steadily declined to do such a thing, believing that by so doing they would injure their cause more than they could help it. Now, this morning they have changed the request & ask me to send by post their "Ultimatum" to the "Adilleyah Diarasi" at Erzerum.

This, I am inclined to believe, as it may do no harm can hardly effect anything — especially as before the document could reach Erzerum we shall hope action will have been taken by the papers & the papers themselves will have started upon their return to Diarbekir.

My opinion is that just now the strength is to sit still & to continue

prayer night & day that the Lord will be pleased to so ordain in their case as that the prison doors may be speedily opened to them.

We trust, however that you will not fail to keep us informed of the progress of the case — or the lack of progress — so that we may be able to comfort the hearts of the poor prisoners, or to exhort them to patience, prayerfulness & piety.

We have made our last general distribution of relief to the villages & in the city, continuing relief only to special cases of widows, orphans, the aged, the sick & the infirm.

The harvest prospects this year are excellent, but unfortunately the area sown has not been so large as usual owing to the triple price of grain.

We only hope that the threshing floors may be preserved from plunder by the Kurds & the Hordes who are enrolled in the Hamidieh regiments.

When your com. shall have made all the use of this letter that circumstances may call for may I trouble you to forward the same to Dr. Barton as in the case of my previous letters for in this way he will be kept informed of the situation at this end of the case, & at the same time I shall be spared the time & strength required for writing him separately.

Vice-consul Jones, of Harpoot, made us a little visit last week - remaining our guest for two nights. He will probably remain in Diarbekir for a month before returning to Harpoot for the summer.

Mrs. Andrews has been ill four days with an attack of erysipelas but is on the mend. All the rest well & busy as ever.

Salaams to Mrs. H. yourself, your associates, & the com. & to all the rest at the Bib. House -

Yrs as ever, A. N. Andrews

ERICAN MISSION,
DIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.
JUL 3 · 1899
JUL 7 1899

186

Mardin, June 5, 1899.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

Your favor of May 8th was received day before yesterday. I have written almost every week to the A. B. C. F. at Boston since my return from Diarbekir the last of April, & have requested them to forward the letters to you that you may be kept informed of the case & also that I might not be obliged to write you separately. I trust the letters have been such as requested. My return to Mardin does not finish the case by any means, as there are 8 brethren now languishing in the prison here at Mardin, & my heart will not break rest until they are released; for they are no less innocent than am I who have my liberty. We hope & pray that the papers of the case may soon be returned from Constantinople with the decision that the case they contain is cancelled & that those imprisoned in connection with it must be set free. But now another case has occurred in Diarbekir. Day before yesterday a letter was received from Pastor Bohnisch, a Lutheran clergyman, & of German descent, but a naturalized American, holding an American passport, & in care of an orphanage at Diarbekir under the supervision of Germans who have also orphanages at Oorfa, Aintab, Marash &c- On the last day of May the Wali imprisoned Baron Kirikoz, the Redwanli whom you knew when he was a pupil in Euphrates College. He was one of the house-fathers in Pastor Bohnisch's orphanages. At noon June 1st the Wali sent & took Baron Tomas, the uncle of Baron Kirikoz, & the second house-father of Pastor B-'s orphanage, out of the orphanage & thrust him into prison. The Wali claims that these men (the most innocent of Armenians & most excellent christian brethren- formerly pillars of the Redwan

church, as you know) are Revolutionists! They are as much so (& no more) as I am, & that is not at all!! The World then turns around & says that Pastor Bahnisch is also guilty for having revolutionists! This is only repeating what was tempted in my case. In both cases the object is to break the work of the foreigners; & unless something decisive & strong be done about these cases the government will go to greater length & make us still more trouble. It looks very much as tho we were approaching a crisis in the work ~~[illegible]~~ out the E. L. M. R seems to be working thro' it to make it easier to effect in these parts what she is now engaging in among the Lestonians.

Pastor Bahnisch wrote to Dr. Thom about the case of his brethren & asked him to communicate for him with the Fathers and asked him to do so. The American embassador, as he feels too poor in English to do so. Dr. has asked me to do the correspondence as I am already bound with our minister on account of my own case.

Enclosed please find a copy of the Annual Tab. for 1898. Pressing other work as well as absence from home have prevented my getting this off to you sooner. I will purpose the Annual Report of the Station as soon as possible & send you in time for you to use in your Annual Report for the E. L. M. This will be no Annual report of the mission this year. The state of the country throughout the bounds of the E. L. M. is not so quiet as last year.

The harvest in these parts is turning out well, altho the crop was not so great owing to the high prices for seed. Land much as the crop has already been affected by the hard fall. But prices have already been the prices by good outlook & we hope that they will continue to rise. Our corn. have been doing all we could to keep the prices by giving our wheat we had held in reserve for these days & throwing the flour on the market.

All well here & busy getting ready for examination & commencement. Had a brief visit last week from vice-consul Jones of Harfoot. He is to remain in Diarbekir a month before returning to Harfoot for the summer.

Mrs. Andrus joins me in kindest regards to Mrs. Barton & yourself.

Yours very truly,

A. N. Andrus.

AUG 4 1899
AUG 8 1899

ERICAN MISSION,
IN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

To Members of E. A. I.

Mardin, June 5, 1899.

Dear Brethren:-

I send you herewith a letter from Pastor Bohnisch to Dr. Thom which the latter has turned over to me with the request that I, as having charge of government work, & being already engaged in correspondence with you upon my own case, write for Pastor Bohnisch who feels too weak in English to do so for himself. This Pastor Bohnisch claims to have an American passport, as a naturalized ~~German~~ American subject. He was at one time a missionary in India & returned on account of health. The Germans who have orphanages in Cesarea, Merzwan &c. took him up & sent him to Diarbekir to open an orphanage. The Wali closed it up; but while I was in Diarbekir last April Pastor Bohnisch received a telegram from his superior announcing to him that orders had been issued for the reopening of his orphanage. But from this letter of Pastor Bohnisch you may see how if such orders have been issued, poorly executed in Diarbekir. Pastor Bohnisch acted on his telegram without waiting until the Wali should have received his orders respecting the reopening of the orphanage & gave Pastor Bohnisch permission for such reopening. I intimated to Pastor Bohnisch at the time that he might avoid trouble if he should be patient & wait to reopen his orphanage in a regular way, for we gain nothing by tantalizing the government officials. But Pastor Bohnisch is young, energetic, inexperienced & not inclined to accept advice, so I accomplished nothing with him. When I left Diarbekir I felt sure he was going to get himself into trouble with the Wali, but just what shape the affair would take I could not know. Now the Wali has arrested his two house-fathers -

Baron Krikore & Baron Tomas. I am personally acquai
with both of these brethren. Baron Krikore is well kn
in Harpoot where he was a college student. Both of the
are members of the Redeemer church where, until the ma
occurred when they lost everything, they lived in affluence
were pillars in that missionary church. They are as
further removed from being revolutionists - that is
the ipse dixit of the Wali. I feel very sorry for these in
nocent brethren who are the best house-fathers Ta
Bohnisch could possibly find for his orphans.
On the strength of his ipse dixit the Wali turns rou
upon Pastor Bohnisch & charges him with fomenting
revolutionists! This my case over again. The object i
both cases undoubtedly is to break up the work of
eigners - whether orphan work or educational wo
evangelistic - & frighten natives from having
relation or association with foreigners so that
may be able to effect nothing. Then they will
Gou are exerting no influence, & doing nothing awa
people, & therefore your presence is not needed, nor is i
desirable & you should withdraw." Now if the natives
in prison because of these two cases - Pastor Bohnis
nine men - & they are 10 in number (8 in my case &
that of Pastor B's) are not soon released the first
from those who have the right & know how to bring i
bear, but are permitted to languish in the prison
without their case being taken up & pushed thro to
just conclusion, the result will be disastrous to
orphan work & direct missionary work in these pa
whether educational or evangelistic.
We hope, therefore, both for the sake of Pastor B
nisch's work & our work, as well as for Pastor Bohn
himself & for us also, that these two flagrant cases
receive immediate & thorough adjustment so that the
of those who can effect it so that not only Pastor B
nisch & myself may have the odium of the revolution
removed from off us but also that these poor most innocent &
excellent native brethren may receive a full discharge from
suspicion of a treason which is not theirs even in thought. Yours
A. H. A

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

188
AUG 4 1899
AUG 8 1899

Mardin, June 12, 1899.

My dear Bro. Herrick:—

Your favor of May 23 came by the last post inclosing a copy of the Minutes of your last April meeting. Many thanks for both. Perhaps I have not made my meaning clear in regard to my case & that of the native brethren who are involved with me. But you know a writer is to be judged by any one extract from his writings, but by the trend of all that he writes. So in my case I know perfectly well that Ambassadors, consuls & vice-consuls can only indirectly do anything for Ottoman subjects in matters of this kind; & also that especially in a matter that has had given to it a color of treason or revolution such direct aid may be particularly ineffective, still my intention has all along been & still is this:— that a vigorous handling of my case directly will be more likely to adversely affect the case of my native brethren involved with me indirectly than if it were handled loosely as was the case of Bro. Geo. Knapp. My view may perhaps best be presented by the following illustration:—

There is a plant with one root & two stems. I wish to pull up the noxious plant but in doing so I must apply my strength upon but one stem of the plant, & take hold of that alone. I must of course use extra pains in so doing, & by a skillful use of strength & method I extract the plant. But in doing so the other stem of the plant comes up with it! If the root of my case is pulled up both stems will perise, alike & all. Therefore I should like to have my case probed to the bottom in the hope & expectation that the case of these brethren, when the bottom shall have been knocked out of my case, will fall to the ground because the bottom of it has disappeared with my case. My idea all along has been that the way to indirectly affect the case of the brethren was by determinedly & directly pushing my case to a definite conclusion. Simply my not being

imprisoned does not end the matter — or should not end it. the papers have been sent to Castile only to be pigeon-holed, because they involve the case of a foreigner, and may occasion some trouble. have them ventilated, must they therefore be allowed to remain pigeon-holed & nothing be done about them simply because I am incarcerated along with those who are suffering the horrors of confinement?— I have not heard that anything has been done since the papers were received at Castile, in the way of settling my case. If anything has been done, or shall be done, may I trouble you to keep us informed of the results of action?— I shall be greatly obliged for any news upon the case.

The final examinations of our High school begin this week, commencement next week. Wednesday

I write vice-consul Jones by to-day's post. He is still in Dicolskis whither he went after visiting us about two weeks ago. — Salaams to your associates on the Com. of Pub. & to others at the Bible House. —

Very truly yours,
A. H. Anderson

Anderson, June 12, '99.

AUG 4 1899
AUG 8 1899

189

ERICAN MISSION,
N, TURKEY IN ASIA.

Mardin, June 19 1899.

Dear Bro. Herrick:-

Your favor of May 30, with a copy of Minister Straus's "Note Verbal" of May 29, came day before yesterday. Please tell him I thank him very much for that Note, as it puts it exactly as I hoped it would put it. I think one fruit of it has already been reaped from the fact that the Wali of Diarbekir has ordered a second & more thorough search of the house of Kocheri Bedros Effendi Amirkhanian of Farkin. This, if ordered from Cstple, would seem to indicate that the authorities had begun to realize the weakness of this case & are hunting for stronger evidence! Still, in view of the statements contained in the letter of Consul Jones & that of Pastor Bähnisch, which I inclose with this, it is possible that the Wali ordered this search of his own motion in order to further strengthen his case which, with the aid of the other Christian sects, he is endeavoring to establish viz:- That the American Missions of the foreigners (whether English, German or American) are a menace to the state or the nursery of revolutionists & root of the Armenian demonstrations from the beginning!! While I was in Diarbekir the talk of Nicolsens on the stretch was exactly in that line, & I believe that the Wali himself started that talk so as to create a public breeze that would fly his kite with & was then keeping it in motion on those lines. The plot thickens, & each note more & more confirms me in the suspicion which gave expression in one of my letters written to you, or to the C. A. I. that there was on foot a conspiracy against foreign influence per se whether exercised by consuls, missionaries or directors of orphanages. For this reason it believes the representatives of the governments are looking after the foreign influence & the work of foreigners in the parts to cooperate in following up the cases of the Birijik pastor (who is now confined in Diarbekir) the Sarsenk Armenians, pastor Bähnisch & myself. Is not Russia using Turkey as a cat's paw in all this matter in order to be rid of missionaries & other disagreeable material being in herself?

We will hope & pray that all these dark things may not fail of accomplishing the moral ends for which the Lord overrules them, & that they may hasten the good we want to see done here in this time. Many thanks, Dear Bro., for your personal interest & efforts for us & the poor unfortunates behind us.

Yours
C. H. A.

to Diarbekir, enclosing his letter. I hope you will have received the package as possibly his case may help ours by going to prove that it is the Officials who are, for political reasons - & perhaps selfishness also - but on seeing treason & revolution where none exists.

Mr. Jones is still in Diarbekir, & the French consul has left on furlough. He is replaced at present by some one from Aleppo I believe -

To-day I have word that the house of preacher Bedros Effendi has been searched & his books &c brought to Diarbekir. He is to be sent back from Mardin to Diarbekir to be present when his books &c are gone over.

The High school closes day after to-morrow but the theological class continues until July 31. All well. Salaams to all at the Bible House -

As ever yours,
A. W. Andrus.

AMERICAN MISSION,
MARDIN, TURKEY IN ASIA.

JUL 25 1899
AUG 8 1899

190

Mardin, June 27, 1899.

Dear Dr. Barton:-

The last letter received by me from you was dated Mar. 9. I have had occasion to write several letters to the C. A. I at Constantinople, & to save time & strength requested them to forward the letters to you when they had no further need of them. I hope you will have received them. I herewith enclose to you, a copy of a "Note Verbale" which Minister Straus addressed to the Porte on the 29th of May last, as I think you will be very glad to see it. Dr. Hewick procured the copy from Mr. Straus & sent it to me. We have not as yet, however, seen any fruits of it, but I believe we shall before very long. When we do you shall be notified — also in case we do not!

By the last mail I received from J. Francis Jones, Esq., the British Vice-Consul at Diarbekir, a letter written from that city which contained the following:- "It may perhaps interest you to have a copy of a telegram I received on Friday last from the U. S. Minister: it runs as follows:-

"Sir Nicholas authorizes me to ask you to keep me informed regarding action against American missionaries & to act for them if necessary energetic steps will be taken if Vali molests American interest." (S-d) Straus, American Minister" —

It is just possible that this telegram was occasioned by the recent action of the Wali in trying to get a "mazbata" signed by the heads of the various Christian communities praying him to close all the work of the Protestant missionaries — i.e. orphanages, schools &c in the vilayet! — The Wali is trying to brace himself up in this way in order to justify his action against me & the natives in our employ or in our schools, & also for what he has done toward the orphanages, toward poor Bahnisch of Diarbekir & his house-father. But the Lord reigns in the vilayet of Diarbekir & we expect that all these things which now seem to be against us will yet work together for the good of the Lord's work in these parts. The high schools closed last week after a very successful year & without debt. Praise the Lord — Yours very truly, A. H. Andrus.

Mardin, June 27, '99

191
AUG 20 1899
MAR 1 1900

Mardin, July 21, 1899.

Dear Dr. Barton,-

Yours of June 16 in regard to the receipt of the Syriac manuscripts is at hand. I hope they will be acceptable & be eagerly taken up, for it is very difficult in these days to secure anything in this line. On the one hand papal emissaries in behalf of the Propaganda are running up prices far beyond our reach, & on the other hand the Syrians are holding up their Mss. either for still larger prices or, because they are harboring the delusion that if they part with their ancient Mss. they have parted with their religion! On the 5th of June I wrote you & inclosed the Annual Pub. View of Mardin station. On the 27th of June I sent you an inclosure - "Note Verbal" - in regard to my case. I hope you will have received these documents. Herewith I forward the Annual Report of Mardin Station for 1898, & trust it too will get thro all right & not be too late to be of service in making up the report for the Mission. Many things have conspired to delay the preparation of our reports - especially my absence upon my case in Diarbekir. Nothing definite yet reached upon it at Cattle. - All well. I remain, Yrs most truly,

A. N. Andrews

Chardin, July 21, 99

Mrs. Olive P. Andrus

192—

Copy of a letter from Mrs Andrews, (formerly Olive Pasmalee of Toledo) written from Mardin Turkey in Asia - Nov. 9th 1895.

My dear Harriet:

We have been of late, and still are in much trouble. An epidemic of the grippe struck us the middle of last month and while many in the Girls School were sick with it none were seriously ill except the matron who was down a long time, and no one has gotten up just as we should like to see her. Last fall after your father had had a slight attack, I came down myself, though half sick for three weeks I was in bed only two days, I should have been glad to nurse myself more carefully, but circumstances have been against me.

Some ten days ago we heard rumors that the Kurds were committing depredations around Diarbekir, and fears were felt that here also there might be trouble. The government began to take precautions, but so many soldiers had been called to Diarbekir that the force here was small, Alarm increased, Moslems and Christians here are quite united, as the fear was all from the outside of the city, not from the inside. We have as you know no direct connection with the Armenian question, though we no doubt are reaping now a share of the fruits the revolutionists have sown. Three days ago Tel Ermin on the plain below us five hours away was taken, plundered and burnt, the smoke has not yet entirely cleared away. Yesterday morning when we awoke Golo three hours away was smoking before our eyes. The object of these raids is plunder, but of course many lives are lost as people try to defend their property. It was said that we were to be attacked and for two nights few people slept much. The Dewey's being in Mosul, we and the young lady teachers are quite alone and father has been and still is under a great strain to care properly for these six missionary houses. Last night he was up a good deal going around with the soldiers sent to patrol our premises and guard us in case of a night attack. Meantime every one who can bear arms in the city, has been armed, so that quite a force is now ready to protect the city.

Price to day they have gone out on the Diarbekir road to intercept parties carrying off plunder from the two cities previously mentioned They have made some prisoners, and brought in animals, wheat etc - We are too busy fighting our own battles to know very well what is going on around us, But we hear that Benabeel has been taken and other places are in danger. The danger on the plain is so great we have telegraphed the Army's not to start till they hear from us. At the very first note of alarm some parents came and removed their daughters from our school. The station too left us, which was a heavy blow to me for Lucek is young and there are still twelve girls to be cared for, most of them young - Of course school is practically suspended, no day scholars coming. And so it is all the harder to keep them busy and free from alarm - Only one or two have done anything and they have been promptly suppressed by the others -

Sunday P. M - 10th - Considering the excitement around us we are having a quiet, peaceful Sabbath. During the night some Kurds appeared off Monsuriyah, but were driven back before they did any harm.

The thirty soldiers quartered in our hospital and on these premises saw two or three men prowling around as spies, no doubt but they took themselves off very quickly - Of course we could not have the girls go out in the streets to attend any service, so we held one in our schoolroom for the scholars and neighbors left around us - During the meeting some excitement was caused by the entrance of a family, or parts of two or three families of refugees from Tola, members of our congregation there - Every one burst into tears at the sight of them, especially when one little girl who had not seen her mother for two days discovered her in the crowd - They had pitiful tales to tell of their escapes - of missing sons, brothers and other relatives - is too soon yet to tell who are killed, who in captivity or in hiding - The people of Kullaat, are here now, two days ago buried their property and then fled to the convent where they have since been in a state of siege. They are well armed and have killed some Kurds -

The soldiers too have been helping from this side and have killed and brought prisoners, but at last accounts the seige was not wholly raised. It is a lovely day and the city is mostly on the housetops (Ps. 22:1) not to pray but to watch events from afar. Soldiers are coming and going in different directions. They say a band of Koords down under the hill below us just been dispersed. Certainly the mounted soldiers are riding back peaceably. The Koords of our quarter, our neighbors yonder, are among the most vigorous defenders of the city. If they should turn against the government, things would go hard indeed, but there seems to be little danger of that, since both parties are anxious to preserve the present state of harmony. And has just come that the government this morning sent to Benabed three hours away and rescued two persons who had been shut up in a fortress in the water over three days and were suffering for both food and water. A village was attacked and plundered. Some on giving up the fight fled in different directions, but the majority took refuge in a very strong cave from which they could not be driven as long as food and water held out. They are brought to the city and are being cared for with refugees from Gole and el Ewin. In the midst of the present fear we already begin to cast anxious thoughts toward the sore distress the winter must bring to these thousands of homeless, stripped ones.

Mon. 11th Last night there was less excitement than the four preceding and it looks as though the Koords had turned away from us for the present. Two Yezidee villages five hours away are burning today. When Koords and Yezidees have nothing more important on hand they always turn toward each other to kill and plunder! Most disquieting rumors reach us from Nisibin, Mulleth, Sert and Midyat as well as other places in which we have less personal interest, but reliable news from any quarter is impossible to get. So we wait in faith, patience and prayer. We find Ps. 46. a strong staff on which to lean. We are not half so much troubled about the Koords, as we are at the utter want of manliness in our own people and in the whole Christian population. Our best men and women show themselves but little children.

Think of our middle-aged, long tried mother running off and leaving the girls and I in bed! Their astonishment put me in my place.

Mandin, Nov. 9, 1895.

Rec'd Dec. 17.

and so far strength for every emergency has been given -
my father gets little rest night or day, not from "fear" as
the people say, but because of the many cares he must have
and there is no one to help him with advice - Even I can help
him but little having my own hands so full -
Dr Thom left before these troubles broke out and we know he
is in Scanderoon, delayed for some reason we know not what
Love to you and all the friends with whom you will please
share this letter -

Ever your loving mother -
O. P. Andrus -

Rev. Chas. R. Ashdown

193 — 208

Rev. Chas. R. Ashdown

193

L. B.
7-6-97
13

London. Eng.

June 2d. 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton.

We arrived at Liverpool from the "Vancouver" June 15. and came up to London the same day.

Consulting Messrs Cook & Son we find the best trip at a moderate fare is via Marseilles and Smyrna to Const'ple.

Accordingly by the next St. - the "Arsepolis" we sail from Marseilles Saturday June 26; hoping to be in Const'ple July 3.

Have written to this effect Mr Peck & to all the brethren along the route in Asia Minor

I am in good health and will push on as fast as possible.

We have, in answer to the prayers of friends at home been greatly blessed with travelling mercies; and we look for them to the end as long as we do the will of

My morning readings bring me "the wealth of the gentiles shall come unto thee" Isa 60.

Sincerely yours

Chas. R. Hotchkiss

Rev. Chas. R. Ashdown

Rec'd 7-10-97
Ans'd 9-24
194

Gedik Pasha
Constantinople
July 11. 1897.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Since last writing you from London we have had a variety of experiences.

On taking the steamer at Marseilles I found that I had a severe attack of indigestion, so that my voyage thro the Mediterranean was somewhat of a fast; and arriving at Const'ple I very poorly and had lost the pounds. Thanks to the care of Mrs Marden, Miss Baker

and if she comes in the fall I can meet her at Smyrna.

Everything here seems so restful; and in many respects the country is so beautiful that I am passing a few very helpful days at Gediz.

It was a privilege to be present at the closing sessions of the Western Mission and to meet so many of our workers here.

I received all your letters & the card. Please remember me in kindness to your wife and the little girl; I have very pleasant memories of your home.

Trusting that our beloved Board may be prospered, and that you all may be blessed

Now, dear Dr Barton,

Yours very sincerely

Chas. R. Holdown.

and Mrs Newell I am now much better after having stayed here a week; and to-morrow I expect to go to Tenbigoond. I am much advised not to push on into the interior till my strength is up and my digestion be stronger and recovered; hence I may stay with Mr. Crawford for a few weeks before going on into the interior — he will be summering at Chamlaba near Ovda.

People here — especially those of married experience ask why Miss Dickie did not come with me? They say the country seems quiet and that it would be best. So I have told her what they say

Rev. Chas. R. Ashdown,
Trebizond.

195

98-97

Aug. 21. 1897.

Dear Dr. Barton

Here under the good missionary roof I am in receipt of your favor of June 23 sent back to me from Erzroum.

My faith and courage are as strong as ever but my digestion has greatly fluctuated.

We are now just returned from a month's rest amongst the mountains of Lam Bashi

Most cordial letters of welcome are to hand from members of our mission here.

There is a recent outbreak at Van. Two bands of 2000 each (some being Persians & some being Armenians in Russian uniform) crossed the Persian frontier between Oroomiah and Van and attacking the Hamedieh were repulsed losing 64 men but killing some hundreds of the Kurds. We

upon our Armenians.

But we must go forward; and we do - most cheerfully.

With kindest remembrances to Mrs Barton and your little daughter, Dr Daniels and all the Secretaries and friends.

Yours sincerely

Chas. R. Ashdown.

and feeling much better and stronger I expect to leave for the interior on Monday 23rd inst, arriving in Engoum Saturday 28th and Bitlis by the end of September's first week.

Miss Dickie writes of coming out before the end of the year; and it seems well, so far as the advice of those on the field here is concerned.

10-4-97
" 5

Bitlis, Turkey-in-Asia.

Sept. 13. 1894.

My dear Dr. Barton.

Reaching our appointed station on Sept 10. we find your very kind note of July 13. awaiting us; and are desirous of thanking you for the many letters of greeting and advice that have made our journey so pleasant.

We were well met at 3 P.M. last Friday by Mr Cole and a body guard of native friends, and are for the present enjoying his hospitality till the Knapp home be put in order. Then we shall move in with our Armenian cook Hohannes Amiram, an evangelical, who came on with us from the Employ of Mr Crawford in Trebizond. He is a good man reliable

and will be company for me till the Misses Ely with possibly my own partner arrive.

This reminds me that we are telegraphing Boston this date "Send Dickie with Elys - Ashdown", because it seems most opportune for it to be thus, & in fact we almost anticipate that the two will have started before the message reaches you. This is gathered from Lowe letters.

Our friend and counsellor McCole is always in good spirits, but of course is laboring on now in health which is impaired though not feeble & it is a pleasure to find him better than reports had circulated and fears anticipated. We hear from Van that our Mr Barnum of Cont'ple may be debarred entering the Country again

and fears this may be a new policy to harass or destroy our work. If this report a inquiry at Mr Peet's office be confirmed then Mr Cole will likely not leave the Empire, but telegraphing for Mrs Cole to come back will seek a rest here before another year.

Our Schools are starting up, and are glad to know of the Misses Ely returning, and they have also given a kindly welcome to the new bodwelli.

If all be well that ends well then I can afford to forget the troubles and sickness of journeying in my present good health, which although not rugged or robust is yet becoming acclimatized and ready for work.

We must here through great

Patience and comfort of the Scriptures have hope; for there are many hopeless, hope-dying hearts about us. But the day is coming, I believe that, if I did not, I would not work for it. It may take storm with thunder peal and flash of lightening to clear the air, but the air will be cleared. God's day approacheth.

Kindest salutations to your Board and the Annual Meeting; also to Mrs Barton whom I hope most sincerely is recovering her health, & to your little girl & boy. Mr Cole sends best remembrances.

Yours Sincerely

Chas. R. Aldom

Rec'd Sept. 1877

Bitlis Letters No. 1 Sept. 20, 1897.

That this ink should be green is very appropriate for that color more than anything else marks our first impression of this city. After leaving the foliage-fringed south shore of the Black Sea, we traveled for two weeks inland over a route that is chiefly remarkable for the dirt of its cities, the dust of its plains, and the drouth of its mountains; but when we approach Lake Van and the eastern end of the Niphrates, which are a continuation of the Taurus mountains, we found a snug treegrowing valley cradling the infant waters of the eastern branch of the river Tigris. In this valley, which lies in longitude 42 east from Greenwich and in latitude 38 1/2 north from the equator stand those 3000 stone houses which comprise the city of Bitlis. Half way up the hills they climb, providing homes for its 30,000 inhabitants, 10000 being Armenians and 20,000 Koords and a few Turks, and then they stop, looking up the great circle of the surrounding mountains, which bound they view on all sides and rise at places to 6000 feet above sea level and give to the eye a circumference of about thirty miles.

This land so much a terra incognita to our western world, is yet not without its place in our literature and history, both ancient and mediaeval. Here passed Xenophon in his famous march to the sea after Cunaxa. (Anab. IV.) It is the inhabitants of these mountains that Virgil and Horace denounce as the enemies of the Roman eagles in Asia. (Georg. III. 30. Odes II, 9, 20.) And on these summits the immortal Milton made his Satan to alight, (Par.Lost III, 74); and to this day the spirit of the latter personage still lingers in some hearts

as the world has seen during the past few years. In the middle ages a wall ran round the city, and a ruined castle at the bottom of the valley insulated by the parting stream, still shows the workmanship of Alexander the Great. After this period it was ruled by Koordish Beys till 1840, when Sherif Bey suffered exile well merited. Since then the city has been brought more directly under the Ottoman government and made the capital of the whole province of Bitlis. The governor's task is no easy one for the Koords are an unruly race; yet are they cowardly and could be easily governed if the ruling power would but hold a stronger hand. Three hundred were recently routed by forty revolutionists near Van.

Into this field of Mohammedanism the American Board came in 1859, appointing Rev. George C. Knapp their first worker. Today Mr. Knapp lies buried in the mission premises, but there are left as the fruits of his labors and his fellow workers' 1500 Protestants and over 300 church members, 100 pupils receiving instruction in the different schools, and a work of far reaching effect going on in four out-station and in many a small village on the shors of Lake Van, in the Moosh plain and amongst the mountains where the twelves and sevens are gathered together in His name. In the city itself there is a comely group of stone buildings near the southern end of the valley and on its highest elevation. Here stands the church where each Sabbath several hundred worshippers assemble with their preacher Khachador Vartanian. Next to it is the home of Mount Holyoke Seminary where the Misses Ely established a college for the higher Christian education of young women

in 1868. The yearly attendance is about 30, and two of its own graduates have taught in their alma mater for fourteen years. In its primary department are 55 girls and two teachers. There are also 24 day girls and 76 orphans under three other teachers. In the boys school are 30 day scholars and 40 orphans with two masters, and in the intermediate and primary departments 30 each with two masters. There are also in the city six ward schools which are helped by the mission with over 200 scholars and seven teachers, so that the total number of scholars of all grades in this city is over 500. With these children, many of them orphans and Gregorians, under the care of Christian teachers, what may we not expect for this land?

Then there are our churches and school in the out-stations, Moosh, Havadorik, Mogounk and Derkevank; and these might be multiplied and the good work increased four-fold if the Lord's treasury were well filled. The work is at present in charge of the Rev. Royal M. Cole, who has labored in Turkey for over twenty-nine years, and he is assisted by the Rev. Chas. R. Ashdown.

What a want is opened up in the bodily needs of the people. Every where the missionary goes they bring him the sick. The other night while tarrying at a village two men came in. The elder man had been compressed by the soldiers and had worked till his feet were so swollen he could not walk. The young man had bullet holes in his back where he had been shot by the soldiers; he dared not show us the wounds while our guards were near. At another place a young lad had the fever and when I first saw him in the evening his temperature was 103. By mid-

night an antipyretic had reduced it to 102, and a few days afterwards word was sent me that he had fully recovered and returned thanks to the missionary. So the affecions of these people may be won and a way opened for pointing them to the healing of the Great Physician. The case of these women too is very sad. This day I hear of two cases where a correct knowledge of their state in the hands of a Christian woman physician could have saved the lives of the infants and the health of the mothers. It is most painful to think that in that mom of her life when the western mother is most carefully and lovingly attended, the eastern sister is left alone by a false modesty to the inability and ignorance of ill-trained attendants. Surely there is no way in which a Christian lady physician could better serve her Savior and Maker than by ministering to the needs of these women who are of the same race and blood as themselves.

Brethren and sisters in the westernworld, we are thankful together with you that God has blessed your interest taken in this work and has heard your prayers on our behalf.

You know that when it is mid-day with you it is night with us; and this is true in a spiritual sense. The darkness of terror, crime and bloodshed as well as if ignorance and of prejudice throws its gloomy pall over the eastern land. Yet must we set our eyes against the darkness; and O, may it be soon that we shall send you the ringing message of God - "The morning cometh".

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) THE NIGHTWATCH.

Greetings to the First Cong. Church, Springfield, Mass.

EIGHTY-FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING

A. B. of C. for F. M.

FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

MADISON, WIS., _____ 1894.

The First Congregational Church, Springfield, Mass., which I am glad to represent in the great work; and to the Reverend James L. Barton, D.D., our connecting link. Would that I had a better printograph in place of this old apologetic machine.

Bittis Letters No. 1., Sep. 20. 1897.

Rec'd Feb. 18 1898.

Rec'd 12-13-97
Ans'd 1-17

Erzrum , Turkey-in-Asia .

November 20 . 1897 .

The Reverend James L.Barton,D.D.

Corresponding Secretary .

American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

Boston , Mass., U . S . America .

My dear Dr. Barton ,

Since parting we have doubtless been thinking of each other. For my part I know that memory while in her pleasanter moods has often taken me back again to Boston to live over again those happy days we spent together.May future days repeat them.

Meanwhile our restlessness for another meeting is in part appeased in that we are brought near by the mercy seat,and ever may ask for our friend and fellow-laborer : -

" That in the paths untrod ,
And the long days of God ,
Thy feet may still be lead -
Thy heart be comforted . "

Then too we have the weekly post;and I am reminded of your very kind letter of Sept. 24th which came to hand Oct. 17'th

Since my last writing (Sept. 13'th .) I have been cheifly occupied with four things. First in importance , as it claimed also first place in the day's duties, was my Bible study. I have always beleived in making this season of reverent study,

meditation and communion the great refreshment and strength-giving hour of the day; and so it has proved to me. God and His word are my refuge and strength. Second only to this comes what you have already referred to as the duty of the hour -- the study of the language. B. Khachador Vartanian our pastor at Bitlis is the instructor; and if asked about my progress I think I might make reply similar to that which I gave to a gentleman on board the Black Sea steamer who was inquiring about my knowledge of French. On that occasion I answered, "I think I know enough so that if I had to live with a French wife I could do so without much discomfort on account of the language." At present I might say the same regarding the Armenian language and wife. However I trust soon to have one who will be neither French nor Armenian, but Scottish. All this reminds me that my third duty has been the getting ready of a home. I am at present in the old Knapp house. Being an old Kurdish structure you may know that it is not a very home-like place; and it has this further objection that it brings into too close juxtaposition two families (in this case the Misses Ely and ourselves, and Miss Knapp will doubtless be returning to Bitlis soon,) where there is provided but one kitchen and one small lavatory. Your experience with the history of these bifamilia arrangements will enable you to see the possibilities (or impossibilities) of such an arrangement. However we will try to do the best we can, and should that fail

there are other houses equally good in the city even tho' they be not in the mission precincts ,which is an advantage. I say this much now not because I anticipate any unpleasantness with people whom as yet I have not seen ,but because it is my settled conviction that such arrangements are successful only in the rarest cases; if we succeed you may look upon us as most unusual and exemplary missionaries. Lastly I have aided Mr. Cole with his book-keeping.

For the last two weeks I have been in Erzrum awaiting the arrival of Miss Dickie with Mrs.Chambers and party. They arrived in Constantinople Oct.27'th,and the Misses Ely on the 29'th.Left Trebizond Nov.18'th.I expect to meet them at Baiboort (two days north of here)on Nov.23'rd and we will all reach here again by the 25'th :it will be a genuine Thanksgiving Day.

If we are to be married by the British Consul it will cause a dangerous delay of three weeks unless we pursue a lex loci ceremony.This latter method has also the advantage that if performed in the Protestant Armenian chapel it would clothe with reality the religious ceremony which would otherwise be merely extra ordinem. Taking into account the time we will be on the road it will be seen that we cannot reach Bitlis before Dec.10'th and possibly not before the end of the year.

For Mr.Cole's sake we should get back as soon as possible as well as on account of the dangers of travelling in the snowy season: I think we all realize this now.

I have noticed with interest the signs of growth and advancement in our beloved Board as manifested at its meeting at New Haven ; noting specially the addreses of Dr. Storrs and the Hon. J.M.W,Hall,the election of Dr.Lamsen and Mr.D.Willis James and the increase over last year in giftsof $590094,which is very gratifying.Where does the debt come in for which the beggar spake often also.Is that $45000 a floater? My best compliments to Col. Hopkins :tell him to keep right on.I don't forget him.

Will you kindly ask Mr. Swett by way of reminder to send the Missionary Herald to " Her Britannic Majesty's Consul --BITLIS " as this is the only way it can reach me .

Give my fondest regards to Dr.Daniels my first love erstwhile;from whom I turned to you:also to Dr.Strong;I would like very much to eat a good Boston beefsteak at luncheon with him to-day:also Dr.Smith,Mr.Swett and Mr. Wiggins.

I do earnestly hope that Mrs.Barton is becoming stronger;please convey to her my most respectful regards and may you both,together with the children,have avery Merry Christmas and aGood and Happy New-Year.

May the God of perfect strength and love keep you, and light up your work with the illumination of His approving smile.

I am thus ,dear Dr.Barton,

Very sincerely,your friend,

Chas. R. Ashdown.

Benjamin, Geo. 2 of 7

Rec'd 2-18-98

Bible

Marriage of Rev. Robert Dickie of the British Consulate, Erzerum, Turkey, on Tuesday, Dec. 14, 1897, at 9 A.M. to Mademoiselle Jeanne Jane, daughter of James Dickie, Esq. The Reverend Walter Rowland Holdsworth, D.D., Missionary of the Church Mission Society, and Secretary of the Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, officiated.

The Dickies had already arrived at Erzerum on Sept. 10, 1897, and a little later Miss Dickie left Canada in company with Mrs. Hamilton and Mr. Huntington of Boston. They crossed the Atlantic, passed Constantinople on Oct. 27. Coming on from there on Nov. 11, with Hamlin the Turkish pasha, Erzerum just the day after the wedding, they had a very general and generous welcome. Dickie's fulfil Dickie's last a step had to be made in the matter, which could not be delayed before the marriage could take place. During this time, the hospitality of the Erzerum missionaries was very kind to the visitors. The period of waiting ended on the marriage taking place early that morning, as soon as the city gates had opened. The wedding was held at Bishop Dickie's station house, which the Turkish Pasha had visiting from Persia to Dickie a few days previous. Erzerum is still proof of keeping up a good deal of its old Turkish ways. The journey was very slow, the roads being bad, taking four days without incident, the only adventure happening being and he nearly left behind the horses, two sledgehammers and three Turkish coopers. The first day was cold and stormy, the travelling being almost impossible at night. Some Kurd robbers were met with, D. Dancaugh. Next day we had an interesting crossing the Aras, etc. At one wood fire we met a Persian merchant, and he ice was so thick that the horses could not cross with their heavy load. It was not thought safe to attempt what we should do because a serious matter for if we did not pass here we should have had to make a long detour. Later an unfortunate attempt on the part of one of the gypsies to break through, an Armenian countryman came along, pushed the sledge up and down the stream, dancing, and of course the cold and wind, called from out a trunk out of the bag; he he pulled he slack in one hand and the other and need for it. Leaving the horses, we walked and fed and found things the fragments of the wreck. Upon he was safely landed on the other side, sat and scoured out of the bag and put on the skin. We had then opened the purse and paid. For this a gave him a good [illegible] He did not depart in [illegible]

These Armenians are of a superior type. Some of Hormuzd were now and find a speech from [illegible] and the best milk or the whole [illegible] Being mounted on not slow horses we [illegible] for half an hour, and we shall not soon forget the [illegible] bowl of hot milk gave us. Mounting again we [illegible] the gaoler who had waited, and passing the Armenian [illegible]

at Kara Kupru an hour ahead of it. Here we made ready for
night by putting up our tent bed in the odah. This tent bed was
great comfort to us on our trip. It was made in Erzrum. Four
posts each four and a half feet high connected by heavy walnut
made a bed when open seven feet long and four and a half feet
wide, yet folding up flat together by means of hinges in the
middle of the side and lying easily on top of a load. The
also are tacked together by strips of cloth so as to roll up compact.
Over all is a tent-like covering of canvas with a door, and pocket
sewed on the inside for holding our clothes, toilet satchels and anything
needed during the night. This covering kept off the dirt which falls from
the roofs of these odah cow-stables, also the odour of the cattle and the
curious gaze of those human cattle that slept all about us on the floor.
You might see in the middle of the night all about the tent forms covered
with bits of ragged clothing or rough rugs; while here and there peeped
out an arm or leg or ragged head and dirty face: such is the poverty of
these Armenians today. We passed on by river, bridge and wretched
and just as we were to cross our last range - the Kersagh Gedukh -
biting, blinding snowstorm came up and shut us in at Pirran, two
hours this side of the summit. No villager or zaptieh could be bribed
to pass the summit in the face of the storm, so we were delayed in
this dirty village for twenty-four hours. We had to sleep in a dirty
cabin with twenty-three natives, so to make the best of it we put
up our tent-bed and stayed in it for fourteen hours. Next day
saw us glad to leave and plunging through the snow drifts, drawing
at four of the biggest: only "Bishop" could carry the ride
through. So we pushed on and Dec. 24 brought us within one day's
ride of home. Such a beautiful Christmas Eve. By four o'clock we
had reached Lake Van and for three hours more followed along
southwards till we came to Zaäg. That evening ride, just
two of us with our trusty servant (we had left the slow caravan
behind at Pirran), so close to the salt sea that its waves touched our
horses' feet, the grandeur and loneliness was beautifully awful.
Far off we could see the distant shores and promontories, while
at hand on the sandy shores the waves made music for us
sounded like one of winter's symphonies and came to us with the
benediction of a Christmas hymn. Next day, Dec. 25.
Eight hours in the saddle. Tadwan. Bitlis Valley. Bitlis.
Sunset a cry Merry Christmas for weary travellers.

And now, for all our journey - its comforts as well as its perils
its two days of beautiful weather as well as its two days of
cold - its winter scenery draped in snow and cloud, or glistening
in the warm rays of the diamond-making Sun - for Health
for home, for a great work to which to put willing hearts
heads and hands - for a good Guide, Strength-giver and
comforter we devoutly and sincerely offer our humble thanks to
God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit. Te
Deum Laudamus.

THE NIGHTWATCH.

Wish best greetings to —
The First Congregational Church, Springfield,
which I am glad to represent in this great work -
and to The Reverend James L. Barton D.D. our connecting
link. Would that I had a better printograph
in place of this old apologetic machine. —

2-4-98
14

2 copies

200

Bitlis
Turkey
January 1. 1898

The Reverend James L. Barton D.D.
Corres. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Congregational House
Boston Mass.

My dear Dr Barton.

It was a pleasure to us to receive your kind wishes on our arrival home. Many thanks for the same and all the news in your two letters of Nov. 5 and Nov. 9.

Concerning our wedding journey we have nothing but praise to render to Our Father for that He has made good his pledge and kept us in our wanderings. We had some hard experiences. Leaving Erzrum on Tuesday Dec. 14. we arrived at Hassen Kaleh for the night and it being very late we did not notice a certain dampness on the walls till next morning when we discovered that we had been poisoned by sleeping in a freshly plastered room

I got up what strength I had and went to see the Kaimakam to request a better stopping place. He at once found us a better and safer hotel - where we recovered in a day and on Dec 8th were on the road again and this time I drove to be side saddle for eight hours. We came to Manoor Serk for Sunday and rested that day both having a good Sack bath. We pushed on through very remarkable weather till a storm held us up on Tuesday when we had gotten as far as Pirain. Next day we went through the drifts and over those mountains past Pachoo to Lake Van's shore and spent the night at Zaag from where we pushed on the next day to Bitlis. Here we went at home just about 6 PM Christmas Day; surely a day Many thanks for weary travellers. That night we ate Texas dinner with the English Consul and returning home, received our letters and gave thanks to God for His great mercies to us and ours.

Married. Ashdown - Dickie. At the British Consulate, Erzrum, Kurdistan, Turkey in Asia; on Tuesday, Dec. 14. 1897, at 9 A.M.; by Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, R.W. Graves, Esq.; Jane, daughter of James Dickie Esq. to The Reverend Charles Rowland Ashdown B.A., missionary of the A.B.C.F.M.; all of Toronto, Dominion of Canada.

Mrs. Ashdown's trunks arrived next day, and we are now settling down as comfortably as possible. Of course the Boston boxes have not yet arrived.

In the morning we are taking lessons from B. Hachig our preacher, and hope in due time to make Armenian our own.

This being New Years day many of our neighbors came in to see us, and all express the kindest welcome to us.

If it be the Board's wish I will now regard myself as personally bound in friendship to the First Congregational Church at Springfield Mass, and will certainly endeavor to keep in touch with them.

Mrs Ashdown will also stand in the same relation to the Central Congregational Church of Lynn, Mass.

(I enclose the description blank filled up).

We are pleased to hear of the red men coming to Eastern Turkey and are sure that if Harpoot and Erzrum give the same welcome as Bitlis then they will feel glad that they have thrown in their lot with missionaries.

(You say so little about Mrs Barton and I am so anxious to know how she is. It may not be official but I want to hear nevertheless. Please convey to her kindest regards from Mrs Ashdown and myself.

Give my kindest wishes to Drs Daniels, Smith, and Strong, Mr. Wiggins, Mr Snell and Christopher.

Through this new year may you be guided, guarded and given grace by Him whose years have no end.

Chas R. Ashdown.

5-2-98
3 acknowledged
5-26-98

Mr Ellison

201

Bitlis
Turkey
April 1 1898.

The Reverend James L. Barton D.D.
Corres. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Congregational House
Boston. Mass.

My dear Dr Barton.

The first day of another trimonth reminds me that my quarterly report to our committee is due.

Since last writing you (Jan. 1. 1898) we are in receipt of your letters of Jan. 18 and Feb 23 addressed to myself and your very kind letter of Feb. 14 to Mrs. Ashdown, all which we acknowledge in a grateful spirit and are thankful to God for your watchfulness over us.

Yes, we will endeavor to go on with our language with as much zeal as we began. Our first book we have completed in these three months and are now having conversational lessons and reading in the Bible. We have the Lord's Prayer at our family worship in Armenian.

Since assuming the Principalship of our High School I have endeavored to raise its standard and am myself taking the two Senior classes in English and French lessons, as well as conducting a class of our teachers for their advancement in English.

The general division of the work now gives the ladies charge of the Orphanage as well as the Girls' School, while I have the Boys' School, Treasury and its affairs as connected with our Outstations.

In regard to the Board's policy regarding a missionary's house I desire to let you know these facts. I find among the grants made to Bitlis Station a sum - £T. 200 - donated in 1892 for "Site for missionary residence". As I find no record of any money being spent on site I conclude that this amount is still available. (I am not now referring to the £T. 300 given also in 1892, £100 of which was spent on Mr. Cole's and £100 on Mrs. Geo.

Knapp's house.) Later on, in 1893, I find £235 appropriated for Women's work at Bitlis and Mosul. The result is that in the Grants account we have a balance of nearly £500. Now if the Board intends to continue its work here I would advise and strongly urge that they spend this £200 for a site, add £500 for a house, and thereby save money to themselves and give their representative a good home. 5% interest per. an. on an outlay of £700 would be £35 and I will have to pay that much this year for the house which I enter this Easter, (Miss Knapp having asked me to vacate her mother's house.) Now it seems to me that from a business point of view my suggestion is entirely feasible and if you are willing to risk your missionaries here you ought to be willing to risk a decent house also. I believe there is no uncertainty as to the safety of a mission premise occupied by a British subject even if there

be no change of government. If there be, and the missionaries have to evacuate, they will do so on honorable terms financially as well as in all other respects.

I am happy to report that I am on good terms and enjoy the friendship of our Governor and those in authority. I believe that by our rulers here we are favored of God, whose word is "Honor the King".

Yes, that copying was not well done and I could use a good new machine to advantage if, as you suggest, one be forthcoming.

As yet I have received no letters from the First Congregational Church of Springfield, Mass; and I await their messages.

Please convey to all the Officers my respects. I request that our Committee have a careful thought of this matter of a house for us.

Yours very sincerely

Chas. R. Ashdown.

Recd, Apr. 1, 1878

2-98
3

Bitlis
April 1, 1898

y dear Dr. Barton.

I desire to speak personally to you
garding some things in your letter which I
must explain and which I would like you to.

In your letter of Jan. 18. 1898 in which
u're answering mine of Nov. 20. 1897 you
y — "Something in your letter leads me to
ink that you look at Harpoot as your final
stination", and then you proceed to cure me
this supposed tendancy by telling how the Com-
tee appoints to the mission and the mission to
place &c, with all of which information I am
ready familiar. Now I deny that there
anything in my letter of Nov. 20. which could
construed into a looking "at Harpoot" unless
the assistance of a pervert imagination; and
equest you either to prove your statement or
make reparation for it, for I can tell
I do not think it a very nice thing for
to make such an insinuation. It means,
at least, that you think that I am desirous
seeking another field than the one where God
set me, and this to any honorable missionary
not a pleasant thought.

You will think this not a very agreeable note.
gree with you. It is only because I have
certain feelings for you that I have written
as I have. If some persons had charged

me with these intentions I would have paid no attention to it, but with you it is very different and I wish you to understand me as plainly and frankly as I wish myself to understand you.

One other remark I will make regarding your letters and that is that I would be glad if you would answer the matters in my letters. In that same letter of Nov. 20. I did ask something about our Board's finances in which I am interested. I am still interested and would be glad if you would let me know in regard to those facts. I would also be obliged if you would let me know if any effort has been made to send me our Missionary Herald for which I asked specially in that letter. I would again repeat that I would take it as a great kindness if it could be sent to me not in my name, but to "Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul. Batlis. Turkey." It will then I believe come through entire.

I trust that this note will be productive of good. I wish that we may be able to clear matters up between us. I think we will.

And so, dear Dr Barton, let me still remain.

Yours Sincerely

Chas. R. Ashdown.

Extract from letter of Mrs. Jean D. Ashdown, Bitlis, Turkey, dated y 24th 1898, to F. H. Wiggin, Treas., received June 18th 1898.

"We are . . . . . but are very uncomfortable for want of a me, for in Bitlis the Board does not own a missionary house. I can sure you living in these native houses is very hard on the house-eper; these houses seem to be constructed out of dirt and dust. e Board has good houses in Trebizond and Erzrum, and the other Sta-ons; why not here? If you can help the Board answer this question u will win the sincere gratitude of the missionary's wife at Bitlis,- r she is the one who has to suffer under present arrangements."

6-22-98

Mrs. Chas. R. Ashdown
re. house at Bitles.
Dated May 24, '98

J. L. B.
Rec'd 7-25-98
Ans'd 8 80

Bitlis
Turkey.
July 6 1898

The Reverend Jas L. Barton D.D.
Corresp. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Congregational House
Boston Mass

My dear Dr Barton.

Since our last quarterly report was sent in we are in receipt of your three letters of Mar. 1. May 3 and May 25.

We are already seeking strength in conference with fellow-workers. Since April we have held regular station meetings every two weeks when the work is discussed. These meetings are never given up or made to take a second place.

We will always endeavor to perform our duties to the ladies of the station. The Misses Ely are enjoying a fair measure of health.

Thanks for the information about our Board finances, also for the Herald. It comes regularly.

In regard to the First Congregational Church to which you ask me to write I will certainly do so and would have done so before had not your letter of Nov. 9. 1897 led me to think that they were writing immediately so I might wait their first.

About the soap of the Larkin Co., we think it a mistake to send it at all. We can get very superior soaps here. Olive soaps; far too good to wash orphans with. We regret therefor having to pay out our orphanage funds for its shipping expenses. The missionary in charge of the orphans says it looks as if they want a cheap advertisement for their soap and suggests that in future any such donation be turned into money, and sent in that form it will be more acceptable.

And now I think the only matter left in your letter is the house question. The committee and the E. T. M. both agree that a new house cannot be. There remains therefor only that we resign: this we have done in a letter to the secretary of the E. T. M. a copy of which I enclose. Our

reasons are plainly set forth and the time is definite. It means just what it says and all that it says; and it has not been arrived at without much prayer.

The last three months have been busy ones.

At the communion here in May two men, heads of families, were received and about 30 partook of the elements. At Houlkig 4 members were received and the communion season was specially blessed; after meetings were held for the women who are so eager to hear. Monsh has been visited and affairs are not satisfactory there. The pillars of the church were quarrelling among themselves. I spent an hour and a half talking to them, pointing out how they were keeping back the blessing of God from their church. Finally by the work of the Spirit of God they began to soften and shook hands in mutual forgiveness and love. A very helpful communion season followed. The girls teacher has been in prison on a charge of harboring some writing of

a revolutionary character. She proved it was not hers, but for having it in her possession was sentenced a year or a half. Has appealed, the British Consul is interested and we hope for a favorable verdict. The orphanage at Mardin - 15 boys - and the school at Derkevank were also visited. Our orphans ought to have manual training, but our associates seem fearful of exciting suspicion.

Our other educational work goes on. My 13 weekly classes & the rest of the school will close July 15 when we go to Lake Van in tents for a slight relief from these miserable houses.

What think you it means that the young men are leaving the E.T.M.? Allen dissatisfied at Van. Larkin at Mardin: perhaps you will say he is going for health reasons, but I know from one who knows him intimately that there is another reason. And we are leading Bitlis. Are not these things subject for serious thought?

Yours Chas. R. Ashdown.

J. L. B.
Rec'd. 7-25-98
Ans'd.

Bitlis.

July 1. 1898.

Dear Dr. Barton.

Thanks you very much for yours of May 3 in which you find out your error in stating that my letter gave the impression about Harpoot.

I may also say that I do not feel that any one in the mission is reflecting upon me; all I feel is that your letters are not as business like as I should expect from one in your position.

Because a man is a Christian that is no reason for his letters being unbusinesslike. You omit to answer the items in your correspondents' letters, and then because they do not like it and tell you so plainly you accuse them of being unbrotherly, hasty of mind and rash. You will understand me when I say that my letters are not written hastily. My conclusions are arrived at slowly, and in some cases painfully, and I am willing to let everything I send you go on record. It

is for your sake that I mention these matters in a private note; and if you are willing to meet them in a manly and conciliatory manner they will continue private until they drop into oblivion.

Here is an example of what I have called your unbusinesslike manner. In yours of May 3. you say:— "You certainly ought not to blame the Board for the uncertainty of the Turkish mails". Now in my letter of April 1. I did not blame the Board; I blamed you. And not for "the uncertainty of the Turkish mails" but because you, although having ordered the "Herald" to be sent, did not mention the fact in your letter. I am of opinion that no business man would have made such an omission. How was I to know you had sent it? The "Herald" has arrived safely. The rulers are on good terms with us as we are with them.

I trust these remarks may aid still further in bringing us into a right understanding with each other.

Yours sincerely
Chas. R. Ashdown.

Regarding finances in Prayerful. C.R.A.

Bigelow Herald Kelly Kins Herald Kent the Ukrainian

J. L. B.
Rec'd
Ans'd 11-10

Bitlis.
Turkey.
Sept. 1. 1898.

The Reverend James L. Barton D.D.
Corres. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Congregational House.
Boston. Mass.

Dear Dr. Barton.

We have just returned from a six weeks camping on Lake Van.

The salt waters and bracing air we have found a real blessing and are restored to our usual vitality which was becoming lethargic in our ill surroundings in the city.

Each Sunday was spent in visiting the near villages, preaching and giving the ordinances. Thus at Laag two men were received into church membership and one child baptised after which followed the communion. These were the first protestant ordinances that had been given in those parts for over two years. At Aag eleven children were presented to Christ in baptism and a communion

season followed. Here also there had been no ordinaccs for years. At Tardu an much interest was shown by the Gregorians, their priest a good and learned man being present and engaging in prayer. He and all the other natives engaging in the service were well-beaten for it afterwards by some Circassian zaptiehs stationed in the Village.

The Armenians are truly in a miserable condition. After a years observation, were I asked to describe their state, I should point to the first half of the 59th of Isaiah. It is sadly true of them in these parts that their morals are very low in every respect.

Our own work in schools and orphanage is begun anew. There are a few changes but in general the work will go on as before. It is a great pity that in this station alone of all the Eastern T. Mission the orphans are taught no mechanical trades. No manual training.

Our assistant missionaries who are at present in charge seem to fear arousing the suspicion of the government and so keep quiet. For our own part I have always found that the government if treated civilly and courteously and friendly. There is no use of flying in the face of a government which is in the ascendancy as compared with another whose indemnity claims it treats with contempt. To my thinking, as far as moral and general conduct are concerned the Turk is no worse than those he governs, and in many respects infinitely their superior.

Since writing you on July 1 last we have received no word from you. Realizing that our resignation has been accepted by the mission and that it will be a great advantage to us to travel in good weather we are intending to leave Bitlis for home on the 26th of this month, consequently any subsequent letters from you will reach us at Toronto.

This idea I presented to the Station meeting and the ladies offered no objection whatever, realizing that winter travelling is to be avoided as much as possible in Turkey.

The work of this station is not heavy, and as Miss Knapp has arrived from Erzrum it can easily be kept up till Mr Cole's return.

Latest word is that he starts in October; if so then between our leaving and his coming the ladies will not be left alone more than two months at most; and even this is mitigated by the fact that the British Consul, always prompt, polite and effective is near at hand in Bitlis.

We leave the field with no regrets. We feel that our year here has been one of good service - more touring, more teaching, more preaching has been done than for years previous. We differ now in policy with the American Board but will always be interested in its welfare.

All necessary matters I will arrange before leaving.

My greetings to all friends.

Chas. R. Ashdown.

Bitlis, Sept. 1898

206

10-25-98
11-10

Bitlis.
Turkey.
Sept 26. 1898.

The Reverend James L. Barton D.D.
Corres. Sec. A.B.C.F.M.
Boston. Mass.

Sir.

We are in receipt of your letter of Aug. 30. and in accordance with its instructions will start for Canada as soon as possible.

We are pleased to notice a change in your manner of regarding our letters. You no longer tell us that they are written hastily or without thought but you at last acknowledge you now "have no doubt" that we "have most carefully thought" upon the matters concerning which we write. For this improvement we must be thankful.

We still notice that some things you do not answer in your correspondents' letters. To my remarks about the soap you give me no answer, neither regarding work reported.

Bitlis Sept. 1898

You may speak of the "large expense which is incurred without any equivalent return to the work" if you like but we claim that our reports show that more Touring has been done, more teaching given in the School and preaching in the church and more ordinances administered than for years previous. And not the least of our labors was the settling up of the station accounts which were at loose ends when I arrived here. So that your reference to what we "would do in the future" as we were able to "take it up" is entirely misleading; in fact it is one of those half truths which is no truth at all. We would put it on record that we have served the Board faithfully and laboriously during the year past. We did not wait for "the future" but "took up the work" the first month we arrived. These things alone are worth as "an equivalent" all, and more than all that you have expended on us.

Furthermore I do not believe that

the cause of "this error" lies in my having not having "understood" my own "purpose". Far more, to my thinking, does it lie in my having been deceived by you as to what was before me. You said, in effect, that there was enough furniture here for two families. This is entirely false and untrue. There is not enough for one well-ordered house. You gave me to understand that a good house exists where it does not. I would seriously recommend to the Board that its secretaries be more guarded in the encouragement they hold out to new missionaries. No, if you consider us here "for life" you made a "serious error" in refusing us a house such as you have granted to every other station but Bitlis. We therefore feel that the error is not on our part but on yours. We are glad that you feel this matter to be "exceedingly painfull": to you it ought to be: yours is the error. For ourselves we never felt more confident

of being in the line of divine approval than we do at present in leaving the service of a Board whose administration we consider so short sighted and unjust.

Therefore (our proposition in regard to repayment is as follows:- We have drawn on Outfit $650. We leave goods here in the care of Misses Ely, listed to the value of $250. The remainder was spent for clothes which were, some of them peculiar to this sort of service and no use at home, others worn out, others depreciated in value so that of these the value is but one half: we will say $200 - this we propose to repay also $70 for rugs we are bringing back making a total of $270. But we claim a deduction of $50 for excess of rent we had to pay over that allowed by the Board, which leaves us $220 in the Board's debt. This, according to my understanding of the Handbook of 1894. P. 23 "Outfits of Missionaries retiring from Service" — "all articles of such outfit <u>as were not for personal use</u>, are to be left — , this is the

full amount of our indebtedness. As to travelling expenses that must remain till the future.

I am aware this arrangement differs from the one you propose. Each of us takes his own view of the subject. The truth probably lies between. But if we differ, let us differ like men, each respecting the opinion of the other and we can soon settle it.

As to your "hope and prayer" that we may "in no way lose interest in the foreign missionary" works and cause we affirm that as our interest in this cause was in no way aroused by the American Board no more can it be dampened by its actions which seem to us lacking in judgment, nor by the unbusinesslike acts & ways of its agents.

We are missionaries for life. Not of whim, but of necessity; and we think it not impossible that after severing our connection with a mission that we deem ill-governed we may

yet be engaged in work which commends itself more to our best ideas and ideals.

Leaving here soon, as we may, you may address any future correspondence to my home at 46 Maitland St. Toronto Canada.

Please let Treas. Wiggins know that for travelling expenses I am drawing here £7. 164.48 = $723.71 for which I will render account to him at Boston.

Chas. R. Ashdown.

Boston, Sept. 26/1878

Copy.

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-10-98
Ans'd 11-10

The Reverend Secretary of the E. T. Mission
Dr. Dewey.

— or —

The Reverend
A. A. Andrus. DD. Secretary pro tempore

Brethren:—

To you, and to all the members of the Eastern Turkey Mission, we send greeting,

May the grace of Our Lord Jesus Christ & the love of God Our Father, and the communion of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

In this life it is a man's duty to follow the guiding hand of God, as revealed in the honest thoughts of his own mind.— in prayer.

It was this sincere and holy purpose that led us to give our selves to mission work, many years ago, and it shall be this purpose that will lead us to take a deep interest in missionary work to our latest years. It was this purpose that led us last year to accept a place among the American Board's missionaries in this field, and it is the same purpose that leads us now to resign that position

Two reasons are given, neither of them exceeding the other in importance.

The first is that the missionary wife cannot, in faithfulness to the laws of health - which are laws of G., live in any house available in this city. The E.T. mis. by its delegates announced on June 22nd, that no new house could be granted to this station, and the Prud. Committee of Boston, in a letter from its secretary, dated May 25 substantiated this answer.

The second reason is that the E.T. Mission by the voice of its delegates made it very certain to us that no expansion of work was looked for in this field until such time as a change comes on the political horizon; and the Prud. Com. refers to "the perilous condition of affairs in T." If this be so, then we are fully of opinion, that in this small station one missionary is sufficient.

For a young man, beginning a life for whose correct use he is responsible to a higher authority than any man or committee, it is not right that he should put his hand to a work of this nature. In so doing he would not be making the most of a life once consecrated to God for his high + holy service.

As the Reverend R. M. Cole, has repeatedly expressed his intention of returning early in Dec. of this year, we desire that the actual date of this our resignation shall be Dec. 31 - 1898. A. D.

Chas. R. Ashdown

Bitlis, Turkey - June 23 - 1898.

AMERICAN MISSION
MARDIN
TURKEY-in-ASIA

J. L. B.
Rec'd 10-10-98
Ans'd

Interversional Vote.

1- Whereas, Rev. E. R. Ashdown, of Bitlis station, has offered to the Stated clerk of the Mission a letter of resignation, (see copy of letter inclosed,) therefore,

Voted, That his resignation of his connection with the Bitlis station of the Mission be, & hereby is, accepted - the resignation to bear date Dec. 31 - 1898.

A. H. Andrews,
Stated Clerk,
pro. tem.

Mardin,
July 9 - 1898.

Yeas.
A. H. Andrews.
H. N. Barnum.
John H. Browne.
C. A. Gates
W. M. Chambers.
Robt. S. Stapleton
E. C. Raynolds.

Nays.
D. M. B. Thom. His reasons in writing are of no

Over.

2 - Inasmuch as the letter of resignation above referred to is elastic & may be interpreted as a resignation only from connection with Bitlis station, & not from the Mission, therefore the Stated clerk pro. tem. will be greatly obliged if each station will kindly intimate whether it is prepared to invite Mr. & Mrs. Ashdown & transfer their relations to its field as associates in the common work.

A. H. Andrus.
Stated clerk -
pro. tem.

Mardin,
July 9 - 1898.

Mardin station - As the language of this station is Arabic & not Armenian, & especially as the Board is still under financial strain, this station declines not only to invite Mr. Ashdown, but also to ask, at present, for any additional force to supply the place so recently vacated by the departure of Mr. & Mrs. Larkin.

A. H. Andrus.

Harpoot. Mr. Ashdown is not needed here.

Erzroom thinks this is entirely superfluous.

Van has asked for a med. man.

accepting resignation of Mr. Ashdown

Rev. H. N. Barnum

209 – 375

Harpoot. Jan. 1. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

Accept my heartiest thanks for the New Year.

Miss Bush & I have recently returned from a visit to Diarbekir. It is about a hundred miles distant, across the Taurus lies to the South, & we were absent a little more than three weeks. The visit would have been prolonged but for the pressure of work in this region & the near approach of hard winter storms which make the journey across the mountains both difficult & dangerous.

You may remember that the church in Diarbekir, although one of the most important in this ~~division~~ mission, has been for several years in a distracted & divided state. An open division was healed three years ago, but some of the leaders in it have not removed all the roots of bitterness from their hearts, as they promised to do, & this, of course, is a serious obstacle to spiritual progress. There are, however, in the church many spiritually minded & most excellent people, & the acting pastor is one of the humblest & most spiritually ~~preachers~~ I have ever known. One of the former pastors, Mr Boyajian, is the English Vice Consul in the place, & he & his excellent wife are a great blessing to the ~~community~~ church & congregation. We are not without hope that this influential church in this large & influential city may receive a spiritual quickening, & that will solve every difficulty.

How much we need an outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon ourselves, the churches, the College & the whole field! There is much coldness, & discouragement, & even spiritual death, among these churches. We are shut up to the divine help. Perhaps I ought not to use this phrase, for under all conditions of spiritual work he is the only source of hope, but I mean that we are persuaded that all the agencies which we use are of no avail without his special intervention. We earnestly desire that fervent prayer may be offered for this particular object, that all this Eastern Mission may enjoy the same rich, spiritual blessing as the central Mission, that the churches may be revived, the careless awakened, the poor made cheerful in their sufferings, & the great multitude who have some knowledge of the truth may be led to walk in the way of truth.

Oakford, Syria
Recd Feb. 4

The churches here are threatened with the same danger as many of the New England churches, & that is the migration of their most enterprising young men. As your young men go to the newer parts of the country with the hope of improving their conditions our own young men are going by the hundred to America. There is scarcely a congregation in this field that has not its representatives there. Many of them are driven there by absolute poverty & want. The money they are practicing rigid economy there, & the money which they send is a great relief in the all pervading & crushing poverty which abounds here.

The mail must go, so with kindest regards to Mrs Smith from us all. I remain

Ever faithfully yours
H. H. Barnum.

Private.

Harpoot, Feb. 10, 1890

Dear Dr Smith

Your favor of Jan. 3, reached me last week. I am glad that you take so hopeful a view of the "situation". The Lord has carried the Board through many a crisis, & I have no doubt that he will do so now. So far as I have heard any expression of opinion here it is one of regret that as the Board had so almost unanimously approved & adopted Dr Storrs' letter the Committee could not see its way clear to accept Mr Coyle as coming within the interpretation of the letter which Dr Storrs gave of it, & so forestall the controversy which is so damaging to the most sacred interests abroad as well as at home. We can only pray that all may be overruled for good.

You ask me to give any information respecting the work. There are some bright, hopeful spots, but the more I look over the field the more I see that darkness abounds. One of the most discouraging elements is the decreasing number of laborers. Some of our most important places are vacant. The Redwan Pastor, who has been supplying at Diarbekir, has resigned at D., & that important church is left without a head, & with some bad disturbing elements in it. You know that the Baptists have divided the Trabkir church. The Ichemisgyzik Pastor has gone there, but I fear that he is helping the Baptists more than the original church. We feel that there must be a change in this Spring, but we do not know where to send. Mezreh, as the capital of the

province. is growing rapidly & is assuming great importance. more so as the new Kompulli'ite Miss? who has recently returned here from America proposes to settle there. We have only a school there – a good one – & this man would be glad to capture the congregation. He says that he is prepared to pay four or five thousand dollars for a building there, & to expend money with equal liberality in other directions. He offered our chief teacher there an advance of more than 40 % on his present salary to go over to him. The people there are united in wishing one of the Coll. teachers to be their preacher, but he does not seem willing to go. I am almost half inclined to agree with the people there that one of our Miss? families ought to live there. It is on the plain, three miles away from the city. We learn today of the death of the preacher in Baker Maden, a faithful man. The churches at Argani, Chemishgezek, Arabkirk, Geghi, & Perchenj are vacant. There are other important preachers out stations, where churches have not been organized, & there is no prospect of a supply. The seven members of our Theol. Class are mostly from outside our own field. The Senior Class in the Coll. consists of three men, only one of whom is a Protestant. There is no Junior Class. Some of the teachers whom we had hoped would enter the ministry are said to be planning to go to America. Unless the Spirit of the Lord shall be poured out & lead more of our young men to consecrate themselves to the work of preaching the gospel, a work involving no little self-denial, I do not see but the process of disintegration will go steadily forward.

All this is, of course, very depressing. It has affected Dr Whedon. I think more than the rest of us. He said the other day that he could not consent much longer to sit at the door of the Coll. & deal out tickets for young men to go to America. For the Coll. had practically become a preparatory school for America. He has suggested whether it would not be well to close the Med. Dep.t of the Coll. proper for a few years. but if we were to do that it would not be easy to start again. The Sanasarian College has secured a position for ~~building~~ locating here, & it is said that the transfer from Erzroom will be made this year. It will be on the plain some four miles from here. & will draw away some of our pupils. An Armenian school located just below us here in the city, with one of our best teachers at its head, is taking a good many of our pupils in the lower departments. All these things help to depress our own people as well as ourselves.

I am sorry to say that the most of us feel that one of the discouraging elements is Dr W. himself. He was welcomed back here with great eclat, but he has been for the most of the time in such a nervous state that he has said & done things which have exasperated the people almost beyond measure. So that scarcely a man can be found at the station & in the near villages who does not speak with more or less of bitterness against him. In a measure the rest of us are involved, as we are Mis.! with him, & are obliged to defend him against a great deal of unreasonable talk. It is a very common expression that Dr Whedon & the Mis.! are responsible for the depressed condition of the work, that our policy is bad, that we are lacking in sympathy &c.

Barnum, Tel. to Mann
Recd. Feb. 10, 1890.

I think I have written to you that the suspension of the Sophomore class produced a very unhappy impression. & I have yet to see the person who does not regard it as a mistake, while Dr & Mrs W., I think, have no doubt of its wisdom. The presence of Widmot in the school, too, has added to the disaffection. I do not doubt that the teachers needed toning up, but his methods roused opposition, & some of the teachers were crowded out in consequence. Matters threatened to reach an acute stage a few days ago. Widmot attacked the oldest teacher in the Normal Dept. in an examination, telling him in the presence of the school that he was the poorest teacher on the premises &c. Mr Barton was present, Mr Brooman was in detention & I was at a village. Mr B. took immediate opportunity to tell Mr W. this son, in private, that his course was unjustifiable & could not be sustained, & he strongly advised him, as I had already done, to keep out of the departments altogether. He had confined himself chiefly to the departments below the Normal. W. replied that he would either conquer the teachers or drive them out of the Coll., & he said the same to one of the other teachers who reported it to the teacher in question. In a subsequent interview Dr W. told Mr Barton that W. had had little to do with the Normal dept., but said he, "He is now going in with all the authority which I have if I leave in a month." & he told this teacher that he was to submit to his son. Four of the leading teachers in the Coll. came to Mr B. & myself to protest. We advised them to be patient & promised to see that no serious harm should come to any of them. We felt that in a conflict between an established teacher & one who had no official status we should be obliged to stand by the teacher, for while Dr W. put an item in the Estimates for "Pros. Assistant" the two B's did not ~~[illegible]~~ it, & they now withdraw that vote. Fortunately W. has kept out of that dept. & there has been no necessity for us to interfere, but the necessity may arise any day. If Dr W. were to withdraw it would be a row all around. It would not do to recall him. This is a private letter, but I should like to have a line or two to learn how it.

Ever truly yours. W. H. Barnum.

Harpoot. March 24. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

About forty miles ~~to the south~~ ~~east~~ east. among the Anti-Taurus Mts, is the town of Peri. It is the central town, & the seat of government for the Beharsayak district. It has about 350 Armenian houses, & there are some twenty four Armenian villages in the district. We have long regarded it as an important outstation, although we have not been able to occupy it regularly from the lack of suitable men.

Four weeks ago letters came from Peri saying that a Priest, who has for several years been a sort of itinerant preacher among the Armenians, had come there, & at the request of the majority of the people he proposed, on Carnival Sunday, to preach in the old church, but the Bishop would not permit it. The crowd then went outside the town & had their sermon there. On their return, upon the complaint of the Bishop, the Priest was put in prison as a disturber of the peace. Several of the leading Armenians becoming security for him, he was released, when the crowd cried out, "To the Protestant chapel", & they turned their steps thither to the number of three or four hundred, filling not only the chapel, but the court & the neighboring roofs. Another sermon was preached, but after the service the Priest was again arrested, ~~after a day or two~~ & sent under guard to Harpoot & put in ~~again imprisoned here~~.

Meanwhile a special messenger came bringing a petition signed & sealed by forty Armenians, saying that they were the representatives of many more, asking us to secure the release of the Priest from

prison, & to send him back ~~to them~~ to preach to them for a few months until the young preacher, whom we have promised to send, shall be able to go. A paper was also sent ~~written~~ by the Priest himself saying that he was a Protestant. The Protestants here, finding that there were no charges against the Priest, & that the only demand of the Armenian ecclesiastics was that he should not perform priestly functions, as he had been deposed from that office several years ago, they readily secured his release from prison. They also gave him some new garments, so that he might put aside his priestly garb, & appear as a layman.

The Priest wished to return at once to Pari. We could not take such a man into our employ, nor could we the right to forbid his return, but we persuaded him to remain here for a few days until Pastor Giragos of this city, & I could go there & look over the ground a little. We had a pretty hard ride of three days through deep snow & mud & rain & across swollen streams. We found a large congregation coming together every morning & evening, & on Sunday packing the chapel to its utmost capacity, to the number of between two & three hundred. There was no excitement, but the people seemed to be hungry for preaching. The priests were quietly endeavoring to persuade the leading men to return to the Church, & in a few cases they were succeeding, while the majority were evidently planning to remain. Such wholesale movements generally amount to very little, for they are commonly the result of a quarrel, & disappear when the quarrel is settled. Here the only controversy was over the Priest's preaching, which, with many, did not

become a personal matter, so that while a good many may still return to the old church, I am persuaded that the majority will remain with us.

The Priest followed us after three days, & as the desire to hear him preach had dislodged this large congregation from the old church, we judged it expedient to let him share with us in the daily meetings. Even the new brethren soon discovered a wide difference between his rambling, aimless talks & ~~your~~ regular Protestant preaching. The brethren, was told, understood that we could not recognize him as a preacher, but they of themselves fixed a small salary for him while he should remain; at the same time urging that the responsibility for the pulpit be committed to an experienced preacher, which has been done. This Priest is restless; he has no home; & he has been a thorn in the flesh to the Romanists; & while we cannot regard him as a valuable accession to the Protestant ranks, the Lord may use him to lead some souls out of darkness into the light. The Protestants have only an old dwelling house as a chapel. This new movement emphasizes the necessity of a new church, & the steps preliminary to the securing of a permanent have been already taken.

I remained in Pori a week. On my return journey I spent a Sunday in Padre. That church has been much injured in the past by internal dissensions. These now seem to be happily past, & the prospect is brighter. They hope to ordain their preacher as pastor before long. I also spent a day & night at Oozoon Oba. The village is not a large one, but

the ~~large~~ great proportion of the people are Protestant, daily meetings are held & well attended. The preacher says that the work there has never been so hopeful as now. So at Sehme & at Habossi the pastors are much encouraged. The former, in speaking of the increase of the congregation, said, "If you were to drop a needle into the midst of the congregation it would not fall to the floor." So in Sarre Kamnah ~~there~~ ~~congreg~~ attendance is considerably increased.

This recent tour has encouraged me. It is more & more apparent that the light of the gospel is penetrating so far among the tribes as to make them wish for more light, & not finding it in the old church, they are more ready to seek it where it can be found. Many of the old churches welcome us & the preachers whenever we choose to preach ~~for~~ them. Most of the people are desperately poor. & that operates as a discouragement. All our fields too are suffering for the lack of laborers. ~~America~~ America at present is more attractive to our young men than the ministry. A new spirit of consecration & self denial is a great & pressing need. & for that we pray daily.

On my return from this tour I found your favor of Feb. 15. The word which you send in regard to Candidates & receipts is very encouraging.

Matters are moving on smoothly here, at present.

Ever truly yours

Ash. Barnum.

Recd Apr. 20.

Harpoot. April 21. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

Your letter of March 20. marked "private", referring to representations made by Mr Bogigian respecting matters here, has been received. I ought to say at the outset that Mr B. has prejudices of long standing against Dr Wheeler, such as, I think, would affect his judgment, & also that he has grouped together various matters that have had an existence only in the past.

1. Dr Wheeler has given his life to the College. The people understand this & acknowledge it & they are grateful for it. Some of his methods, however, especially his manner of speech at times, make him unpopular. The degree of his unpopularity he does not understand, & it does no good to speak to him in regard to it. Whether with or without reason, this was a good deal increased last year at the time the Sophomores were suspended.

2. As to his son. After his arrival here he introduced a good many new measures & methods in the Male Department, some of them very good. To the teachers they seemed to be more experiments, as they were changed very often. So that the teachers, some of them, were not ready to co-operate with him. This created a good deal of friction. The teachers felt that the Male Dept of the College, the preparatory divisions, was practically in his hands, & at one time in the Winter there was danger of an outbreak. Mr Barton & I urged him to withdraw altogether, & we told him that as he was not a recognized teacher we could not sustain him in case of an open collision with the established teachers. He has had little to do with

the College proper. The friction was chiefly in the High School dept. since the beginning of the present term, in Jan. he has confined himself to the Primary & Grammar School depts. & I have heard no complaint whatever. Miss Daniels has never encouraged his going into the Female dept. There is no question that the College, for several reasons, was for a time losing its popularity, but it is now regaining it again.

3. At the time the Sophomores were suspended there was a serious plan to put before the Govt. some extracts from Dr W's books, with some verbal statements of his, with the purpose of getting him sent away. but the leading teachers set themselves against it & prevented it. I do not believe that any such plan exists any longer.

4. Miss Emily has pleased us all ever since her return. by her self-restraint & earnest Christian spirit. Her ideas of "Divine healing" have occasioned some remark outside, but there is nothing serious. I think that she is doing a valuable work here, but the prejudices among those who are the most outspoken extend to the whole family.

5. A good many years ago, ~~to a few persons~~, a few books were given, at wholesale prices, to a few persons who were thought to be very slack in their efforts to sell. There was a chance to earn a little something by selling at retail prices. Some preferred to take them in this way. & to some they were given without any expressed desire, but the plan was discontinued years ago, & it has not been repeated in a single case, as I learn from Messrs Browne & Buston, who are the men who deal in books. The teachers & a few of the preachers take books on sale, unsold books are returned, & the money received for sales is accounted for.

6. Since the removal of copper & paper money, & we have only gold & silver, the Turkish lira does not fluctuate two cents during a year. Our salaries are in piastres & the lira is always 108 in trade, or 107½ at the money changers.

7. As to the question of salaries in general, considering the rate of wages & the income of the masses, our salaries are high enough. We have recently been speaking with one another as to whether the new element of American competition — the hope of good wages there, which is drawing away so many — ought to make any difference, & lead to a revision. If we pay larger salaries we must employ fewer men, at the present rate of appropriations, while a good many of our outstations — some of them large & important ones — are vacant, & we are daily praying that the Lord will put it into the heart of some who have gone to America to come back prepared to labor with self-denial for their own people. If these prayers are answered how about paying the salaries?

You will see that the case here is by no means as serious as Mr Bozizian supposes, & yet I have often felt that it would be a gain to the college if Dr Wheeler would resign & Mr Barton would take his place. Though I hardly see how we could spare Mr Barton from the Seminary & the general work where he is doing good service. If Dr W. were to resign & enter the general work, how would it affect the outstations? We have no knowledge of W's mind W's plans. According to my understanding of the case the station has not authorized his having a salary. He relieves his father of many details in the College, & his extra time is given to writing a book. Mrs Heald is studying the language & evidently expects to remain.

Mrs Barnum & Emma join me in kindest regards to yourself & Mrs Smith.

Sincerely yours, H. H. Barnum.

P.S. April 22. I have just read your letter to the Secretary of the Mission with the proposed limit for Estimates for 1891. I am sorry to see that there is a reduction, for I am sure that we shall be obliged to increase our aid to some of these communities, even if the salaries are not increased. This matter of salaries we are to consider this afternoon. It is refreshing to see the stand the Lada-Punjabis are taking in favor of a large advance in contributions. Our Annual Meeting is to be in Van July 23. I hope that you will be able to tell us before that time that we make more liberal plans for the future than your late letter suggests. A large increase of missionaries is hardly desirable if it is thereby to cripple the native force.

H.H.B.

Corresponding Secretary
Received May 22

Harpoot. May 8. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

In March I wrote to you of a movement in Peri led by an Armenian Priest, & of the favorable impression which Pastor Giragos & I received during a visit at that place. I am compelled now, however, to report that for the present, our hopes are not being realized, & that the Armenians seem to have returned to the old church; at least the most of them. One reason for this seems to have been the Priest himself, who is not a sincere man, as we well understood at the time; but another & probably stronger reason has been the Baptist faction, which has ~~thrust~~ a few influentials in it young men, who seem to regard immersion as the leading Christian duty, & who made the matter so offensive to those who had newly come as to disgust them & drive them away. I cannot believe, however, that the movement was wholly without value, but the future will show that the coming of so many to the chapel, even for a short time, will make it easy for them to return, & that the impressions which were then made will not be wholly lost.

Mr Brown & Miss Seymour have visited Peri on their way to Geghi, & having just received letters from them, I thought I ought to write thus much to qualify the previous letter.

Dr Thom is spending several weeks here, she is having considerable practice. The Browns have a little boy, born four weeks ago.

& Mrs Barton expects to need his services early in June.

We are all pretty well.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Barnum, H. H.
Feb. 16 1861

Harpoot. July 19. 1890

My dear Dr Smith

I have recently made a tour with Mrs Bush to the North Western part of our field. We spent a day in Egin Medin. The silver mines of this place have not been worked for several years. & what was once a flourishing town is going to ruin. & with it the little church & congregation there. The brethren keep up their regular services, although they have neither preacher or teacher.

We remained in Arabkir a little more than a week. I had not visited ~~this place~~ since the former pastor returned from America a Baptist, more than three years ago. & divided his church. Arabkir is a city. & the church was one of the largest in this field. & self-supporting. The division has nearly stopped Protestant growth. & it has left two weak churches. one of which receives help from the American Board. & the other is wholly supported by the funds of American Baptists. The Baptists had even opened separate schools in their chapel which is very near our own chapel & schools. but I suggested ~~whether~~ that a difference of belief on the matter of baptism hardly was a sufficient reason for establishing separate schools. So the schools were united, much to their improvement. I asked the Baptist pastor, who is an old pupil & friend, to whom I could speak very freely, why the churches also could not be reunited. Since it was very clear that the division was a harm to the work; & he replied that he would be glad to see the union effected. & it might be done if the Congregational brethren would be willing that the Communion should be at different times, they & the Baptists partaking separately. & also if they could provide ~~arrange~~ for the baptism of their

children. I told him that I thought the question of baptism could be easily arranged, but that our brethren would hardly consider that church union very complete which would not allow all the members of the church to sit together at one table; but that I was confident that if he would remove the close communion element the union might be consummated. He confessed that our body of the church was as good as his, & the only argument which he offered for close communion was that by withholding the communion from the non-immersed they would be reminded of the neglected duty of immersion. The only real obstacle which I heard suggested was that the pastor's fear that if he yielded the point of the communion the Baptist Publication Society, who pay his salary, which is said to be three times as large as his former salary, would withhold it. The Baptists fully express the conviction that the union will be effected when the present pastor's work is done.

We found matters in Arabkir more hopeful than we had anticipated. Miss Bush had never seen so much encouragement among the women. The city is extensive, as nearly every house has its garden. The wife of one pastor is an excellent woman, & she has held a meeting for women in different quarters of the city five times every week during the past months, & that has had a decided influence in awakening the women. Our brethren, too, were recovering from the discouragement which they felt after the division of the church, & the difficulty of their position, with heavy pecuniary burdens to bear, had led them to the putting forth of new energy. This is the more commendable because they say that the Baptist brethren, who have more pecuniary ability than they, are almost wholly relieved from pecuniary responsibility.

In Shepetk, where we spent our Sunday, the Armenians would be glad to have regular preaching in their church. They have no priest. & last fall they arranged that one preacher should have one of his Sunday services in the church, but after two or three services the Bishop of the district heard of it & forbade it. In many of our villages a similar feeling prevails, & Protestant sermons are often heard in the old churches. The people are not satisfied with a mere ritual, in a dead language, but they want something which they can understand. Former barriers are mostly broken down, & when the divine impulse shall come, for which we wait & pray, great numbers, in all parts of the field will be brought into the Kingdom.

The most outstation which we visited, & the most remote from home, was the city of Egin. This church is small, but it is one of the most intelligent & enterprising in the field. The old house in which they formerly worshipped had become unsuitable, & they proposed to build a new church, but finding that the expense would be beyond their ability, they purchased a large house, in which they have fitted up a nice chapel, which will answer their purpose for many years, & which also contains rooms which serve as a parsonage, & other rooms which accommodate their two schools. The whole expense was $2,200 of which we paid a part. They have a new preacher who also teaches the boys' school, a good man with an excellent wife, both graduates of the Marsovan schools. The preacher ought to have an assistant for the school, so that he can give more time to pastoral service, but the people say that they can carry no larger burden. We offer to pay one half the salary of a teacher. The great obstacles to the work in this

place are the national pride of the Armenians — their unwillingness to separate from their venerable church — & their worldliness.

On the return journey we called at four other outstations, ~~but~~ spending a day in each, but there is nothing special to report from them.

Since our return the annual examinations of the college & the commencement have passed, & very satisfactorily. They show steady progress in almost every department. The Theological Seminary also graduated its only class, of seven men, & they were examined & licensed by the Evangelical Union. There is no prospect of a new class for the coming year. America is more attractive to the most of our young men than the ministry for the present.

Your favor of June 3 was duly received. You perhaps saw a letter which I wrote to Dr Strong several days ago. The situation is unchanged. We shrink from precipitating a crisis, but it may come any day. Dr W. is very anxious that his son shall continue in the schools, & he will do his utmost, I think, to have things move on smoothly. I would advise Dr W. to resign before the burden of these schools crushes him, but the advice would be misconstrued into a desire to get rid of him. If any man deserves rest it is he.

We are having some eight or nine of our pastors & preachers in a six weeks summer class. It is going on pleasantly, & I think profitably.

Seriously yours

H. K. Barnum

P.S. Will you please tell me whether the College Estimate of last year for '90. of £[illegible] 10: for President's Assistant was passed?

B.

Harpoot, June 17, 1890.
Rec'd Aug. 20.

Harpoot. Aug. 30. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Secretary. Etc. Etc.

My dear Brother.

The Western Turkey Mission at its last Annual Meeting made the recommendation that the Board appropriate a sum of money to the different Missions in Turkey to aid in the supporting a Protestant Chaplaincy in Constp. The sum recommended for the Eastern Mission was thirty liras. but as we have not had a regular meeting no vote has been taken respecting it. My own missionary language being Turkish. & for a good share of the time since I joined the Mission being the only Turkish speaking missionary. I have had a good deal of experience with the work on its political side.

You are acquainted with the constitution of these different communities & know that the work has a political side as well as a spiritual. The cause has often suffered on its spiritual side through political weakness. Protestant prestige suffers when Protestant interests are not conserved. & that reacts upon congregations & schools. & hinders growth. And it is not prestige simply. but many interests depend upon the efficiency of the civil head. Schools are often in jeopardy. Chapels are closed; firmans are to be procured for the erection of churches. & without intervention at Constp the needed work is not done. The American Minister cannot interfere directly in the affairs of the native communities.

Since Mr Boyajian became the Protestant civil head. nearly two

years ago, he has inspired new life & hope. A petition was sent to Constpl some three months ago for permission to build a church in Hooli, & much to the surprise of everybody the firman came by the last Post. But Hagop Effendi — the Boyajian — has spent some three or four hundred liras out of his own pocket, & of course this cannot go on. The Prot. Chancery has been in a forlorn condition for a good many years, & the work throughout the whole empire has suffered greatly in consequence. It will be a great misfortune if it collapses again, so I hope that the plan which was matured at Constpl will be adopted & vigorously prosecuted, & that the sums recommended by the W. F. M. as appropriations to the different missions for this purpose will be voted by the Board.

I have read this to my associates, & it has received their approval.

Ever truly yours

A. K. Barnum.

Cyrus Hamlin
Chancery at Pera
Oct 15 1870.

216

Harpoot. September 1. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Sec^y. of the Trustees of Euphrates College.

Dear Dr Smith.

Article IV of the Constitution of Euphrates College says that the President & the other missionaries at Harpoot "shall have authority over the internal affairs of the College". We are not often consulted, & when we are, we generally concede to the expressed wish of Dr Wheeler, even though we may not altogether agree with him, because, on the whole, the College is doing a good work. He, not unnaturally, regards the College as belonging to himself in good measure, & he is sensitive to suggestions even, where his own mind is decided upon a matter. Still we are not unmindful of our responsibility.

Nearly two years ago Dr Wheeler, in returning from America, brought his son Wilmot with him. ~~brought his son with him, as far as~~ as needed change, as he was in danger of breaking down. He at once took hold of the male departments, especially the primary ones, & did much to bring up the standard of scholarship. He began to hold teachers meetings with the professors & other teachers, but there was so much in the ideas which he presented that seemed crude, & even childish, that they were soon abandoned. Many experiments were tried in the preparatory departments, in the attempt to apply his many theories, even with teachers of large experience, & changes were made so frequently as to prejudice both teachers & pupils against that which was really good. Along with

this came reports from Armenians in America that young Mr Wheeler was regarded as having an insane element in his constitution. These were the more readily believed on account of the many eccentricities in his methods.

Complaints from teachers, pupils & parents soon began to be made. & these were intensified by occasional attempts on his part to administer corporal punishment. In the case of large boys resistance has been made. In one case the teacher in charge said that he had difficulty in restraining the large boys from taking the punishing their companion & giving Wilmot a beating in the presence of the school. The threat, we understand, has been frequently made by the boys that they would beat him, but a fear of the consequences has restrained them. These cases of corporal punishment have been few, but they have been wholly unskilled for, irregular & undignified, if not positively disgraceful. At least two cases have occurred since both Dr Wheeler & the local Trustees had told him that he must not lay hands upon a boy, & after he was understood to ~~have~~ promised not to do so. The last case was just before the present vacation, when the boy made complaint to the city authorities & a policeman came to arrest Wilmot. The boy was urged on by some prominent men who said "Here is a good chance to get rid of Mr Wilmot", but we interposed & arranged the matter. These cases have all seemed to be the result of outbursts of passion.

The College Estimates have always been regarded as a reproduction of the current expenses, except in the items to which special attention is

called. A year ago when the estimates for the current year were prepared. Dr Wheeler, understanding that objection would be made if his son's name were inserted, wrote an item "Presidents Assistant. £75." As we did not notice this item it went to Boston among the rest. Whether it was appropriated or not, we do not know. We learned of this item being in the estimates in Jan. last, when remonstrating with Dr Wheeler for his son's proceedings & saying that he had no special standing in the school, he replied "You have given him recognition by asking a salary for him." When he understood the case, however, he said that he needed his son's help, but he would not pay the salary.

The immediate occasion of this remonstrance in Jan. was an affair which occurred at an examination in the Normal or Preparatory department. A class was called which belonged to a teacher who has been here longer than any other man, but who had not taken readily to the new methods. The teacher spoke a word in apology for his class when it was called. When Wilmot, in the presence of the school & of the few from outside who were present, commenced a loud & excited talk against the teacher, telling him that he was the poorest teacher in the College &c. &c. The missionary who was present succeeded in stopping the talk only by taking his hat to leave, & after it had proceeded several minutes. Dr W. had charged his son in going to the examination to say nothing. After it was over he said "That teacher has got to submit or I will drive him away!" & he has told more than one teacher "It will be well for you to agree with me", & they know that this is true.

Matters have gone on till the present time, & Wilmot has acquired a control that is practically supreme, especially in the lower departments. He does not go into the College proper, for the Professors, some of them, would not

submit to his dictation, & yet he arranges the program of studies in that department, assigning to each man the time of his lesson, the amount of teaching he is to do &c. This, of course, is submitted to the revision of his father. His father says that he himself cannot attend to the details in the school, but leaves them to his son, while he retains general control; but the son's plans are seldom interfered with. The Professors & teachers complain that they have become mere underlings, that they have very little of the responsibility of former times & that the weekly meetings of the faculty have lost their significance. To this the son replies that they can secure the execution of their wishes better than before, for they can speak to him & he can persuade his father: thus confirming the contention of the teachers that his influence is controlling.

Mr Wilmot has urged that we ought to give him recognition as a teacher even if we cannot ~~endorse~~ his methods. Probably with the design of securing this, he a few weeks ago, asked a conference with us ~~with the~~ in order to secure our permission to look after the schools at the outstations. We were already considering among ourselves what steps we should take to induce him to give up all connection with the College. After two united conferences with him, & several long conversations with him separately, we decided to give him our decision in writing. We drew up two papers, copies of which will be incorporated here, each one of which expressed the sober & sincere judgment of us all, but as that which is marked No. 1. was couched in language which might seem gentler than

~~than~~ the other we decided to give that. We asked him to meet us again, when the letter we had decided upon was read to him & a copy was given him to keep. It is as follows:—

[No. 1.] "Harpoot, Aug. 20, 1890"

"Dear Wilmot.

Nearly a year ago, through a misunderstanding on the part of the local Trustees of the College, an appropriation was asked for you. Subsequently you were informed of the mistake, & also told that we could not give you recognition in connection with the College.

You now ask us to recede from this position. This means, substantially, an approval of your methods & discipline, & would necessitate our moral support in case of future collision with pupils or teachers.

Now, has the experience of the past year been such as to persuade us that ~~we~~ were mistaken? Does it warrant us in taking a step which, thus, seems to involve the harmony & efficiency of the College and, indirectly, the interests of our whole educational work?

After many conferences & much thought & prayer, feeling deeply the gravity of the question as Trustees & Missionaries, we are compelled, though reluctantly, to confirm our opinion of last year.

While thus constrained to appear almost antagonistic to your plans as well as to your convictions of filial duty, we desire

to recognize the unselfishness of your aims, the excellence of much in your methods, & the good we think that they have accomplished. Though cheerfully conceding all this, we are still profoundly convinced that a true regard for the interests of the work, as a whole, requires that you have no personal connection with the College or with the other schools.

This being our conviction it is only fair that you should have this frank expression of it.

We earnestly hope that this decision, which we make most reluctantly, may not affect the harmony of our Station, which for more than thirty years, while often holding diverse opinions, has continued the work together blessedly with one heart & one aim.

In this faith, & submitting all to His approval, we remain,

Your sincere friends & brethren in Christ."

This letter bore all our signatures.

After this letter was given to him he said he wished we had had the moral courage to state our reasons, so we told him that we had prepared two letters, but had decided to give him the one already read. The other stated more fully our reasons, & if our reasons had not been sufficiently clear from previous conversations, we would furnish him a copy of the other. A copy of the other with our signatures being at hand was read & handed to him, as follows;—

[No. 2] "Harpoot. Aug. 20. 1870"

"Dear Wilmot

Circumstances seem to require that

we express to you in writing our opinion in regard to your relations to the College. We do this recognizing your Christian character, the purity of your motives, & many praiseworthy methods, means & standards you have introduced into the schools. At the same time we are compelled to note the general discontent of the teachers, as well as of the scholars & a considerable body of the people outside.

We see that it is not your purpose to accept the suggestions of the local Trustees with reference to your plans or work, while at the same time you have assumed authority which was not given, you have arrogated to yourself prerogatives which ~~which~~ by right belong only to the College Faculty, & you exercise a control which the College President alone should exercise.

It is also evident to us that your general disposition, accompanied by a lack of self control, under certain conditions manifestly unfits you for the position you have assumed.

The unsettled & unsatisfactory state of your theological beliefs & opinions is such as ~~to~~ renders biblical or religious instruction upon your part uncertain, & leads us to greatly fear the influence your religious opinions may have upon teachers & students.

With all these things before us, as local Trustees of the College, we are compelled to urge that you have no relations with the schools.

You have asked for an expression of our opinion, & we give it cordially & frankly.

Your true friends."

A long conversation followed the delivery of these letters. He declared at once that our decision would make no difference with his work, that he was responsible only to the President, as his assistant, & he did not recognize our authority in the case. We went gently & patiently over the whole ground with him, but as a "thinker" & a "philosopher" he regards himself as our superior, & our opinions as of little weight. In fact before the interview closed he said that we were the "biggest fools" he ever saw. & his father he said, was one of the chief fools! Of course we do not take offence at such a declaration, but such freedom of expression with us shows what might be expected in his intercourse with the teachers, who would not bear it so patiently. His final declaration was, "If I leave with these papers in my pocket it will destroy the Harpoot work!"

How completely he ignores our decision is seen in the fact that he did not even mention the subject to his father, so we felt compelled to speak with Dr Wheeler on the subject. His position is substantially this, viz;— My son has turned up the scholarship of the College so that it is doing better work than ever before; although erratic that is a Wheeler peculiarity, they are all erratic; I cannot attend to the details, the work which he is doing; in fact I cannot manage the College without his help, & so I see in this attempt to get rid of Wilmot the endeavor to crowd me out too, thus Dr Wheeler makes it a personal matter, as he often does when his plans are not favored. He said that if we did not choose to take the responsibility of his son's remaining he himself would do so. Here the matter rests. Our conversation with Dr W. took place a week ago. & from all the plans for the term which opens

next week, & in everything else it is apparent Mr Wilmot Wheeler is to continue, as before.

This is an anomolous ~~position~~ state of affairs. It is undeniable that the funds for the College were largely raised by Dr & Mrs Wheeler. but whether the talent for raising money is a sufficient guarantee of ~~that~~ a fitness to shape the character of an educational institution whose chief design is missionary, admits of doubt. The men & women who have given the money gave it, of course, under the confidence which its Constitution authorizes, that the responsibility for its management shall not be vested in one man or one family. Here is a young man with little practical experience, ~~with~~ and, as we think, with very little wisdom of the practical art, with many vagaries which are constantly changing, who has never sought appointment from the Trustees of the College, who does not recognize the authority of the missionaries at Harpoot who by the Constitution are held responsible for the internal affairs of the College, whose work is looked upon with disfavor by the teachers & the community at large, who is yet practically supreme in the College! We do not see as we can do anything more than we have done, & so we refer the whole case to the Trustees. Whether they shall instruct the President to remove his son from the College, we leave to them. May the Lord guide them thus to the use of such means as shall be most for His honor, & for the best interests of the College & of the whole work.

Sincerely yours.

H. Barnum
S. N. Browne
J. L. Barton.

Rec'd Sept. 27.

Harpoot. Sept. 20. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

Some months ago, I do not remember the date, I wrote to you about the falling of a high street wall belonging to the Mission premises, under which a Turkish girl of some eighteen years of age was caught & killed, by the necessity of rebuilding, & now, in a firm way. The expense of rebuilding was about twenty liras, & for that the treasury was obliged to incur a debt. I am sorry that I did not keep a copy of my letter, but ~~I think that~~ the Station, through me, made a request for a grant of fifteen liras, I think. As no response has come, I fear that my letter was either lost or overlooked.

I shall be very glad if you can give me an immediate reply to this so that I can know the decision of the Committee before sending our Annual ofcs. Dec. 1.

Of course you know of the decision the Allens to remain in Van for the present. It is a good arrangement.

During the last few days Mr. Wheeler has ceased going to the schools, & the teachers understand that he has resigned all connection with them, although neither he nor his father has said anything to us about it. So this matter may perhaps settle itself without any intervention of the party the Trustees.

Miss Bush & I go soon for a three weeks tour S. of the Taurus, to Ichme-Kousch, Chermuk &c. Emma will come with me later on, but she felt that first of all she must get the musical instruction in the College

in order, also train one of the teachers in kindergarten work. She gives nearly all her time to the schools now, but she will put matters in such shape that she can leave her work in other hands while she is away, & take it up again on her return. If she were not my daughter I would say that she is getting hold of the work finely, & that she gives good promise for the future. Miss Daniels has developed remarkably well, & she has become a splendid manager. I was much struck with the smoothness, & the quietness with which everything passed off at the examinations & Commencement, — to a degree that I had never seen before here.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Hartford, Oct. 20, 1890.

Rec'd & Recorded
Oct 20 1890
Grant Fairchild
Sec'y

Harpoot. Nov. 4. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

"One of the pleasantest meetings of the Harpoot Evangelical Union has just closed. & I hope that it will prove to have been one of the most profitable in its history. It is exactly twenty four years since the organization of the Union, therefore a program was arranged several weeks ago with reference to making this meeting an appropriate Quarter centennial Anniversary. The meeting lasted eight days, including two Sundays. The first Sunday was devoted to a general review of the work of the churches, the development of education, the obstacles encountered, & the general lines of progress. ~~Then~~ The second Sunday the Annual Sermon was preached in the morning, at noon the Communion was held in a crowded church, & in the evening there was a sort of jubilee monthly concert.

"The aim of the meeting was thoroughly practical. It was, in a word, to consider wherein we can improve upon the methods of the past. It introduced such subjects as our Sunday services, the Sunday school, the prayer meeting, the mission of the evangelical churches in this country, & our own individual responsibility. What is the gospel idea of an evangelical church? what are the conditions of membership? how can the churches improve in purity & power? what are the best methods of church work? how can we best serve our Master as preachers, as pastors, in laboring for the salvation of individual souls, & what should be our character as Christians? These were some of the questions considered. Each subject was introduced by a speaker previous-

by appointed, in an address of twenty minutes, & the address was followed by a general discussion lasting about an hour, consisting chiefly of personal experiences in methods of work. Popular services for the general public were held every evening, the pastors & preachers all unanimous in saying that this has been one of the best, and most helpful meetings that they have ever attended, & they hope to profit by what they have learned & felt here, in their future service. Best of all a warm spiritual atmosphere pervaded the meetings, & much time was given to prayer.

"The Union was organized in 1865, just ten years after the arrival of Dr Dwight, the first missionary to Harpoot. It embraced eleven churches, with six pastors, a church membership of 325, & an average Sabbath congregation of about 1500. It is now composed of twenty five churches having a membership of near 2000. The weak points now, so far as externals are concerned are, the increasing poverty of the people, & the dearth of laborers. We have previously spoken of the draft which is making of America upon our young men. This meeting has had a good influence upon the College, & I learn that some of the students have decided to consecrate themselves to the work of the ministry, & I hope that parents will be more ready than they have been to dedicate their children to the Lord's service. It requires no little self-denial, & no ordinary spirit of consecration to enter the ranks of an underpaid ministry among people who are growing steadily poorer.

"The Union, with the aid of other churches in Turkey, is continuing its work in Kurdistan, & an attempt is to be made to

enlarge the work. Prof. Nelson, the President of the Union, & Mr Barton were commissioned to visit Kordistan. They left here this morning expecting to be absent about six weeks. They propose to visit every place that is occupied, to ~~hold~~ have a general conference with the laborers in that district, & to see what can be done ~~for the~~ toward occupying new places. A letter has been received from Antab with a remittance for Kordistan & saying that the Antab brethren ~~there~~ wish to assume the whole support of one of the laborers there as their own missionary. This is doubtless one of the tangible & gratifying fruits of the late revival in Antab."

Mr Browne & Misses Bush & Seymour have also left today for Syria. I write with many interruptions. We hope to hear by the coming Post that you had a good meeting at Minneapolis. Late utterances in the papers give us a little anxiety — or would do so except for the firm assurance that the Board is the Lord's own agency & that he will give all needed wisdom.

Everything is moving on pleasantly here.

Cordially yours

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Nov. 4. 1890.
Rec'd Dec. 1.

Harpoot, Nov. 12. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

A little less than a year ago I wrote to you of a great fire that swept over Malatia, destroying the principal part of the business portion of the city. It is supposed that some 800 shops & a few other buildings were burned. As the fire occurred in the day time a good deal was saved from the shops before the fire overtook them. The people were dazed for a time, but with a little encouragement the work of rebuilding was carried through during the last summer with some improvements, & the shops were resupplied with goods, & trade resumed its wonted channels. A week ago tonight the city was visited by the same calamity, but in still larger proportions. Practically the same district was reburned, only the number of buildings this time is said to be considerably greater. & as the fire occurred in the night less property was saved. What the poor people will now do I do not know. The Malatia church is one of the best in our field. They support their own pastor, & pay a good share of the expense of their schools, but it has been a hard struggle, & of late I believe that they have been running behind a little. How these struggling communities are to be kept up in the midst of the steadily advancing poverty, is a serious problem. A general revival, which would fill the churches with conscientious, self-denying believers, would solve many a difficult question. Will not our friends help us by their prayers?

Cordially yours

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Nov. 12. 1890.

Rec'd Dec. 9.

Harpoot, Nov. 25, 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

The last Post brought your favor of Oct. 22, announcing the grant of £20. for the rebuilding of the school wall. This is a great relief, & we thank you & the brethren for it.

The Sept. Herald, under "Contributions for Special objects", had the notice of a Contribution, from Mrs Henry Ledyard of Newport, R. I. of $30. for the ~~Harpoot~~ Evangelical Union. At the time of the late Meeting Miss Seymour called my attention to it saying that as some of the natives see the Herald it would be well to mention this gift, otherwise some day we might be called to account for it, so I read it to them from the Herald, & suggested that as their President, Prof. Nelson, would be willing to accompany Mr Barton to Koordistan, he be appointed their delegate & this money be appropriated to the paying his expenses. This was accepted, & at their request I wrote a letter of thanks to the donor, telling her about Koordistan & the use to which the money was assigned.

This gift we considered very opportune, as our appropriation for Touring is about exhausted. When Mr Browne & I were in America less touring was done, so our Estimate was dropped from £155 to £120. & this latter sum is not enough now, for since my return we are touring a good deal. Mr Peet however has not sent the usual notice of this donation. Probably Mr Ward failed to inform him. If this were not a peculiar case I would not mention it, knowing that the money is doing good somewhere.

As soon as the Meeting of the Union was over, Mr Barton & Prof. Nelson started for Koordistan, for a tour of five or six weeks, & Mr Browne & Messrs

Bush & Seymour started the same day for Gryphi expecting to be gone about a month. Emma & I had been planning to go at the same time to Malatia, but so many of us could not be spared at the same time, & Malatia can be reached in winter better than the other places. Winter has come upon us suddenly, & I fear that the Gryphi party will have a hard time among the mountains on their return to Palu this week.

I have read with great interest & much hope the accounts in the papers of the meeting at Minneapolis, & we are particularly gratified at the hopefulness which you express in your letter to me. The spirit of the Christian Union is not pleasant. The implication of the Christian Union, were after the position affirmations on all hands, at the meeting, that the standard is not to be lowered, is that almost anybody who can subscribe to an ordinary creed, is to be passed on to the foreign field! That seems to mean that the Radicals intend to push in their men if they can. May the Lord speedily restore peace, confidence & earnest ~~Consecration to the Board, its Missionaries & Constituency~~, & may he restore to its Annual Meetings that grace which made them conspicuous for their high-toned spirituality!

I think I will venture to charge, in the semi annual account, the $30, for Newport, even though not authorized by the Treasurer to do so.

Mrs Barnum & Emma join me in warmest regards to you & to Mrs Smith. Emma works very hard, & I think usefully.

Ever cordially yours

A.H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Nov. 29.
Rec'd Dec. 29.

Hartford. Jan. 15. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

On my return from Mendota yesterday with Miss Bush & Emma I learned of the prospect breach which has been made in our Appropriations for the current year. I have just read a copy of Mr Barton's letter to you on this subject, & I approve every word of it. Our appropriations for 1890 were practically exhausted Dec. 15. & we began to draw on 1891 then, not dreaming that we were to be cut down. We use extreme care & yet we could not see where to retrench. A reduction of 20 % upon that would be simply disastrous. Since this station was organized we have been in no such straits as we are now. Mr Barton has pointed out the mistake which has been made by the Committee, & I am sure that that will be rectified — that the proportion which the Mission has adopted will be maintained. If the rule is to ask for great things so as to have a per centage reduction without paling it, we can do that, but it is hardly promotive of self-respect. We know that all yours at the Rooms are doing all you can to sustain the missions, but the sad fact remains that the churches do not get comprehend the situation. Have they lost confidence in their missionaries? Do they think that we are "playing at missions", that our representations are exaggerated, that we are insincere in our appeals & that the interests of Christ's work are not affected by these serious retrenchments? Are Christ's servants becoming poor, Or are they becoming less & less loyal to the idea of Christian stewardship?) Solemnly the tithes are not all brought into the storehouse.

The most trying feature in our work has been the decline in the ranks of the ministry through the draft which America has made upon our young men. Now we are asked to dismiss, with one or two kindly men in our employ. You have often expressed regret that so few are entering the Seminary from the College, but now that we have the prospect of a good class for the coming summer our estimate for Theological Seminary has been stricken out altogether! I confess that I have not had for years such a sad, discouraged feeling as I have this morning. We have had a great many trials in the work, but these we have regarded as incidental to the leavening process of the gospel, & as, in a sense, inevitable to the growth of a Christian Civilization, but to have the churches whose agents we are fail us, almost overwhelms us. Our profs seem to be giving away. My faith almost fails me. The Lord help us!

We were absent at Malatia four weeks. We had a pleasant visit & I hope a profitable one. The ladies visited nearly ~~150~~ one hundred & fifty houses. The church was in rather a cold state. It has had some trying experiences besides the two great fires which I have before reported, & which both occurred during one year, & which, each time, destroyed nearly the whole market. These fires have, of course, been a great blow to the congregation. They have a debt of between fifty & sixty liras, & it is steadily increasing. If we could give them some twenty or twenty five liras it would, I think, encourage them to make an effort to pay the debt & make provision for current expenses. We left immediately after the Week of Prayer. The meetings during

& evening were well attended, & there were tokens of an increased interest. Eight persons were received to the church last Sunday. The meetings are still continued.

Mr Browne & Miss Seymour are still in Arabkir. They report some hopeful signs. The daily morning & evening meetings are continued here, on both sides of the city, with more than ordinary interest I know.

Mrs Barnum & Emma join me in kindest regards to you & Mrs Smith, as well as to your colaborers.

Ever truly yours

H. N. Barnum.

Kharpoot, Jan. 15, 1891.
Rec'd. Feb. 16.

Harpoot. Jan. 23. 1890

Dear Dr Smith.

The last Post brought yours of the 10th Dec. in which you speak of a letter of mine in the Congregationalist of Nov. 20. After reading your letter I hunted up my printed letter. & on rereading it I was surprised to find how moderate it is. The simple aim of the letter was to express the sorrow & alarm of sensible people here at the revolutionary talk of Armenians abroad. They see the cords tightening about them through the aroused suspicions of the Govt. & they understand the cause to be the silly talk of a few Armenians about "Autonomy" &c. I was very careful in my article not to wound the sensibilities of the Armenians on the one hand, nor that of Turkish officials on the other, the endeavor being to show Armenians who are making so much noise abroad that they are hurting rather than helping their friends. Those who are in sympathy with these agitators say that their object is to "get up a row", even if a few hundred Armenians are slain, so as to secure Russian or European intervention. It will not be surprising if in the Spring there should be some fanatical outbreaks. It is said that a considerable number of Armns are awaiting the coming of Spring, across the Russian & Persian borders, & also in Cilicia. Meanwhile leading Armns all over the country, in response to the requests of local officials, are sending telegrams to the Sultan, expressing thanks for the benignity of his reign & praying for long life to him. Even the Armn Patriarch has this week sent a telegram, expressing gratitude for

imperial favors, rendering progress in the Churches for him. to. all this is as extreme in the other direction, as wide from the truth.

The letters are called for. so please be never hasty. Do not be alarmed about our meddling with politics.

As ever yours

A. H. Barnum.

Rec'd Feb. 20,

Hartford. Feb. 4. 1891

Dear Dr Smith,

Yours of Jan. 29. was received yesterday. In it you express some disappointment at the failure of the radical constituents of the Board to rally to the support of the Board, as ~~had~~ it had been hoped they would. Just before your letter came I had finished a short letter to the Christian Union, enclosing one of Dr Whedon's circulars. In the closing part of my letter — which, very likely, they will not publish. I ~~speak~~ speak of the discouragement to missionaries from the failure of the churches to keep pace with the growing work, & of the danger that the response of the young to the call for laborers may injure the work by compelling us to dismiss native laborers ~~to~~ as to be able to support the new men! & I added that we had understood from the Christian Union that the ~~feature~~ wanting confidence in the Board's administration had kept the funds down, but that the arrangement at Minneapolis was satisfactory to all parties, & this led to the natural hope that the liberals would rally to the support of the Board with such an increase of funds as would give an impulse to the work all around the globe. But in the place of that we have orders to retrench &c. We had hoped for a bugle blast from the Union clearly calling upon its friends for a grand rally, & asking whether we shall not get hence it &c. To this I added a private note to the editors telling them how deeply the work has suffered from the late disagreement, & that as they wield a powerful influence among those who have been disaffected I believe that it is in their power to arrest the union already begun, & safe,

My personal influence with them cannot amount to much, but I was moved to say what I did, & pray that they may be moved to take an openly cordial position. Are there not influential friends of the editors who will urge them to try to counteract some of the harm which they have done to the Board & the work? The tone of the paper in this matter is still hesitating, as though people must wait & see whether the Sec.s & Com.ees are going to prove loyal to their instructions. Would not a letter from Dr Clark help to bring them into line?

We are experiencing almost a blockade from a heavy fall of snow — the heaviest for many years. Mr Brown & Miss Seymour returned yesterday from Robbins, after a hard & somewhat perilous ride of four or five days. They have been absent eight weeks. I hope that they will report for themselves & the work. We had no little anxiety for them, as people are often lost during such storms. One of our neighbors was bewildered during this storm, in coming from a village & died shortly after being rescued. We shall probably hear of many other cases.

We are all pretty well. The new term has opened with an increase in attendance in the primary departments.

Mrs Barnum & Emma join me in kindest regards to you & Mrs Smith.

Sincerely yours

Ah. Barnum.

What a sad letter that of Dr Davis of Japan in the Advance of Dec. 25th!

Harpoot. Feb. 10. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

I have had the reading, just now, of your letter of Jan. 5. to Mr Barton about going to Erzroom, "to find the writer" to which you ask for a speedy reply. Mr B. is at a village, & the Post goes now. So I can say, in a word –

1. It would be a physical impossibility for a family to go to E. before May. & almost an impossibility for a man to go alone, – & that would be a dangerous experiment. The only way to E. in winter is via Egin & Erzingan. & that road has been closed for some time. The Post has, after a couple of weeks delay, finally come through. a party then may probably, on mules backs.

2. ~~They~~ Number of this station can be spared better than Mr B.. He works hard & usefully. & when a vacancy occurs in the College, as there will be one long probably in the natural order of events, Mr B. is the only man who can fill it.

3. Harpoot has no superfluity of men. Mr Barton & Mr Browne are out in the field. & I would be too sanguine that some one must be here to meet the daily & hourly demands from the villages. Mr Allen did well to remain in Van. & may dread of cold weather but to spare any other man means damage. Dr W. has just been in as I write & says "Tell Dr Smith it is stupendous folly." E. has scarcely one tenth the outside work that we have. The Mission is positive. & that ought not to be.

Nothing for now.

Yours

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Feb. 10, 1896.
Rec'd March 12

Personal.

Hartford, Feb. 27. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

The last Post brought yours of Jan. 23. in regard to an increase of pay, in some form, to Prof. Allen. There are three difficulties in the way.

1. This is one of the things upon which Dr Wheeler is extremely sensitive. He & Prof. A. do not like each other too well, & Dr W. has several times suggested that we get rid of him. He has referred again & again, with great displeasure, to his application to the Trustees for more salary, saying that the amount in excess of the other Professors – half a dozen a month I believe – is just so much more than it ought to be &c. &c. This matter could not be arranged, of course, without Dr W's co-operation, & I would not like to mention the subject to him even. He has several times reproached me for giving the matter even a quasi approval in America, although I have steadily told him that I simply recommended that the question be referred to the Mis.ns here, without any recommendation for an increase.

2. I hardly see how Prof. A's salary could be increased, or an allowance made, without disturbing a good many other salaries. He has a larger family than the other Professors, but he has a house free from debt which the College helped him to build by advancing money without interest, & toward the payment of which he had a dozen a month extra. Another Prof. lives with his father & Prof. & Tutor are in debt for their houses. Pastors are worse off still.

3. I am not clear that, considering the state of the country & the general style of living, Prof. A's salary should be increased, even if it stood by itself. It is less than some sal.s at Amherst & Williams. All who have a share

in this work, American & native, are obliged to practice economy. We have not entered it for the sake of making money. I do not think that Prof. Ell. has a great amount of company. His wife's father & mother from Bitter's are spending the vacation with him, but I should hardly feel that that kind of company is a call for a grant from College funds. The father-in-law, I believe, is in comfortable circumstances. While not a first class teacher, the Prof. is a valuable man, one whom we could not well spare.

I have not had an opportunity to show your letter to Messrs Brown & Barton, but our general feeling, I think, is that the College Sec.s are about right.

Mr Put has written three two or three times about Egypt finances. I wrote a private note to Mr Richardson urging him to use extreme care &c. He replies very pleasantly, & shows me the status of the Treasury. Besides the unfortunate carriage which is charged to the Station, he says that Mr W. H. C. owes £45, & Miss Powers £80, the latter "mostly for medicines brought from America". This is a bad state of affairs. It is evident that Miss P. ought not to have returned from America when she did. I have written to Mr Parmelee saying that he can persuade her to return to Asia. I am sure the Mission will favor it. She is not a person with whom it is easy to work. Before she went to Trebizond she was not able to work in the school at Erzroom, & I understand she was not willing that the other ladies should take hold of it. Her life has been a very unhappy one, from all I have known of it, in every one of our three missions. If, without in any way hurting her feelings, she were to be persuaded to go to America I am confident it would be desirable to do so. We all feel extremely sorry for her, & have great sympathy for her.

Ever truly yours, Alex. Barnum.

Corresp. Sec. ABCFM
Mar. 30

Harpoot. March 13. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

There is time before the Post goes to write a line to put into Mr Barton's letter.

Possibly Mr Barton may have told you that we have not a little fear that this Armenian "national" movement may lead to serious consequences with the opening Spring. Persons who claim to be in the secret say that there is sure to be an uprising on the Russian & Persian frontiers in the Spring. & we are advised to give up our proposed Ann. meeting in Van. & to urge the Ellers to come away from Van as early as they can. While we do not regard the matter as having such serious proportions as is represented, it is not at all unlikely that the hot-headed, unreasoning "nationalists" may precipitate rebellions, or riots here & there, & we reason that if the Erzroom riot last Summer, which was accidental, as it were, nearly brought on massacres in many places, what would be the effect upon the Turks of a premeditated national Armn. movement. A national party has grown up among the Turks also, quite distinct from the religious fanatics, & even more dangerous. These blind, unreasoning fanatics among the Turks, & the equally unreasoning nationalists among both Turks & Armenians constitute a very dangerous & easily excited element throughout the country. We are not frightened, for we are in God's hands, & whatever comes to pass he will doubtless use it to hasten on the promised day. I write this for your information, so that if you hear of outbreaks you may understand that they jeopardize the peace of the whole country. This is not for public use, of course, or if used to be discussed with trusty persons.

Ever faithfully yours. H. H. Barnum.

Corporation Statement No. 1
Rec'd April 7

Harpoot, March 30. 1891.

Dear Dr Smith.

We have often spoken of the tide to America bearing away ~~many~~ of our young men whom we had expected to see in the ministry. As a consequence important pulpits are left vacant. It has been our prayer that the Lord would send some of them back & put them into the work. Two young men College graduates, who were members of the last class but one in the Theol. Sem?. & who left a few months before they could have completed their ~~Seminary~~ Course, are expected here in a few days. Mr Hitchcock gives them a good report. There are places waiting for them. & we shall be asked to help support them. What can we say? It will be hard to say, No. & hard to make our people believe that we cannot raise the money if we would.

The Erzroom pastor – a first class man – resigned last fall. He is now in Trebizond, but would be glad to come into our field. The church in Arabkir, which has been divided by a Baptist pastor, wishes him very much. The Baptists are making a strenuous effort to break down our church. They are taking in all who are willing to be baptized – immersed – without regard to spirituality. & they say that Pastor Hagop Tashjian is just the man for them. The Congregation in Mezireh, the seat of government of this province, has been a long time without a preacher. It is in some respects more of a center than this city. Some of the most important places in the field. They also wish Pastor Hagop. & he seems to be just the man for the place. If he were to come to either of these places we should have to help some thirty to thirty five liras. Must good men be left without employment &

churches that have been gathered with great labor & expense be allowed to disintegrate for the lack of money? It is often said, with truth, that one of the most serious perils of the American churches & America itself, is the vast accumulation of wealth, & the increase of luxury. At the same time the missionary work is impeded by the lack of money. These two dangers can be averted by a simple fulfillment of the claims of Christian stewardship.

I understand that an ex-preacher of yours, Hagop Bashgetoorian, received a letter from you to his eleven. His wife plead with me with tears for a letter, but I told her that if I wrote a letter I must write that he was intemperate, a neglecter of the sanctuary, & a man who was not considered honest in his business & who had not the confidence of the community. Such a letter would not help him. Of those who fail to get letters from us, who are acquainted with them, can get letters from you, it will increase your labors, & it will open the way for unworthy men to impose upon the public. Would it not be the safer way to adopt the rule of helping no one who is not properly commended? I do not decline to give a certificate of good character to all who apply to me whom I know to be worthy. Some young associates, through the fear that bad use will be made of such letters, decline to give them altogether. There are so many Armenians now in America — several thousand — that they can help one another, & so, in fact, they do not stand in real need of any help from any you.

We are planning to have a theological class this year, although we have no appropriation for it. There are a good number of candidates in answer to our prayers, & the Lord seems to be telling us to go forward. Is it presumption?

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Rec'd Oct 22

Personal.

Dear Dr Smith,

Dr Wheeler has been much
tried, as you may very likely learn from his pen,
by a recent letter from you to him, speaking of
an increase of salary, or a grant, to Prof. Malcom.
I have tried to quiet him by telling him that
I have written to you all that needs to be said.
& he will probably have something to say himself.
It will not soften his feelings toward Prof. M.,
for it is a good deal broken, & we should keep him,
as far as possible, from things which are likely
to excite him. His nervous system is very weak.

Yours

H. B.

Hartford, April 21. 1891

Dear Dr Smith,

Up to the time that we received notice of the appropriations for the current year, there is no prayer that we have offered so persistently as that the Lord would raise up laborers for his harvest field. Since that time this prayer has seldom been offered, because if men were to present themselves for the work we could see no way to support them. The Lord however appears to be answering our prayers, & there are several young men in the College who wish to begin a theological course this year. We cannot conscientiously turn them away. & so, as you will see by the enclosed circular, we are proposing to reopen the Seminary in July, although we have no appropriation for it. We believe that as the Lord has led in this matter he will provide the means in some way. It cannot be that the churches will not respond to the appeals of these missionary agents, & that relief will not come to the treasury of the Board.

I have received, last week, a letter from Pastor Sarkis of Ichoonkoosh, a part of which I will send to you. Ichoonkoosh is a town of perhaps 7.000 inhabitants, about forty five miles to the south of us, among the Tauruus mountains, & not far from the place where the Euphrates emerges from the mountains into the Mesopotamian plain. Pastor Sarkis is a very laborious & earnest man, & a student as well. I know of no preacher who surpasses him in thorough consecration to his work. He writes, "This winter the roads closed early & opened late. So I have had no opportunity for sending letters for a long time. Sickness & death have been among us. Poverty & want are on the increase, so that with the opening spring the brethren are obliged to go abroad in search of

work. Twenty five have gone to Russia.

"The Turks have fallen out among themselves, so Christians have a degree of rest from oppression.

"My deafness has increased, & partly through physical weakness & in part on account of the severity of the weather I have performed less pastoral labor than common, but some of the brethren supply my lack of service. Our congregations have been larger than ever this winter, so that although the ~~brethren~~ people were packed very closely together, no seating room was left, & the congregation, at times, filled the place appropriated to stores. Spiritual feeling & desire were apparent, & some, I trust, have been born again. While I was conscious of a spiritual warmth in the meetings I could not enter into the full enjoyment of it on account of my deafness. Some of the brethren set apart days for special prayer which were evidently blessed to them. May the Lord grant to us a full outpouring of his Spirit! The Sunday congregation was generally about 600, & the Sunday school embraces the whole congregation. Notwithstanding the poverty of the people & the inability of many to read, when the new year began with the lessons in the Old Testament, we had not between books & Bibles enough to supply the demand. I had taken special care to have an extra supply, but the Lord rebuked my little faith.

"The pupils in our schools have also increased this year, as the monthly school reports which go with this will show. As you know ours is the only girls school in town, & although there are boys schools, many Gregorian boys come here. Our schools are in good condition, & they stand well in the community."

He next writes about the necessity for a new church building. The old chapel is too small, it is badly located & the walls are becoming unsound,

so that something must be done for a new house of worship. If this is rebuilt it will be necessary to buy some adjoining houses so as to admit of enlargement. A large Turkish house in the center of the town is for sale cheap, & the whole congregation greatly desire to buy that. They are however not able to buy it without help & they are also not able to rebuild without help. The Pastor writes "If this congregation out of their deep poverty are willing to incur debt, to practice great self-denial, even to the extent of depriving themselves of the necessaries of life to secure a place of worship does it not show their sense of a great necessity? I beg that you will use your whole influence, & strive with all your might to secure the necessary funds to supplement the gifts of the people for this most necessary object".

This is but one of many very pressing objects, but we have not a dollar with which to meet them.

Mrs Barnum & Emma, who is slowly recovering from a severe attack of erysipelas, join me in kindest regards to you & Mrs Smith.

Cordially yours

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot April 21, '91.

Filed May 25.

Harpoot, June 27, 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Dr Smith.

Miss Heald has handed to us the accompanying letter asking for permission to return to America. We did not know of this plan in time to refer it to the Annual Meeting. We just now believe it to be a newly matured plan. We have no doubt that the Mission will readily give its assent. We will at once start an intersessional vote; but meanwhile we, the members of the Harpoot Station think that it is fitting that some expression from us should accompany Miss Heald's letter. If She & Mr Wheeler were to postpone their journey until a vote of the Mission could be obtained & then make the application, it would delay the journey too long.

Although Miss Heald has been here less than three years She has won the respect & esteem of us all. From the first, almost, She began to teach in the College, & She has been especially useful in caring for the pupils when they were sick — ~~all~~ almost filling the place of a lady physician. We — are all of us — male & female — very sorry to lose her society & her services, but we are agreed that under the circumstances, She is justified in her decision. & we hope that the Prudential Committee will accede to her request. & also that they will make the customary allowance for travelling expenses.

In behalf of the Station.

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, June 27, 1892.
Rec'd July 23

Hartford. July 7. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Dr Smith.

In the straitened circumstances of the Board I have hesitated to apply again for an allowance for my son Edward, now at Auburndale, but on the whole it seems to be necessary. He will soon be beyond the age, by the rules of the Board, for receiving aid. He will be seventeen Oct. 28th next. I shall therefore be thankful if you will ask the Committee for the usual grant for another year.

We have entered upon the College vacation. The examinations & all the public exercises passed off well. & they were well attended.

We expect to begin with the new theological class next week. Mr Barton has received your letter asking for an estimate for the class. This will be sent as soon as we know how many we shall have. Six young men from our own field are candidates. & we expect some from Beloit & Evanston. but do not know how many.

I sent last week Miss Heald's application for permission to return to America. We hope the answer will not be long delayed.

Ever truly yours

H. A. Barnum.

Harpoot. July 7. 1891

Recd. Aug 3. 1891.

Harpoot, July 13. 1891.

To the Members of the Bitlis
& Egroom Stations.

Dear Brethren.

The letter from the Annual Meeting to the Trustees of the Theol. Seminary is received. The objections urged against the arrangement of the terms of study for the new class have been fully considered, but they do not seem to us to be of sufficient weight to justify a change in the plan which has been carefully matured, of which several months notice has been given, which was the original & successful plan of the Seminary, & which has been accepted by the six candidates of this Station. The only change which we feel warranted in making is to defer the opening of the class for four weeks, because the mission letter states that your young man cannot be here at the time proposed. I have just telegraphed you that the lessons will begin Aug. 13. The course of instruction is so arranged that a failure to begin with the class would be felt through the course.

The plan which we have adopted for the Sem.y involves the giving to it, on the part of the members of the station, more than ever before, our best thought & service, so as to remove, as far as possible, any expense for young men going abroad for theological study. The execution of this plan requires two or three of us to be here constantly during the time of study. If this were to include the writer it would interfere with our touring work — is one of the most important branches of the work, & which we cannot conscientiously surrender. The interests of sixty outstations cannot be lightly disregarded. This consideration for

more than outweighs, in our opinion, all the objections which are brought to our plan.

It is not a part of the plan that students should spend the winter vacation in the College:— only such as need to supply some deficiency in their theological course;— while practical service in the field under the direction of their teachers will not be the least valuable part of their education, even for those who have had some experience. There will be the additional advantage to those from abroad of seeing something of work & methods in another field.

As to some of the other objections raised. The term in 1893 will finish in ample time for the students to reach their homes & work before ~~the~~ closing of the roads. The last winter, even in January we were urged to send one of our ladies to Lagroom.

Many students from other fields have worked in our outstations during the past thirty two years, but we have retained none of them. Every one has been sent back.

As to the matter of health. We have done a good deal of summer teaching & have no fear for ourselves. Change is rest. For the students, also, work is better for body & soul than idleness, & it has always been difficult to give them profitable employment in the Summer.

Our past experience of various kinds justifies us in going back to the original method. This letter is hastily written so as to go by today's mail, but we hope it will satisfy our friends that, at least, we are not unreasonable in adhering to our plan, & we hope that your young men will not fail to be here Aug. 13. We will provide for their support the current year.

On behalf of the Trustees. H. R. Bassett.

Harpoot July 13. 91
Filed Aug. 25.

Harpoot, July 15. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

I have closed the mail, but it occurs to me that I had better write a note to you.

We are all very much surprised at Miss Seelye's proposition to return to America after so short a term of service. Her engagement was a sorrow to the most of us, but it has been our understanding that she would continue at Van until her fiancé should complete his course, when he would return to this country, as we supposed, be married, & the two continue on somewhere in this field. Even should he not return, why should she not continue at Van at least until he completes his course of study two years hence? We all feel alike about this, I think.

Miss Busch is asked to go to Van. This is a pretty serious question. The needs of Van cannot be exaggerated. The needs of Harpoot are not a few. Miss B. knows almost everybody throughout this field. There she knows nobody, & time will be necessary for her to become acquainted with the people & work, & to master the Van Armenian. It is a fifteen days journey. Will it pay for her to make such a journey & double it on the return, & also to give a single missionary the journey there & back just for a short period of work? Miss Seymour is very dependent upon her. Some of us have proposed that if Miss B. goes Miss S. should go too, but Miss S. says she is too old to get hold of the Van language. We are more yes than no on the question, but the above are some of the difficulties to a speedy decision.

Faithfully yours

H. H. Barnum.

Starboard side
Filled
Aug 25.

Hartford, Aug. 6. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

Yours of July 10. is just received. The supplementary grants to the Mission of $1800 & 1250 have put new life & hope into us, & I do not think the Mission will need anything more this year except for the Theol. Seminary which Dr Barton has already presented.

Nearly every letter that I have seen from you of late has spoken about the annual meeting, & the failure of Kaiserwerth & Mandesia to be represented at Van. I have nothing to say about Mandesia, but

1. Dr Allen is still a member of this Station, & capable of representing it. Our Estimates & Reports were sent to him, & by him presented to the Mission. Do you insist that we shall have two delegates?

2. Have you any idea of what the journey to Van & back is? It is a longer journey than from Boston to Corsicana, & much more fatiguing, & attended with a good deal of peril. I have been to Van & back twice. The call that will take me there again will be much more urgent than it was this year.

3. Under our present per centage division of funds the annual meeting has very little to do in the matter of Estimates. If each Station in making its Estimates keeps within the prescribed limit, the Annual Meeting has very little to do except to give its formal approval. You have frequently referred to the mistake in the Appropriations for the current year as though some irreparable calamity had occurred. The mistake was occasioned by two of the Stations exceeding their limit, & it was corrected by the standing around

of a schedule by the Stated Clerk showing what each Station was entitled to. This was accepted by a unanimous vote; & the Mission still survives. You have perhaps forgotten that at the time when the meeting was to have taken place last year the country — this part of it — was in a very disturbed state on account of the riot in Lagroon, & Mardin was hedged in by quarantine. Harpoot had already sent a delegate. For us to have sent another at that time or for Mardin or Lagroon to have sent one would have been to fly in the face of Providence.

4. You say, "The Eastern Turkey Mission has an undesirable record in this matter of annual meeting", & also, "I know of no Mission of the Board which needs annual meeting more than the Eastern Turkey Mission".

How many missions are there where the difficulty of coming together is as great? How many are better managed? Nevertheless, we believe in ~~that~~ meetings, have had one nearly every year, including the present, & shall continue to have them. If, for any reason, a meeting should be dispensed with, as was the case ~~last~~ year & during the last war, or if the representation should not be large at some particular meeting, I trust that our friends at the Rooms will not take it for granted that we have been unreasonable or insensible to duty. We shall use judgment & conscience in this as in everything else, & I think you can trust us to do what is right in regard to annual meeting as well as in your weighter matters.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum

Harpoot, Aug. 8, 1898
Rec'd Sept. 20.

Harpoot. August 22. 1891

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Secretary of the Trustees of Euphrates College.

Dear Dr Smith.

As intimated in a previous letter, I believe, the Local Trustees of the College recommend to the Trustees in Boston to pay to Mr Wilmot H. Wheeler from the College Treasury, the sum of one hundred Turkish liras, in view of aid rendered by him during the last three years to his Father in connection with the College.

Mr Wheeler expects to start for America with his wife in about ten days, hoping to reach New York some time in October. I write at this early date so that, if possible, a vote of the Trustees may be secured before that time, as the money will be needed in getting settled in New York.

In behalf of the Local Trustees of Euphrates College

I remain, Yours truly

H. H. Barnum.

487 25
486
484 25
457 50 remitted
this year.

Hartford, Aug. 22. 1891.

Rec'd Sep. 24.

Hartford. Aug. 22. 1871

Dear Dr Smith.

I received by this week's Post your note of July 24. saying that Miss Heald's application for permission to return to America had been received & would be laid before the Committee. I have shewed it to Miss Heald — now Mrs Wheeler — & she feels a little disappointed at your suggestion that "she should replace in the Board's treasury some part of the moneys expended on her outfit & travelling expenses". Mr Burton has already written you that he passes over to the Station what she brought with outfit money. I have told her that I still hope the Committee will vote her travelling expenses home.

In equity of course she has no claim for these expenses. She has been in the field less than three years. She has been studying the language & getting ready for work, but under the circumstances, some of which I explained to Dr Story in June, we hope that the grant will be made. Her husband's departure will relieve matters here enough to pay for such a grant. Rightfully the amount should be paid from the College treasury, as it really was the intention, when we asked for a third lady, to pay her salary from that treasury. So, if the Prudential Committee do not grant the return expenses, how would it do to ask them from the Trustees? Her work has been wholly in the College. Mr Wheeler proposes, I believe, to devote himself to literature, but I am afraid he will not find a very good market for his wares. Perhaps he may teach, but I suspect that they will find life in New York, especially on the salary, pretty hard.

Sincerely yours

(over) H. H. Barnum.

P.S. Aug. 26th of last year I wrote to you in regard to the desirableness of purchasing a large Turkish house in Choonkoot. May I refer you to that letter again? The pastor & the brethren are in great anxiety about it. The Turkish owner is obliged to sell, & the Papists are trying to raise the money to take it. This is our best out-station, although the people are very poor. They are ready to practise great self-denial for the sake of securing that property. Now that the income of the Board is improving, can the Committee not give us this sum? We all unite in this request.

H. H. B.

Harpoot, Aug. 22, 1891.
Rec'd Sept. 21.

Harpoot. Sept. 30. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

The last Post brought your letters of Aug. 26 & 29. In the latter you say "The estimate for the expenses which will be incurred during the current year [for the Theol. Seminary] I shall hope to receive soon from Mr Barton's hand." Mr Barton sent the estimate July 13, amounting, with incidentals &c, to fifty lires. The letter ought to have reached you before the middle of August. If it has been lost or mislaid will you please to regard this as an application for an appropriation?

Your favor of the 26th suggests a visit to Erzroom. Mr Dwight has telegraphed that he cannot go. Just at present I am tied up here. Mrs Wheeler when last in America raised some $1500 or $1800 for bringing water into the city. We have been trying in vain to accomplish it. One of the chief obstacles being some Turkish neighbors, & another the apathy of the government. I have "the bull by the horns" now, & we are in a fair way to succeed. Nobody can take my place now. I am the only Turkish speaking missionary, & aside from that, the threads are all in my hands. To try to pass them over to another might get the whole into a tangle.

When you wrote you perhaps forgot that Mr & Mrs Leslie, whose missionary life has been chiefly in Erzroom, were to pass through there. You probably have heard that they spent somewhere from two to twenty days there. Mr C. knows the people, & knows the situation. I have not heard from him directly, but I hear that he helped to settle the Erzingan house quarrel which has been in the courts for some time. Mr Cole is wisely conservative & careful. & I think that a brief visit from him in

Egremont would be more likely to be fruitful of good than a visit from me. His visit has already been made. Does the necessity for a visit from me remain? I have raised this inquiry in letters to Egremont & Bellis sent the day before yesterday. If the replies seem urgent & I get to a point where I can get away from here, I will try to cross the mountains to Egremont, although the journey will soon be hazardous on account of the near approach of winter. Meanwhile we will wait upon the Lord & see what he directs.

Morpheth Oct. 26.
Recd. Oct. 30 1871.

The Theological Class goes on well. Mr Barton is "Director." He & Mr Brown, one or two other Coll. teachers & I give lessons. There are ten students. Three from Bellis & seven from Hartford. The Egremont young man failed at the last.

You of course know that the Ellens have come & Miss Bush has gone to Wan. As Annie Allen is here & ready to work Emma proposed to pass over her work in the school to her & join Miss Seymour in teaching so far as her strength will allow. But all the W's & Miss Daniels protested so vigorously that Emma will retain her Kindergarten & Bible Class. These will not prevent work among the women & the pupils & an occasional tour. There was no objection to Annie A. but the objection was to Emma's complete withdrawal. We suggested to Mr W. that Annie's salary should be put into the College Estimates, but he declined. He insists that it come from the W. B. M.

Sincerely yours.

H. A. Barnum.

P. S. Dr Thom has just returned to Sandia from a visit of several weeks to Egremont. & I am writing to him for his opinion. B.

Hartford. Oct. 3. 1891

Dear Dr Elden.

Your favor of Sept. 4. enclosing a letter from our Mesrob Bagdisarian is received. I enclose my reply to you. So that you may know that I have written, & what I have written, for you may hear from him again.

Mesrob was in one of the primary departments of the College years ago. but was unstable & unpromising. I understand that he represents himself as one of our graduates. I think he never reached the Freshman class even. He is a smooth-tongued fellow. gives lectures &c. & I imagine that he imposes upon the gullable public. I am sure that you are too wise, & have too much experience to be deceived by him. The Lord grant that he may have been renewed — changed, & fitted for service. You will see in my letter to him what sort of a report he gives to his fathers of the proceedings of the Board.

The Allens have returned home from Van. Annie will take a part of our Emma's work in the schools, & leave Emma time to work more for the women outside. Miss Bush has gone to Van. so the claims of the outside work are stronger than ever. Mrs Allen is quite feeble & so is Dr Wheeler — Mrs A. more so than her brother. He still has the general control of the College. Dr W's palsy is worse than Mrs A's. his hands & hearing badly & sometimes his whole body. but he has more strength than she. She drives a short horseback ride daily. but she cannot even ride a donkey. The rest of us are well.

Ever faithfully yours, H. H. Barnum.

P.S. [illegible]
Mesrob Bagdasarian
2

Harpoot. Oct. 16. 1891

Dear Dr Smith,

The enclosed letter from Mr Snelling evidently got into the wrong envelope. You have probably received one intended for me. This one has just come & I pass it on without delay.

Your favor of Sept. 8. is also received. I quite agree with all that you say as to the value of annual meetings. The next meeting is to be at Harpoot, & we always have a full representation.

The theological class is going on well. The vacation will begin Dec. 2. The two young men will have some four months of practical work in the villages. It seems to be a hopeful class.

The annual meeting of the Evangelical Union occurs in about two days. After that is over, Mr Barton & Mr Browne propose to start out upon tours — the one to Kordistan & the other to Geghi.

Mr Wishard of the Y. M. C. A. is expected here after a few weeks, although we have no late word from him.

Mr Richardson has written of Mr Macallum's illness in Khoms, & that he himself is practically a prisoner in E., & unable to go to Mr M. He urges me to come in view of the political situation. I have forwarded his letter on to Mr Wright saying that unless our Legation are willing to ask the British Consul in Erzroom to protect the missionaries they ought to send some one — perhaps Wright himself — to set matters right there. I would be glad of a half hour's talk with the Governor general, but it would be more effective if I were from Constple.

Sincerely yours

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Oct. 16, 1891.
Rec'd Nov. 18.

Harpoot. Oct. 27. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

I have hesitated considerably about sending the enclosed letter of Mr Cole to you simply because it is marked "Confidential". Upon, of course, wish to know all about Erzroom. & as Mr Cole was for a good many years connected with that station he understands the situation well. & he is better prepared to pass judgment upon the affairs there than any other member of the Mission. It is very fortunate that he was able to spend so many days there. This letter was written in reply to my request for information as to the desirableness of my making a visit to Erzroom. Please to return it.

Mr Richardson is practically a prisoner there, & it is a shameful state of things. I have written twice to consider in regard to it. I cannot understand why the Legation has not remedied this state of things.

The brethren at Erzroom appear to regard the return of Miss Powers as a burden & not a help.

Dr Wheeler has shown us a letter from you saying that Miss Annie Allen's salary has been assumed by the Prudential Committee. The recommendation of the station was that the salary be paid from the College Inasmy, but as our action has been forestalled it seems hardly wise to raise the question again.

The Theological vacation of four months begins the first of December. We hope to hear soon that an appropriation has been made for the current expenses of the Seminary. We are much pleased with the class. Bitlis has sent us three good men. The remaining seven are from this field.

The Annual Meeting of the Evangelical Union takes place this week. In two weeks we hope to welcome Mr Wishard.

Miss Mellinger of the Central Mission is en route to Hartford to study Kindergarten. The Brethren are to take her in.

We are glad to hear that the College Trustees voted the hundred dollars to Mr W. H. Wheeler.

Faithfully yours

H. K. Barnum.

Hartford, Oct. 27, 91

Recd Nov. 23.

Harpoot. Nov. 2. 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

Dr Raynolds sent the enclosed for my reading. I have read it & approve it. & I think it expresses the sentiments of the other members of the Station & the Mission. We hope that Miss P. will not return to Erzroom.

We have just had a pleasant meeting of the Evangelical Union followed by a Conference upon practical themes which we hope will prove to have been profitable.

Mr Brown & Miss Seymour started today for Geghi & the intervening outstations.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum

Harpoot - Nov. 2, 1891.

Rec'd Nov. 30.

Harpoot, Nov. 18 1891

Dear Dr Smith

From what you have written about Miss Annie Allen I have felt urgently authorized to pay her salary to June 1. — £22. A salary I suppose should be appropriated to her for the coming year, the same as the other ladies here — £75.

Mr Barton leaves for Marash & Antab tomorrow to escort the Wishard party & also to look into the schools &c. So he asked me to write this in his place.

I met these friends in the region of Palu. Mr & Mrs Wishard are rare people, & you & the ladies will be fortunate if you can secure their services. Probably no persons in the world have visited so many mission stations — nearly 200. You cannot do better than to give Mr W — a good space in the next Am. Meeting. He is a magnetic speaker, full of facts, an earnest Christian, & greatly interested in missionary work. He will be a prize if you can secure him. With them is a Mr Grant of Phil., a worker in the Christian Endeavor Soc. He is a banker, but he proposes to devote his life to the endeavor to promote an interest in missions. Dr Wishard of Mosul & Persia came with them — here, but he goes now to Mosul.

These guests have been here a week. Mr W. has had two or more meetings a day among students, & for the public. He has produced a good impression all around.

Ever truly yours

H. N. Barnum.

Harfoot - Nov. 18, 1891.

Rec'd Dec. 11.

Harpoot. Nov. 21. 1871

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of Oct. 26. is just received.

As far as I understand your letter I feel authorized to charge the fifty liras for Theological Seminary in the coming Semi annual account. The appropriation had not been made when you wrote, but you said "this item will be included in the first appropriations made."

We bless the Lord for the good news from Pittsfield.

You inquire in regard to Mr Barton being Director of the Seminary. Mr Barton lives in the Seminary building. He is prompt & efficient, & there seemed to be a propriety every way that he should be in immediate charge. Mr Allen meanwhile was in Van. Mr A. will continue his teaching as before. As Mr Barton & Mr Browne are absent he & I are carrying on the Sem.y alone, with the help of one or two native teachers. The young men will go out for their winter's work in ten or twelve days.

I wrote to you the other day of the visit of Mr & Mrs Westhead & Mr Grant. This has been followed by a good degree of religious interest in both departments of the College, especially among the girls.

I have heard since Mr W. left that this tour of his has run him in debt. If it is true I hope that the friends of Missions will free him from debt speedily, for he is doing a good work.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot - Nov. 21. 1891.

Rec'd Dec. 24.

Hartford. Dec. 21, 1891

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of Nov. 20. is received. I also have a letter from Mr Frankelgam inquiring about the appeal for help on the girls School building on the other side of the city. I reply to Mr F. that the case is an interesting one, but that it was not a party one & that a general appeal should be made for funds. There are a good many young men from that Congregation in America, & we advised the Congregation to seek their aid. They thought the appeal would be more convincing if it were seconded by us, hence the statement written by Mr Barton & signed by us both. They have ten times the enterprise & pluck of the Congregation this side of the city. As the burden of a new building was beyond their strength. & as we told the people we could not make a general appeal we advised them to get on as they are & turn away the girls whom they could not accommodate. but they are determined to go ahead. There are two or three new men in that church. & we like to encourage them, — or at least we do not like to discourage them.

You inquire about the Meeting of the Union. I think I wrote to you that the meeting was a very pleasant one, although not largely attended. Last year when the question of celebrating the twenty fifth anniversary of the Union was under consideration, the leading men said that the first thing to consider was whether the Union was worth perpetuating. & the unanimous decision was that discussions about more money, & an attempt to force more out of the missionaries did more harm than good. & that henceforth those subjects should be prohibited. & we would aim to make the meetings spiritual. &

have them infuse new life & energy into the work. In this spirit the last two meetings have been held. I wrote a short notice of it to the Wednesday's issue, the other day, for the Independent, but don't know whether it will be published.

The theological term closed the third of this month. The ten students went at once to the ten villages that were waiting for them. They have gone out with enthusiasm for the work, & we think that ~~the effect~~ in addition to the good which they will accomplish, they will acquire valuable experience which will prove to be not the least important part of the preparation for their life work. We hope to visit nearly all of them this winter, & to give them practical suggestions as far as they seem to be needed. I spent the last Sunday with one of them, & was delighted with the last energy which he displays. He is in a village which has no ~~priest~~ nor church service, & during the few days that he has been ~~in~~ that village he has succeeded in awakening an interest that I have never seen there before.

One of these ~~students~~ has gone to a new outstation, in which we ~~have been~~ much interested. There is no ~~district~~ region in this part of the country where Armenian Beys practice greater oppression than in the Chersanjak district, which lies to the north of us, between the two branches of the Euphrates. There was a very hopeful work in the village of Pashavank a few years ago, but the Bey of the village, a wealthy, powerful chief, determined that he would not allow Protestants ~~in~~ these villages because they would not work on Sunday. The Armenians proposed to do the Bey's work on that day, because it interfered less with their own work. I have seen the ridges on their backs caused by the cruel beatings of the Bey because they would not work on Sunday, although they promised to do a double portion ~~on monday~~

during the work. The Begs never pay money for their work. Every avowed Prot-
estant was compelled to leave the village. One man went to Russia with his family,
where they have been very careful, we learn. Another went to the village of Hareserk,
very near Pasharanik, & he has succeeded in winning several promising young men
to the truth. Last year they ~~[illegible]~~ secured the permission of the Beg of this village
to put up a small building for chapel & school, but their former enemy persuaded
this Beg to stop the work & pull down the walls. Upon this the original Protestant
left the place. This year the Beg ~~sent~~ sent word to him to come back, telling him that
~~they~~ they might put up the building & he would give a portion of the timber for it. So they took
hold of it with a will & put up a building of two stories instead of one, as they
had planned last year, with a chapel, school room & a couple of rooms for the
preacher. Of course there is nothing very fine about it, but it is a marvel that
how these poor oppressed people, no one of whom owns a house for himself, with a
little help & encouragement from their chief, & without a cent of money from us, can
have accomplished this, to them, immense undertaking. When they came here & told
us what they had done & asked us for some one to preach to them & to teach their children,
do you think we had the heart to tell them that we had been instructed to occupy no new places
on account of the structural circumstances of the Board, & so turn them away? The Co-
operation Committee agreed with us that we could not, on any account, refuse such a re-
quest, & so we chose one of the best of the students for the place. He has been there but
a few days, but he writes very hopefully, saying that he has a congregation of twenty five or thirty,
& a school of about the same numbers. Some of his congregation come from Pasharanik, &
we have the hope that in this way the leaven may be again introduced into that village, for
fact the former leaven is still at work there. Mr Browne preached in the Armenian church
there a few weeks ago, & some of the leading Armenians asked him to spend ~~[illegible]~~ several days there

& preach to them in their church.

We are very happy to see to see the tokens of new interest by increased contributions to the treasury of the Board. We know that this ~~also~~ means an increase of prayer also. May the Lord add his blessing.

Ever sincerely yours

H. L. Barnum.

Hartford, Dec. 21. 1891.
Rec'd Jan. 19, 1892.

Harpoot, Jan. 20. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of Dec. 3. in regard to matters in Erzroom & Miss Powers came while I was on a tour among the villages. I think that the sentiment in regard to Miss P. is practically unanimous. I have heard no counter opinion. Mrs Parmelee's letters have sometimes spoken warmly of her, & it is possible that Erbzorul may be a good field for her.

My tour was cut short by our Frank's breaking his leg. He suffered a good deal for a week, but he is doing well now. I was gone about two weeks, among the villages on the plain, & expected to be about two weeks longer. I have also spent several Sundays in near villages. The work, on the whole, has an unusually hopeful aspect this year. I spoke, by invitation, to large & attentive audiences in two Armenian churches. In one of them I spoke twice. In a good many villages there are no priests, & the people are glad to have our preachers address them occasionally. The priests seldom preach, & they are not as friendly to Protestant preaching as the people are. But the demand for preaching is so great now, that the priests are often constrained to yield to it, & ask a preacher to address their people.

The Theological students are doing well, so far as we know. I have spent several days with three of them, & found them working with much enthusiasm, & also with much acceptance.

Mr Brown & Miss Seymour write very hopefully from Trabzon where they are spending several weeks.

Sincerely yours. H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Jan. 20, 1892

Recd Feb. 23

Harpoot. Feb. 10. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favor of Dec. 21. I found on my return from a village on Monday last. We — the whole division — are sorry to lose Mr & Mrs Gates, but it is no more than I have anticipated.

The Mardin friends are sorry to lose Mosul, but I am inclined to think that you have made the best disposition of it. I have heard that the young mis? there are spending a good deal of money & Kurdistan did not want to fall behind them. It has cost the Board a good deal with not much to show, & the prospect was that we could not have kept it without a larger expenditure. Mardin I hope will not follow Mosul. They would be glad to take Kurdistan, geographically it would fall naturally to them, but one of the most important features of the Kurdistan work is that it is the mis? field for the Prot. Armenians & their interest would surely suffer if it were transferred to Mardin. The Harpoot Evangelical Union is responsible for the management of the work there, & it does this chiefly through our Co-operation Committee. The interest of the churches is kept up by frequent items of information in Armenian. Mardin can work its small field more thoroughly than before.

We are delighted to see that the interest in in the Board & the increase in the contributions is continued. I wish that the time might speedily come when Christians would understand their duty in the matter of giving, & would make their gifts without so much persuasion. We are also glad that theological stage is outside of the Board.

One or two of your letters written to others have said that you do not hear often from Harpoot. During the Autumn I was under a heavy pressure. What with sickness &

teaching, the treasury, political business, the preliminaries for bringing water to the city & other general work, I have never been more busy than then. After making out my semi annual account in Dec. I passed the times over to Mr Allen. & the day after Christmas I started on a tour among the villages of the plain. Of this, & of its sudden termination by Frank's accident, I believe I wrote to you. Frank is able to get about on crutches, & I am beginning village work again. I have not felt it wise to get far away from home, partly on his account & partly for political reasons. You know I am the Turkish speaking missionary, & intercourse with the authorities is through me. They are inquiring about schools, & there is a search for books & papers in Armenian houses. Many Armenians are imprisoned in the most arbitrary way, & there is a general feeling of unrest. We have expected the schools to be visited in search of books & papers, & it has been currently reported that our houses were to be searched! I naturally would like to be present on such an occasion! I do not think any attempt will be made to invade our premises.

The last Post brought me the enclosed from Marsden. I pass it on not so much for information to you in this particular case as to call your attention to what I understand to be a serious condition of things in many places. Before Miss Sears married Mr Smith of Marsovan she & Miss Powell claimed the right to manage the girls school & dispose of the girls without consulting the Station. The Station & the Committee — except Messrs Andrews & Yates who were in the same house with the ladies, & were consulted — objected to this & matters came to such a pass that Miss Sears said that if she had not married Mr Smith she would have resigned. That was one trouble with Miss Powers. She felt that everybody outside the school should keep their hands off. So with Miss Chamberlain at Sivas.

In the Central Mission it is even worse, if my impressions derived from Mr Barton are correct. Mr Sanders, on his tours, does not feel at liberty even to visit

the girls schools at the outstations & make suggestions. & the ladies in charge at Marash also regard themselves as supreme.

I replied to Mr Dewey today that so far as I could judge from Miss Wetherby's letters the Station & Com^n had gone to the opposite extreme, & that the true position seemed to me to be midway between the two. I said that here the matter of supplying teachers has not been given to the Co-operative Com^n. When a village wants a male teacher we send them to Mr Wheeler. He shows them one or two boys. They select the one they want, we say what the salary should be, the amount we will aid & the thing is finished. In securing a female teacher we would never think of ignoring the ladies. We need their judgment, for they know the girls better than we; & they would never think of appointing a teacher without our consent. We do it together. Misses Seymour & Bush have the superintendence of Bible women. We give them large liberty, but they always consult us as to the person & the salary. At the time of making estimates we ask these ladies to bring in estimates for their work & we table them over together & pass them unanimously. Before the close of the school year we have a long session with the American lady teachers when the lists of benefiaries in the girls department is carefully reviewed along with their promise, the ability of their friends &c. The utmost harmony prevails. There has never been any friction in these matters. So I think we have substantially the right policy. On my return to America I had a long talk with Dr Clark about this thing, & at his request I drew up a paper to serve as the basis of a circular letter from him. He submitted it to the W. B. M. ladies & it was most returned. I believe. & there the matter dropped. I find I have a copy. I send it to Mr Barton. & he thinks something of this kind ought to be sent as a printed circular from the Prud^l Com^tee. At the risk of seeming presumptuous, & simply to show what my thoughts are, I venture to enclose a copy.

Faithfully yours. H. H. Barnum.

Mr. F. E. Barrett
Hartford, Feb. 10, 1892.
Recd. Mar. 7.

P.S. When I was in Chicago Miss Wright had a long talk with me about the work for women & girls in this field, & she said the W.B.M. I, & their auxiliaries would be very glad to have a larger share in it. Often an auxiliary would ask for a Bible woman or a share in the College at Harpoot. I could see that the Chicago ladies felt that they did not get their share of what was most stimulating to their constituency. The Boston friends take their choice & pass on the rest. This was not quite the form in which it was stated, but it was the substance. I spoke with Dr Alden about it & suggested a liberal policy. I think I also spoke with the ladies.

Mrs Barnum now has a letter from Miss Wright saying that they are glad to have a Bible woman in this field; the one in Egypt had been assigned to them. & she asks for information. Mrs B. is obliged to reply that unfortunately a suitable person could not be found, so they are again disappointed. I mention this merely to call attention to the fact that the Chicago ladies feel that their interests are not always duly considered in Boston.

From what I learned when in Russia Turkey is not the only country where there is friction in the prosecution of women's work for women. & I do not see that any harm could come from a general deliverance upon this subject from the Board. & I think that some misconceptions might be removed.

A. B.

Aintab. April 27. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

On my arrival here last Friday evening – the 22d –, I learned that, ~~through your~~ on account of illness, your coming was delayed. but, as the word came by telegraph, nobody could tell for how long a time. The Post on Monday brought no further word, so I telegraphed Mr Peet, & yesterday received the reply "As I telegraphed Harpoot & Marash April 2d, Dr Smith cannot come. What day is it necessary for Dr Pettibone to be in Aintab". I left Harpoot the 14th. So I ask Mr Peet to claim damages from the Telegraph Department, at least to the amount of my travelling expenses. From the latter part of the telegram I infer that Dr Pettibone, who is coming here for surgical treatment of his hand, supposes that the annual meeting of the Mission may be coming off while I am here, & he is ready to come here to help settle the troubles; but the time of the meeting was to be fixed by your coming. & as you do not come the meeting will probably be fixed for July. Dr Fuller is away, escorting some friends from the seacoast. Sanders is on a tour. Dr Shepherd is with his brother in a tent two miles away, the Sec.y of the Mission is in Marash, so I not only have little Mis.y society, but there is no one here to take any responsibility for calling the Mission together. As soon as I came I began, in a quiet way to study the situation. I have been in the College a good deal, have read all the correspondence that is in hand here, & I have talked a good deal. & so far as I can now see, without having been to Marash, there is nothing which cannot be settled in a meeting of the Mission, with the mediation of one or two good men from without. & especially with such a spirit of prayer as would secure divine help. A visit from yourself would be helpful in many ways, but it is hardly essential for the settlement of present troubles.

Dr. Fuller is expected home with his friends, Saturday evening. On Monday or Tuesday I expect to leave for Marash where I will spend the rest of the week, & then set out on the eight days return to Harpoot. I came here with no fixed opinions. After I have had full conference with the Marash friends I shall have some convictions, doubtless, & I will tell you what they are. My coming was nothing of my own seeking, & the failure of Mr Pratt's telegram to reach me was perhaps of the Lord's ordering, so I am trying to learn why he has brought me here, & to hold myself in readiness to do his bidding. If I might at least help to heal the fearfully sad social breach in Marash I should feel rewarded for the hardships of the journey, & this long absence from my home & work, but I suspect that there is a natural incompatibility which not even divine grace, perhaps, may be expected to overcome. Everybody here says that those two brethren must be separated; that, to say nothing of the scandal of it, the health of the Lord demands it.

When your letter reached Harpoot Emma & I were on a tour to the N. E. parts of the field. We were away two weeks, & were to have spent another week away from home. Mr Barton telegraphed that you wished me to meet you in Antab the twenty third of April, so we came back to H. a hard journey of three days, & after a day & a half at home I was on the road again, with Miss Mellinger. We spent Easter Sunday in Malatia, & came from M. in four days, making the last three stages in two days.

Miss M's return here seems providential, as Dr Shepard finds that in addition to the former trouble of her eyes she has inflamation of the optic nerve — a serious complication which will require long treatment. Miss M. had heard that Eyroom needed an Armenian speaking lady, & she had hoped through you & the Mission to secure

permission to go back with me to Hpt & be located in Erzroom. The poor girl was strongly advised, against her own judgment & wish, to study Armenian, which can be used in this Mission only in Dorfa, Sevreck & Adamian, & where there is no Mrs? family, where she would hear Turkish truly Turkish constantly, & where Turkish would answer equally well. She is very slow in getting a language. & now, after a year & a half, she cannot carry on a simple conversation without help. I have not encouraged the Erzroom idea, for her & Mrs Chambers being in America they may prefer to choose their own associate. She cannot use her eyes, & as she is at the Girls School I have advised her to go into the school & hear Turkish all she can, & give herself to that language. but she does not wish to give up Armenian after studying it so long, & she has made arrangements for Armenian instruction. There are Armenian classes which she can attend. but what will she do with the language after it is learned? Mrs Wardle's experience shows the criminal folly of putting a young lady where there is no Mrs? family.

Of the town which Emma & I were making there is not much the said. Since the silver mines in Gaban Maden were abandoned the place has been steadily running down. There was once an evangelical church there, but the ~~brethren~~ members have nearly all removed or died, & there is no prospect of the place being occupied again. It was once the political center of the Harput district.

Upon every visit to Arabkir I am more & more amazed at the Christian Conscience of the former pastor who, after immersion & reordination in America, opened another a Baptist place of worship within a stone's throw of his old church, dividing it, & making two feeble churches of what was before a self-supporting one. & also at the Committee of the Baptist Publication Society, which, with a full knowledge of the facts, ~~encouraged~~ helped on this enterprise

with a zeal which can be explained only by ~~opposing~~ as having its root in sectarianism. The Baptist congregation does not contain a single member who was not already a Protestant. Both parties feel the serious harm which has been done to the Protestant cause in Arabkir by this division. & a reunion might easily be effected if permission would come to the Baptists from their American patrons to commune with their Congregational brethren. Some of them before receiving special instructions on the subject said they thought it would be a sin to shut their brethren out from a table which they confessed was not theirs but the Lord's. Even the small church & congregation in the neighboring village of Shepik has been divided, some ten or twelve persons having set up a separate service, a member of the Baptist congregation in Arabkir conducting their meetings on Sunday. I urged both parties in Shepik to be conciliatory & kind, & not to destroy the work by sectarian zeal. for if they persist in this division it will probably result in the removal of the preacher. [I have no objection to this being printed.]

On the whole, our brethren in Arabkir were in better spirits than I have known them to be of late. Under the labors of Mr Brown & Miss Seymour in the winter there was a good degree of religious interest, & their three schools are doing well.

There is no special change in Egin. The boys school is taught by a graduate of the College at Aintab. He is a good teacher. They are still without a preacher, & only a first class man can supply their need. for Egin is one of the most intelligent cities in the interior. One of the best of their young men was in prison for an inflammatory essay which he wrote while in College at Harpoot a dozen years ago, in which he had ventured the opinion that true national reform can be secured only through the gospel, so I found the minds of the people almost wholly absorbed with that affair.

We spent Sunday, on our return journey, at the village of Mashkin. The congregation is a small one, but they show a wonderful attachment to their preacher. larger places have tried to secure him but they will not let him go. They pay more than half his salary, — even more than we assessed them — & it is always paid in advance. He will probably be ordained & become the pastor of this & the neighboring villages. We rode on Sunday three miles to the village of Enetsik, accompanied by eight or ten men & women on horseback, where I preached at noon, & Emma afterward had a meeting with the women.

Sincerely yours, H. N. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum
Aintab, April 27-1892
Recd May 23

Aintab May 3. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

I announced my arrival in a letter to you last week. I write this morning at Dr Fuller's suggestion & at the request of Miss Mellinger.

In my letter the other day I told you of Miss M's return with me to this Mission. of her weak eyes. & of a thought which she had of going to Erzroom. She is very reluctant to give up Armenian. & even with the Turkish. if she had it. there does not seem to be any opening for her in this Mission at present. Miss Graham goes home. but Miss M. cannot take her place as she has no training in music & drawing. I take no responsibility in the matter. & make no recommendations. Erzroom entreaties Harpoot freely. & if Miss M. should not prove acceptable to the friends there I do not care to have the responsibility laid upon me. She is. however. a young woman of excellent spirit. & she has an ardent longing to be at work. She will need to have Dr Shepherd's services for some time yet. but he sees decided improvement in her eyes.

Dr F. returned Saturday evening with Rev. E. S. Williams of Minneapolis. Ohio family. These two brethren go with me today to Marash. & if Mr Christie is willing to have the Annual Meeting now. & to accept the mediation of Dr Pettibone, Mr Williams & myself. the Annual Meeting will be summoned at once. & Dr P. will be asked to come too. as he is to come in a few weeks at any rate. Several questions of considerable importance are likely to come up at the next Meeting. one of which is the Female Sem^y. There is a nominal Board of Managers for the Sem^y. They demand that the management shall be real. & I think Miss Pierce does not fancy outside interference. No time for more.

Faithfully yours

H. H. Barnum.

Dr. H. N. Barnum S

Amtab May 3 1892

Filed May 31

Marash. May 9. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

I have now been in this Mission seventeen or eighteen days. & as I am to start for Harpoot tomorrow morning I will give you some of the impressions which I have received & the opinions which I have formed.

1. As to the Central Turkey College. During the whole of my stay in Aintab I spent a good deal of time in & about the College, studying its spirit & methods. & I am free to say that I was much gratified, on the whole. No one of the Colleges in the country comes up to our ideals in the results attained, but I doubt if Aintab falls behind any of the rest in this respect. Before I left Aintab I met the Faculty & among other suggestions I urged very strongly that more attention should be given to the study of the Bible. It is wholly in Dr Riggs' hands, & he informed me that for the whole course, including the Preparatory department, there is only the equivalent of a daily lesson for one year: in other words that is what a student would get during a seven years course, whereas I told them that for Harpoot, the Bible or some kindred study is daily taught from the Common school up to the Senior year in College.

The teachers are all religious men, & each one seems to be active in Christian work in the College. Probably much more can be done in the line of labor with individuals, as I hope we may do in Harpoot.

As to the failure of the College to furnish men for the Theol. Seminary, as has been alleged, if you will look at the statistics you will see that Aintab has furnished more men, I think, than any other College. I am persuaded that separating the two institutions was a grave mistake, for when the two are together the young men more naturally drop from the College into the Seminary, to say nothing of the influence

of one upon the other, & of the great economy in teaching the theol. students. A recent letter from you, however, settles that question so it is no longer under discussion. With the College & Sem.y together at Harpoot we still secure very few Coll. men; but the American fever is much stronger there than here.

The Coll. administration has been criticized, & with reason, perhaps, because it is so largely under native control. Two thirds of the Faculty are natives — all good men —, & the Pres.t has no veto power. At Aint we are at the opposite extreme, the faculty having almost no authority, unless the Pres.t asks them to assume it in a given case. Even the min.y members of the Board of Managers of the C. T. Coll. are chosen by the Evangelical Union, etc —, in form, at least, recognizes the native body as the source of authority. I have suggested to Dr Fuller that if the weakness of the Mission cannot be recognized as ex officio members of the Board, the Mission & not the Union should appoint the members. The practical result would probably be the same, but the aspect of it would be different. As I wrote to you on the eve of leaving Tintah, Dr Fuller & Rev. E. S. Williams accompanied me here, spending a day & a half here, so that I had an opportunity to talk with Dr F. a good deal, & what was more valuable still for the understanding of matters in hand, I had these brethren all together for a long conference in which Mr Chester had an opportunity to state his complaints against the College, & Dr F. to reply. I am forced to the conclusion that there is no just ground for censure; that the charges that the native Professors have used their influence against the Sem.y — is not sustained. While they have doubtless underestimated the demand all thro' the country for preachers of the gospel, I told them that there was no danger whatever that the supply would equal the demand, & they promise to use their

influence more decidedly to persuade men to come here, but they confess the difficulty. Marash is a city of lower grade than Antab, & it is not strange that a young man who is to go away fr. home should prefer to go to America.

2. The Theological Seminary. As you know there are only five students, & they are to graduate in two months. I do not know what the prospect of a new class is. It is very natural that these well equipped men should not feel satisfied to sit down to the teaching of so small a class, & that emphasizes the mistake of putting a Sem.y where it must be taught by men specially set apart for it. The training is thorough, but as to the spirit of consecration I cannot express an opinion. One of the five has accepted an invitation to teach in the Academy here.

3. The Academy in Marash. This is in reality the most difficult problem, & at the foundation of the others to a large degree. When Mr Christie was urged by natives not to attack the College, he said, "How else can we justify ourselves in pushing our new enterprise?" I have come to feel that this remark means a good deal, & that the justification of his course makes him unwilling to accept the positive declarations of the Pres.t & Prof.s as to what they have said & done. I have spent a good many hours in discussing this question with mis.s & natives since my arrival here last Wed. noon.

I find a good school here with ~~from~~ more than sixty pupils, & with four teachers besides Mr Christie. The highest class is called "Freshmen", & Mr C. admits that this term implies the three higher classes, & that if carried on it will cover essentially a Coll. curriculum, though he would exclude French & Law.

I have laid great stress upon ~~upon~~ the unwisdom of trying to have anything approaching a College as there is not room for two Coll.s, & it cannot go forward, even were there money, without drawing students fr. Antab, & also casting aspersions upon the

existing College. The present quarters are crowded. New buildings, endowments, a large corps of teachers &c &c. are all involved, & from them all not a single Mis^y favors even the present enterprise, in its present shape on account of the irregular way in wh. it was started. Mr C. says that he does not wish a Coll. if he can get theol. students in any other way. The funds for carrying it on now have been secured by personal appeal. Mrs C. told me that they had sent out "only 55 circulars". Mr C. has the impression that the scheme is favored at the Rooms, — he has not shown me his letters —, but I assure him that the Board will never favor a scheme that has the united opposition of the Mission, but that if the Coll. is not doing its proper work it must be made to do it. All the Prof^s profess their ~~willing~~ readiness to do anything that can be pointed out as an improvement upon present methods.

I had a long conference the other evening with twelve leading men of the churches here, including the Academy teachers. I listened to several addresses, & to the answers to some questions wh. I asked, & when asked for my advice I gave them substantially this.

(a). Give up all idea of a College. They confessed that this idea was absurd.

(b). Nearly every station has a high school or station class in wh. the Mis^ns take an interest, & where boys & young men get a good business training without going to College, & where some are prepared to teach village schools, & some are sent thence directly to the Sem^y without going to the College, or possibly taking a few Coll. studies. I said Marash is entitled to such a school. The curriculum could be piped by friendly conference, & it might be extended, perhaps, to take in the 4 sophomore years of Coll. Such a school would secure the hearty support of every mis^y. I was persuaded. They replied that this would suit them exactly & they wanted nothing more. This thought is a new one to Bro. C. & it strikes him favorably, particularly as it provides for a class of specials, & I tell him our best men are of this class, & Coll. graduate has higher notions.

(C) The raising of funds in America for special objects is contrary to the rules of the Board. They tell us to put every worthy, necessary object into the regular Estimates with the promise that if it is endorsed by the Mission it will receive due consideration. I said this in response to the request that Mr C. continue to raise funds for it. This appeared to be a new thought to them.

Mr C's manner has greatly changed since I came. By my own choice I became his guest for the first few days. & he has listened to me in a most kindly way. altho. I have spoken very frankly with him & Mrs C. too. Mr C. is not ready to "promise" that he will not prepare students for the advanced Sem.y course, because if the Coll. does not send men he wishes to be free to do it. I tell him that it is not necessary to say anything pro or con. but take it for granted that the men will come. They cannot be forced to come. & we do not need to anticipate an emergency that may arise years hence. Mr C. is much more reasonable than he was. & he confesses that he has been much impressed by what I have said. I hope that he will bring his Academy into line. & I have written to Dr Fuller & to Dr Pettibone. who expects to be at the Ann. Meeting. that I hope that he will receive the sympathy & support of the Mission in anything that is reasonable. Some strange things have happened here in the way of creating ~~an~~ public enthusiasm for the College & indignation against Sintah.

4. The personal relations of the two Mis.s here were about as bad as they could be. They were almost a public scandal. Everybody at Sintah said there was no way but to separate them. I told each one that I would not send students here if I had them to send, as long as they were at loggerheads. I am glad to say that they came together yesterday & agreed to bury the past & begin anew. & this evening the Christians have dined at the Mrs. & we had a

delightful time. The two men are very different, & I do not know whether the reconciliation will be permanent or not. All are happy over it now, & to God be the praise. The Marash people would resent Mr C's removal. I have told Mrs C. that if he persists in a course antagonistic to the Mission it would not be strange if the Mission should decline to continue him in the Sem^y. Both Mr & Mrs C. expressed their disgust at this idea. But I humbly trust & pray that matters will not come to this pass.

There are many other things I would like to speak about if I could see you. Such as the independence of everybody in his & her work, each going on without consultation, but there is no time for it. I must retire & be prepared for my long hard ride tomorrow.

It was a disappointment to me that you did not come, & that Mr Pierce's telegram did not reach me to prevent my coming. If my coming was of the Lord's appointment & ordering, & if any good shall result from this visit I shall be very grateful, & to him be all the praise. Bro. C. would have resisted legislation.

We hoped for a word today. Your last letter spoke of matters as being settled, so we infer that some previous letter, not received, had given information which we should like to have.

If this letter has not covered the ground of what you wish to know I shall be glad to give any further information.

Ever sincerely yours

Wm. Barnum.

Marash May 9, '92.
Reid June 6.

Hartford. May 18, 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

I am safely home from the C. L. ll.. Have had a long talk today with Mr Boalsgrafian of Monroe, now here. & he agrees entirely to my recommendations about the Monroe Academy. He is Pres^t of the Board of Managers.

When I was in Egin early in April Mrs B. wrote to me that Mr Barton had telegraphed Dr Thom to come here for Mrs B., but the reply had come that he was not well & could not come at present. It now turns out that the tel^m was for Mr Pres^t. & that it was Dr Smith & not Dr Thom who couldn't come! Your letter had not then been rec^d. & Dr T. was the only one thought of! A singular mis-take. but providential perhaps.

Yours truly

H. M. Barnum.

5

Rev. H. A. Barnum

Harpoot, May 18, 1892

Rec'd June 13.

Hartford, July 8. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

The departure of Mr & Mrs Barton for America furnishes a favorable opportunity to send our younger son, Francis Goodell, to America. So in anticipation of the vote of approval by the Mission at its coming meeting I beg to ask that the Prudential Committee will ~~grant~~ according to the usual custom authorize his return & pay the expense of the same.

I also request that the usual allowance may be granted to him after his arrival. & also that an allowance may be again made for his brother Edward, now with Dr Strong.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum

Harpoot. July 8. /92.

Vol. II. H. L. Bevington

Harpoot. July 12. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

We are busy with preparations for the departure tomorrow of the Barbours & our Frank. Mr B. will be missed more than any other man in the Mission. He is an able man, many-sided, & has a great many of the station threads in his hands, which it will not be easy for any of the rest of us to take up. In the same way he was working up the department of Biblical Theol.y & was interesting the students much. No one of us can take it up, & it may be thought best by the Mission to let the students go out for a year to work — a year from next fall, in the hope that Mr B. may be able to come back & take them then. The course. It is a singular providence that taking him away now. I need not bespeak for him kind consideration at the Rooms in this trying circumstances under which he goes. He has spent for Mrs B's medical attendance here about twelve lives, which I presume the Mission will ask the Committee to regard to him, & he will have large expenses for Mrs B. in America. He proposes to go with her directly to Philadelphia, to Dr Worrall's Hospital, & I think that when they are through there, they will go to the Miss.s Home at Auburndale. I am sure that you will be glad to have Mr B. within easy reach. I think that he & Mrs B. have no personal funds. He is very sensitive about asking favors for himself, so I have taken the liberty — without his knowledge — of saying these words in his behalf. The Board has few better men. There he. I know of none who seems to me so well fitted in all respects for the position. We hope that they may return next year.

The last Post brought your favor of June 10. I have charged the expenses of my trip to Aintab.

I do not remember what I wrote about the Third. Sem.y at Marash, but I did not intend to give you an impression unfavorable to "its instruction or its spirit." I told both the Mis.s there that their open disagreement was a most serious objection to sending students there, but the instruction is of a high order — perhaps too high. As it was not the Sem.y but the College that was under censure I felt the necessity of saying more about the College to try to relieve, in your mind, something of the prejudice which you seem to have felt against it.

I am very anxious to know the result of the late meeting at Aintab. My latest reports from the C. J. M. were not as hopeful as the previous ones.

The College term closed on Thursday. I will try to write about the examinations later. The Annual meeting of the Mission begins on Monday next, so we have a three weeks vacation in the Theol. Sem.y.

Ever truly yours

Wm. Barnum.

Hartford, Conn. July 12, 1892
Filed Aug. 10.

Hartford, July 21. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

I send a few reports. More
might work. Personal meeting going on pleasantly.

Faithfully yours

H. K. Barnes.

Andrews, Dewey & wife, Lyman, Cole, Knapp Jr., Mac-
Allen & Richardson are wives present.

Rev. H. N. Barnum. 5

Harpoot, July 21, 1892

filed Sep. 8.

Harpoot, July 28, 1882

Dear Dr Smith,

Our Annual Meeting, which has been an unusually long, important & pleasant one, closed last evening, & I have been appointed Stated Clerk, in Mr Barton's place. I hope that I can send the Minutes, which are very long, by the next Post. I sent some Reports &c. last week, some go with this, & the Estimates & Mr Bartons long & valuable report on Missionary Supply will be sent by Mr Dewey from Marsovan. You will have a good quantity of reading matter for your leisure moments!

The Richardsons, Macallums, Mr Green & Mr Knapp we had not seen since they joined our Mission. We like them all, & think they have a hopeful future. We may perhaps be constrained to call Mr Macallum here in the Spring to help this Church, class through.

We had not intended to ask for another man for Harpoot, but Mr Allen says that in view of Mrs Ts public health he cannot be depended upon. & Dr Wheeler's work is practically done, so the brethren were unanimous in saying that we ought to have another man.

Sincerely yours

Wm. Barnum.

Harpoot, July 28, 1892.
~~Rec'd~~ filed Sep. 8.

Harpoot. Aug. 12. 1892

Dear Dr Smith

Yesterday's Post brought me your letter of July 13, asking for a fuller report of views & impressions concerning the Central Turkey College & the Mission. And here let me say that I am very grateful if my services ~~are~~ approved by the Prudential Committee, & if they have in any way, however small, contributed toward the solution of problems that have worse a pretty grave aspect. It was not on account of any superior wisdom or skill which I possess, but because I put myself in the Lord's hands & asked him to use me, or, at the very least, to keep me from making matters worse.

1. As to the College. So far as raising up men for the ministry is concerned, I think that every one of the Colleges in Turkey is a disappointment. The same causes operate here as in America, only some of them, such as a greed for gain, & the choice of that business which will pay best, seem to be more effective here than there. As these are missionary institutions, & established to do a missionary work, it is natural to expect that their best fruit shall be a consecrated ministry. As you will see from the report of our late meeting here at Harpoot, the question which occupied our most serious attention was that of Ministerial Supply. It has become a very grave matter. It is easy to say that the ministry is an office requiring self-denial, & the young men have not the consecration which the office demands, but how far are we, who are brought into close contact with them, responsible for this lack, is a question of serious moment, which I am not prepared to answer.

Dr Fuller you know to be a man of sterling worth & character. The Professors, too, especially Bezjian, Levonian & Krikorian impressed me as first class men. They are a positive force, not only in the College, but in the Aintab churches. While I was among them they seemed to be living in close contact with the students, & endeavoring to mold their characters. The College has a fine body of young men, & they are being well trained. But why more of them do not enter the ministry I cannot say. I can hardly think that the Professors use any influence to keep them from the Mission Seminary because it is in a rival city. Doubtless the location of the Sem^y, away from the College, is a reason why more of the young men who are not from Marash are not drawn for the Seminary. One of Mr Christie's arguments for pushing forward the Marash Academy was that being so near the Seminary young men would be drawn into the ministry. If Marash had not received a distinct promise that the Seminary should remain where it is, one of the first recommendations that I would make would be that it be transferred to Aintab. The Professors practically acknowledged that they had not urged upon the attention of the young men, as much as they might have done, the duty of entering the ministry. They evidently had not taken into account the great & growing demand for preachers throughout the country, & had felt that if there were a general movement in that direction there would be danger of an over-supply. The discussion which has taken place upon this subject has doubtless corrected their judgment, & I think it will influence their conduct, & lead them to exert a more positive influence to send men to Marash.

I think I wrote to you that I had recommended to the

Faculty to give greater prominence to the study of the Bible in the College curriculum. So I do not need to enlarge upon that here. Dr Trowbridge was a graduate of a state institution, & his own Alma Mater doubtless helped to shape the College at Sinlab.

In my letter from Marash I think I told you that it was my decided impression that the native element was too preponderating in the administration of the College, although fortunately that element at Sinlab is an unusually good one. The common fault is to put too little responsibility into native hands, but at Sinlab it seems to be chiefly there. The Union appoints the Board of Managers — even the missionary members of the Board. It is true this makes very little practical difference as it takes in nearly all the members of the Mission, but the moral effect is to give the impression that the Union is the seat of authority. So too the internal affairs of the College are controlled by the Faculty, & all but two of the members of it are natives. Even the President has no more authority than any single member. Dr Fuller told me that, so far, this system works well, & that no occasion has arisen when he would have exercised the veto power if he had possessed it. But the principle does not seem to me a safe one. I think that few Americans would be willing to occupy the Presidency with so little authority. These things, I believe, are fixed by the Constitution. Whether they can be changed I do not know.

The Board has, I believe, made an annual grant of fifty liras to the College to aid young men in a course of preparation to the ministry, which sum has generally gone into the College treasury, or been used in a pretty general way. I learn from our Prof. Nelson, who was at Sinlab at the Commencement, & at the meetings which

followed it. That this sum is henceforth to be used for the definite purpose for which it is given, & is to be an incentive & a help to young men to seek the sacred office. This is as it should be. & I should hope that it may serve a useful purpose to this end. The College ought to have an endowment, so that it need not depend upon such funds for current expenses.

2. The Seminary. It has an able corps of instructors, & I think the spirit of the institution is good. With three or four good translations of the Bible & good commentaries available, I doubt very much the wisdom of devoting so much time to the study of Greek & Hebrew as is necessary to make them of practical value. The members of our own Mission are confident that the time can be more profitably bestowed. but at Marash there is a good deal of enthusiasm in studying these languages. One of Mr Schneider's criticisms of the College was that the students are not taught Greek preparatory to coming to the Seminary. I also question whether more teaching in the vernacular is not desirable; & the English text books are not always the clearest.

3. The Missionary Force. There is less of that union in work than I have been accustomed to see. Every worker seems to be independent in his own department, & so there is a loss of that strength which comes from union of plan & effort & sympathy. The ladies manage their own schools pretty much their own way. & the girls schools at the out-stations are so much under their exclusive direction that I have been told that the gentlemen on their towns do not venture to meddle with them. My visit was too short, & my attention too much devoted to other things to be able to speak with

great confidence upon this point. but my decided impression was that there was, throughout the Mission a want of homogeneity that was regrettable & which was an occasion of a loss of power. I do not mean that there was positive dissent, only a want of active concert. The Mission is not one. Even within the stations themselves the social bond is not what it always has been here. Our prayer meetings, our social gatherings, our almost daily conferences concerning the work keep us from becoming estranged from one another, & morbid, & they bind us close together, & greatly multiply our power, whereas at Aintab & Marash the friends, while ~~in great fellowship~~ cherishing kind feelings for one another, are not drawn close together. I am of the opinion that one or two first class men ought to be sent to the Mission to learn the language & become familiar with the work so as to ready to help in the College or the Seminary in case of an emergency. The Mission is not strongly manned.

I have no copy of what I wrote from Marash. & do not know whether this will add very much to what I said in that letter, If there is any point upon which you would like to have me speak with greater definiteness please to indicate it. We have rejoiced with you at the happy issue of the last meeting at Aintab. It was a serious crisis. The Lord be praised that it is safely past. &. let us hope that a new era of prosperity is before the Mission in all its departments.

Sincerely yours

Ath. Barnum.

(over)

Aug. 13. I have just had a long talk with Prof. Melcon in regard to Aintab & Marash. He says that he thinks the College is in no respect inferior to our College, & that the other Professors whom I have mentioned are in every respect superior men. He is very decided that the Sem.y should be in Aintab, & that perhaps the Marash people might be persuaded that the £. 400 which they have paid for the Sem.y would be worth more to them if applied to the Academy. Prof. M. says that the inability of the Board to pay salaries, & the cutting down of appropriations discourages young men from becoming preachers. He says "If there should be a considerable increase of preachers who would pay their salaries?" I could not answer his question.

A letter just received from Mr Lee tells of Dr Pettibone's imprisonment! We used to regard ourselves as fairly safe in this country, except from the Kurds. We now have more reason to dread the Gov.t than the brigands. The Governor of Erzroom instead of being in any way punished or reprimanded for his treatment of Mr Richardson, rec.d a decoration!

H. B.

Erzroom, Aug. 12, 1872
Recd Sept. 13.

Hartford. Aug. 21. 1892

Rev. Judson Smith D.D.

My dear Brother,

Mr Dewey calls my attention to three omissions in the Minutes of our late Meeting; viz:—

1. A vote requesting the Prudential Committee, if possible, to give us the limit for Estimates exclusive of Missionary Salaries. (The Mis^o. seem if not on the ground—with from Sal^o. Somewhere. & to us it seems as if all Mis^s? Sal^o. might be treated as an item by itself & for all Missions, as the whole amount cannot fluctuate a great deal when taken together, whereas for a single Mission, the Sal^o. of those on the ground will fluctuate not a little from year to year.)

2. A request of a grant of fifteen dollars to Mr Barton for medical expenses for Mrs B. (We have no app^n. this year for medical expenses. Some of ~~the~~ each of us have had to pay doctors' bills but as they were small compared with Mr Bartons we say nothing about it. Mr B. needs the money. It might be paid to him in Africa.)

3. In one of your letters ~~you~~ to the Stated Clerk you ask the Mission to consider the propriety of a grant of $300 ~~[illegible]~~ for repairing Girls School building in Erzroom. This amount was voted.

I am confident about these three items. I think they were all upon one slip of paper, & in my own hand, as a member of the Finance Com^n. Mr Kneeff, the Sec^y. must have mislaid that paper.

Sincerely Yours,

(over) Alex. Barnum. Stated Clerk.

P. S. In reconsidering the copy of Mr Dewey's letter which he wrote to you to accompany the Estimates I think that one point is not made plain, & so it is not in the Minutes. The question was, Can a grant in aid for a building in one place be used for a building in another place? & not for some other objects. & the opinion was expressed that the Com^ee would be willing to trust our discretion to do so, provided the buildings were of the same grade.

H. B.

Recd. Sept. 20.

Harpoot, August 22, 1892

Dear Dr Smith,

It was decided at our late meeting that each Station should defend its own Contingent Estimates at Boston. Our Treas^r., Mr Allen, will write to you about ours. We are ashamed that all our work for Women appears in the Contingent list, but our limit was full before we reached that department, & we couldn't see any other place for it!

One item in the second Contingent has been committed to me to write about, & that is 150 liras for a grant in aid for Mezreh school.

May I ask you to read again a letter which I wrote to you Aug. 26, 1890? This is the same enterprise. The same reasons hold now as then, only they have greater emphasis. A few weeks ago they sent a letter which Emma has translated for me. In it they express thanks for the aid which they have rec^d. from the Board, & say that they know that they ought not only to learn their own trades but to help others. This is a mountain town, the people are obliged to spend the majority their time abroad to earn the money to support their families. They support their pastor & pay the greater part of the expense of their schools. The arguments in this letter, condensed are:—

1. The Chapel is too small.

2. It is dilapidated. One wall must be repaired this year but we cannot rebuild, & the site will not allow of enlargement.

3. One two primary boys schools are under the chapel, low, small & every way unsuitable. It is an injury to the boys, physically & morally to put them there.

4. We have a pretty good room for girls school, to which we are

~~are~~ drawing many Armenian & Catholic girls. but the lack of water closet, & of any place but the narrow street for the girls to play in, make this unsuitable.

5. The proposed site is the best in the town. It is central, large, on the best streets, occupying nearly one block. It has a good supply of water. No other site would answer our purpose, for to get room enough several houses would need to be bought, & that would cost much more even if it were possible to buy them. The Congregation are united in this & they are willing to pinch themselves & assume personal debts for the sake of securing it.

6. It seems to be the time to buy it now, for the owner is poor, & if he should die it would be difficult to secure a good title, for there are several heirs who are minors.

Another letter came from the Pastor there a few days ago saying that there was danger that the place would pass into the hands of another man by mortgage, & urging us to assist to the purchase at once. We were sure that the Com^tee, if they fully understood the case, would say, Buy, but we could not take the responsibility, & I replied to that effect. This is our largest & best congregation, & our best pastor, & it hurts us to see such a hopeful enterprise, one that will encourage the brethren, & help to establish the work, fall through on account of the lack of funds. If it can be granted, & you will inform me, we can arrange the matter & charge it in our next year's account. May I ask the early attention of the Committee to this matter?

Recd. Sept. 20.

Faithfully yours

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot. August 26. 1890

Rev. Judson Smith D. D.

Dear Dr Smith.

Harpoot Station is a believer in the rule which requires requests for the appropriation of funds to receive the sanction of the Mission. To this rule there are necessarily exceptions through exigencies which cannot be foreseen before the annual meeting — we have had no regular meeting this year — & because in a scattered Mission like ours intelligent opinions cannot be secured by correspondence.

Our most prosperous outstation is Choonkoosh, some 45 miles to the South, among the Armenian Mts. Its pastor is a model, almost, in his piety, energy & devotion to his work. In summer the people scatter to different parts of the country to earn a living, for the town is among the mountains, & there is very little arable land in the vicinity. In winter the congregation numbers 600 or 700, but almost all of them are poor.

In the center of the town is a large Turkish house, with ample courts &c, which our brethren have long wished they might purchase. A few years ago we offered to help them buy it if it could be purchased for 500 liras, but the owner, although he had become poor, would not sell at that price. He has now died, & the house must be sold. The pastor writes that it can be purchased for 400 liras, & he urges us to help buy it. It seems to be desirable to do so, for they need it, & cannot pay for it alone. We

had a long conference upon this matter yesterday & the Station directed me to lay it before you & the Committee. We think that the least sum which we ought to offer them is £.T. 150. In time a chapel will need to be built upon the premises, but not for some years. Some changes & repairs will be needed at once — to cost perhaps £100 — but that we shall leave to the people.

Some of the reasons for this purchase are:—

1. It is central, & clean, with good streets on three sides.

2. It is ample for chapel, parsonage & schools, — the most valuable property in the city.

3. The present chapel is outside the town — on the edge of it; it is on a sidehill, with school rooms under it, & on the lower side three stories high; one of the walls is bulging & the building cannot be used with safety many years longer; it is also too small to accommodate the congregation, especially in winter; if rebuilt it must be enlarged, & the cost of the adjoining property necessary to enlargement would be £180; in that quarter of the town there are few water closets, & the vicinity of the chapel is a common resort, so that the air is polluted.

4. Several years ago after much trouble in securing a site, a parsonage & girls school were built in a narrow street & close quarters. At the time of building the brethren were not allowed to put in a water closet for the girls because one of the city water

courses was in the adjoining street, so that the girls are obliged to take a two minutes walk, to the vicinity of the chapel. This keeps large girls away from the school; as well as the distance of the school from many parts of the town.

5. The possession of this property would seem lend a crown to the work. It will encourage the brethren & give the work a new standing in the eyes of the people. The pastor writes that the schools & his own family could remove there as soon as the necessary repairs are made, & that would bring the boys school, as well as the girls, under his eye. The women's meeting & the week day meetings could be held there, but as it is a Turkish house it would not be well to hold the Sunday services there until the people have become accustomed to the idea gradually. It is hoped that the old chapel would not tumble down until the Turkish house could be used without exciting opposition.

It is understood, of course, that we ask for the £150 as an extra grant. We could not spare it from our appropriations, present or prospective.

This letter will probably reach you on the eve of the Annual Meeting. We shall be glad of a reply as soon after the Meeting as is convenient. We shall pray, as we already do, that a special blessing may rest upon the Board, & upon all who gather at Minneapolis. In behalf of the Station.

Ever Sincerely

H. H. Barnum.

Southborough, Mass.
Rec'd Sept. 22.

Harpoot. Aug. 24. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

I have already written two letters to go by this mail, & it seems desirable to write another, to call your attention to the vote of the Mission asking for an additional missionary family for Harpoot. We had not thought very much about it ourselves, but the members of the Mission were surprised to see how much work we are trying to carry on with a reduced & weakening force. Dr Wheeler, as you know, is a broken down man. He ought to have consulted our entirely. He would doubtless be better for the College if he were to surrender all connection with it. Mr Allen is able to do a good deal, but he is not strong. He shows the marks of age, & in Mrs his present feeble state he or Annie must be with her nearly all the time. So he cannot be depended upon much longer. I am thankful to say that I am able to work very steadily, but in Dec. I shall be eighty six years of age, & I am confident that for these institutions younger blood is necessary. There remain, then, Mr Barnum, who works hard, in his way, & Mr Barton, who is a teacher, but he is on his way to America.

We have here the largest work in Turkey – about eighty outstations, a College & a Theol. Seminary. We cannot satisfy our third students with the lessons & lectures of even ten years ago. A young sided man – a student, one apt to teach, & a man of affairs is indispensable. Of course we should wish Mr Barton to see the candidate before he is appointed. The entire under minded men do not abound. We would like another Barton.

Sincerely Yours

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot

Carpoot Aug. 24 72.

Recd Sept. 20

Rev. H. H. Barnum. 266

Rec'd. Sept. 20. 1892.

Personal.

Hpt. Aug. 24. 1892

Dear Bro. Strong,

Annie A. is making applica-
tion for appointment as a mis.ry. Bro. A. asked
me for a letter. He said nothing to the St.n,
just as he did not when she came out. but I
spoke to the rest. & the letter wh. I have given
is in behalf of the St.n.

Before she came you wrote to me a very correct
estimate of her character. She is a very nice
girl. but not very energetic & strong. She will not
make very much impression among the women & she
will not make a first class teacher. still she
has a niche. & she has rec.d a full sal.y
ever since she came — this Health's. by Dr Smith's
direction. While her mother is so feeble she
must be depended upon to do a great deal of
teaching.

The chief object of this note however, is to
speak of Shelburne. You asked for him, altho. I know
that Dr Raynolds hesitated a good deal. & the Mission
asked him there. Hpt asks for a man. & it would
not be surprising if the Com.n sh.d be asked,

without consulting the Ch^n, to send Kindest here.

This will not answer at all. for

1. The Ch^n, as a whole, doesn't want him. He was not here when he was, but he did not please the Bs at all. & one of them has told me that they w^d leave if H. were to come. He is not suitable, for into a thing they despise it. He doesn't regard Ch^n rules & precedents, &c.

2. The people don't like him — the leading men. So far as I know.

3. There is an impression among the people that there is nepotism among the Mis^s. There are three Mis^s, girls here. Will was here. & Charles Mis^s. however has more external authority than a female. & if he were to come in the capacity of a mis^r, it would be accepted. It w^d be pleas^t to the As of course to have him here, & the Ws probably would not object but the rest would not favor it. If the subject is mentioned to me I am ready to speak frankly about it. W. spoke to me about it during the Ch^n dinner. I replied "W^m has asked for him & the decision has not been an approval." but I shall not hesitate to give the same reasons as above if necessary. I write now so

he wouldn't be sent here suddenly & without warning. Mr A. has said that he was afraid he wouldn't get on with Greene at V am, & I have some doubt of it too. G. is an able man & a good mis?. but he is self-opinionated & harsh in his manner. He snubbed all of us at the meeting!

All the news – the progress of the Barbican & F. matters adventures you will get fr. Edw.d's letter. I have already asked you to please to pay any of F's bills for wine, if there is any. & if that fails short let Mr Ward help to me. I have asked for an allowance.

Ever dearest Lilly

H. R. Barnum.

Harpoot. Sept. 22. 1892

Dear Dr Smith,

Since my last to you I have received your favors of Aug. 9. 18 + 22.

You must be aware, I think, that our premises here, including the Schools, are practically destitute of water. All our water is brought by water-carriers from a little distance outside of the city, + at certain seasons the supply at that fountain is so insufficient that the water-carriers quarrel over it a good deal, + our horses have to take their chance. You may remember that Mrs Whitney during her last visit to America undertook to raise money to bring ~~not~~ a supply of water to the mission premises. She raised something like $1,500, I believe, + I am told that the ladies of the Woman's Board told her that if she needed more they would give her $250, but could not succeed in securing water.

For the last three years we have had the matter in mind, till about a year ago we bought a garden less than a mile from the city + began to dig. A good supply of water was found, but the garden lies the other side of a hill, + it was necessary to bring the water by a tunnel under the hill. We all thought that Mrs Whitney's money, which had been on interest in America, would be sufficient to bring the water to the premises, but the tunnel has cost two or three times as much as we anticipated, + it is not yet complete, while the money is nearly exhausted. The men were inexperienced in this sort of tunneling, + hard work was encountered. We have never applied to the Board for help to secure water, although ~~although~~ it would have been legitimate to do so. To say nothing of missionary comfort + convenience, + the expense to Missionaries + the College of a good supply

of water will add largely to the value of the property of the Board, & promote its security from fire.

The greater part of the work is done, but the water will do no good unless it is brought to the city. Shall we let it run to waste? We cannot think of it. So we have a simple proposition to make to the Prudential Committee, that we be allowed to use the rent of these four tenement houses for the current year — one hundred dollars — for this purpose. We hope that this amount will be sufficient to bring the water to the premises, perhaps to introduce it into our houses. These premises were bought in 1859 for 650 dollars. Possibly as much more has been expended upon the two residences since that time but they have returned an annual rent to the Board of 75 or 100 dollars nearly every year, so that ~~practically~~ during these 33 years, these houses have much more than paid for themselves, even if interest were to be reckoned. I am quite sure then that the Committee will not think us extravagant when we ask that one year's rent be remitted, especially when the permanent increment to the value of the property will be much greater than that.

We would have introduced this proposition to the Annual Meeting if we had supposed it would be necessary, & it would doubtless have been unanimously approved, as all the brethren expressed much interest in this enterprise. Now it is too late to secure an intermissional vote. The money is needed as soon as we can get it. Further information, if needed, can be sought from Mr. Barlow. Please to inform Mr. Peet if our proposition is approved.

Sincerely yours

Emma & Miss Seymour left today for Mr. Barnum.

Arthur, Eyre &c. to be gone about a month.
E. waited a little to see the schools in running order.

Harpoot, Sep. 22, 1892.
Rec'd Oct. 22.

Harpoot, Oct. 3. 1872

Dear Dr Smith,

Yours of Aug. 31. acknowledging the receipt of Mission documents came by the last Post. Mr Dewey, the Chairman of the Finance Com^ee, forwarded the Estimates long ago, & I hope that you have received them. You say "The Estimates & the statistics are yet to come". A copy of the Tabular View, which is what you mean, I suppose by statistics, was forwarded, unless I am greatly mistaken, with the first documents; & this is Mr Browne's recollection, as he said he made a copy for the Rooms. I was about to make a copy to send with this, but Mr Browne suggested that if the copy which was sent cannot be found you might secure a copy from Mr Barton, as he took a copy with him. I am pressed with work & shall be glad to be freed from the labor of copying. I hope, however, that the copy sent will have been found ere this.

As to your questions.

1. The question "Shall we have a first class Theol. Sem^y in the E. T. Mission?" was put on the docket by Rev Henderson Coolgreave. It was intended to raise the query whether the course of study here is not too high; whether, as the majority of the pastors will be village pastors it would not be better economy to have a lower grade Seminary in each mission, & a Central Sem^y for the elite. The question of a Central Sem^y was discussed somewhat in another connection, so when this came up the manner of its proposal to lay it on the table, altho. we invited the fullest & freest discussion of our course of study. This course of study

was formally approved by a unanimous vote.

2. As to the Gregorian Churches. The leaven has been so widely introduced among the Armenians, & their attitude toward our work is so much changed as to suggest the inquiry whether we shall not change our methods somewhat, & try to help forward a reformation from within. Mr Greene is Chairman of a Com^tee which is to work up this subject & report at the next meeting as the Com^tee on the question of Ministerial Supply did at the last meeting. We have not yet rec^d any circulars from the Com^tee, but I understand that one object of the Com^tee is to canvass the whole Country & learn just what is the present status of the old church, & whether it will justify a change in our methods. This is a very interesting question, & you will be interested in the result of this inquiry equally with ourselves.

The Chicago Meeting which commences its sessions tomorrow, is a subject of daily prayer with us, that the Divine Heavenly may be present & preside over every session, & that the Holy Spirit may fill every heart with an Apostolic zeal for the world's redemption. Above all we hope that a spirit of peace & brotherly love may prevail.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Oct. 3, 1892.
Rec'd Nov. 7.

Harpoot, Oct. 20. 1892

Dear Dr Smith,

Since my last to him received yours of Sept. 14, 15 & 19. I am glad that so many of the Annual Meeting items have been attended to. I hope that the request for Chowkhorek will not have been overlooked in the press of business for the Annual Meeting.

Emma & Miss Seymour returned yesterday from a four weeks tour to Arabkir & its villages. In the absence of a male missionary escort they had the company of Pastor Kavoné, who has been for several years past the acting pastor of the church in Diarbekir. They found him to be a very efficient worker in all the places visited, & very much liked by the people, most of whom had never met him before. Besides Arabkir they visited six outstations, & called on nearly every Protestant family in each place, besides visiting a good many other families & holding meetings with the women. The ladies in the College did not like to spare Emma, but she felt that with Miss Seymour alone for field work, Lousing had the stronger claim upon her, although she promised to hold herself ready for any special emergency in the College. They expected to go to Egin from Arabkir; in fact they were to have gone by way of Lehemisheghik to Egin & then to Arabkir, but the Kords of the Arabkir Tanzimat, to the north of Harpoot, are in a very lawless state now, & that whole region is unsafe, more so than at any time since we have been here.

It was pretty risky going among the Arabkir villages ~~even~~. Robberies were of almost daily occurrence, & the villagers were in a state of constant alarm at nights on account of the raids of Kords. Every village had its nightly patrol. We are glad to have them safely at home, but they are planning to start out in another direction on Saturday.

"We reported to you last winter our great interest at the interest which had sprung up in the village of Harezik, about twenty five miles to the south of us, the other side of the Euphrates. This is a district of perhaps thirty Armenian villages, but it is one of the most oppressed ~~districts~~ in the Empire. A long time ago some Turkish feudal chiefs came from abroad & gradually gained possession of the whole district. They now claim to own all the land & even the houses which the people occupy, & the gardens & vineyards which they planted. The Armenians in this district have been particularly open to the influences of the gospel: for a number of years the largest village of the district, Pashaunk, was occupied as an outstation & a hopeful work was begun. The Bey who lived there was the most powerful one of the region, & while ~~he~~ professing great friendliness, ~~he had been persuaded~~ that if the people were to become Protestants they would grow independent & not accept forced labor so readily, ~~& for~~ all the work of these lords is performed by these so called tenants & without pay & especially that they would not work on Sunday, so he would not allow them to build any building for chapel or school. Our brethren, however, were very earnest & faithful, & had meetings & school in their own houses. The Bey finally determined that the Protestants should work on Sunday, for the Armenians said if the Protestants do not work on Sunday, we will not. So he sent an order to them one Sunday morning to go & help dig a water course. The brethren appealed to him & said that if he would release them from work that day, they would perform a double portion of work during the week. But he regarded this as rebellion & had the men terribly beaten on the spot. I saw the dark, heavy welts on their bodies two or three days later. He oppressed them so that every one who remained faithful to his convictions was obliged to leave the place.

"One of these brethren, ~~Abdel by name~~, went to the Harezik, the

village named above. & through his faithful preaching a little company of believers was gathered there. Two years ago, that any communication with us, they began to build a little chapel. The Bey of this village had shown himself friendly, but the Bey of Pashaerik and his wife would not to allow it, so he had to pull it down. Last year, however, finding that some of the brethren would not stay unless they had no place of worship, he told them that they might build, & he would give them a part of the timber. What a joy they experienced! For several months the erection of this building was their great work. They did not ask us for any aid, only they told us what they were doing, & asked us to give them a preacher when it should be finished. They worked up to early & late, & put into it a wonderful amount of self-denial, for there are several among them who I think truly love the Savior. ~~[illegible]~~ Instead of a single chapel they put up a two story building, the chapel above & school room & rooms for the preacher below. Except the Bey's house it was the best building in the village. They were very proud of it. One of the theological students was there through the winter, & this summer we sent them a teacher from our Normal department, & everything was hopeful.

"A few weeks ago while the brethren were at their early Sunday morning service their Bey sent for some of the brethren to come & work for him. The service was interrupted by the boisterous servant, but they promised to come as soon as they had finished their meeting. The servant gave some sort of a report that angered the Bey, & he sent for two of the chief men, ~~[illegible]~~, & gave them one of them a terrible beating. ~~[illegible]~~ Since that time the brethren have been in great fear, for they noticed that the Bey's manner was changed, & they had heard that he was intending to require work from them regularly on Sunday. The Armenians prefer to forced labor on Sunday, for it interferes less with their own work. A week ago last Sunday

morning the Bey sent for one of the brethren to come & work in his house, to repair carpets, or something of the sort, but the man sent word that as it was his holy day his conscience would not allow him to work. The Bey much excused him. Two or three days later the Bey sent his servants, about twenty in number, with pickaxes, & they tore down the whole upper story of the building, the chapel part & passed over the lower story to the family of one of his relatives as a dwelling house. So the work in that village, in its external features, has come to a sad & sudden end.

"The teacher says that the poor brethren are almost heart-broken. They say that they cannot stay where they cannot worship together to pray, & where their children have no school, & they cannot endure the sight of their ruined chapel. There is no legal redress. The authority of the chiefs in that region is almost absolute. The brethren are poor, but they do not know how to get away with the little which they possess. The Lord will help them, I am sure. They are less to be pitied, after all, than the Bey, the man who oppressed the Protestants in Pashalik has not lived a peaceful life since that time. His own sons tried to take his life, & he was obliged to flee to another village. He is living in a constant guard with his sons. Let our hearts ache for these poor, oppressed disciples, & we pray that their faith fail not."

Sincerely yours

H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Oct. 20, 1892.

Recd Nov. 19.

Harpoot Oct. 29. 1892

Dear Dr Alden

By this week's post a letter came from Dr Haskell of Bulgaria, recommending very highly Butler's Bible Work, a work with which we were not familiar, & which from the recommendation, we thought we would be glad to own & to place into the hands of our preachers. Two days later a couple of boxes arrived from Boston, & in them we found a set of these books which you had sent from the Hollis Mem. Fund. So please to accept our hearty thanks.

The books are inscribed to "the Library of Euphrates College." Perhaps you did not know, or did not remember at the moment, that the Theol. Seminary has a Library. Or there may have been some reason why you chose the College Library. Wherever they are they can be readily consulted but the Theol. Library would seem to be the more appropriate place for them, & they will be read more there — unless somebody chooses to donate another set.

Will you kindly express our wish?

You probably know more or less about our work through our letters to others. We are rather weak here now. The Bartons & Miss Bird have gone to America, & Whedon is too feeble to do much. Mrs Farnsworth's health takes a good deal of the time of her husband & daughter. They do not like to leave her alone, although she is able to be about the house, & can ride a little. The Theol. Class of seven members takes a good deal of our time & keeps us from losing, so Emma has found Miss Seymour, altho. it was very difficult to get out of the school. She promises to step in in an emergency.

Sincerely yours, H. Barnum.

Rec Dec. 3 92

Butterf Bib.
Bk
acc

Rec do,

Harpoot. Nov. 30. 1892

Dear Dr Smith.

Since my last to you I have received yours of Sept. 21. in regard to mission boundary; Oct. 10. report of donations, & Oct. 22. in which among other things, you speak of the Chicago Meeting.

We are very glad to see the hopeful view which you take of the meeting. but at this distance the anxiety of some of the minority leaders gives us not a little anxiety; or would occasion anxiety except for the firm assurance that the Lord, who has so manifestly led the Board in all the past, will not forsake it now. Modifications & readjustments will be demanded by changed conditions, but with the spirit of the Master to suggest & arrange them there is nothing to fear. The immediate danger is that opposition is likely to prevent enthusiasm, & so affect the Treasury.

The winter has set in. We are having a hard snow storm. Mr & Mrs Gates have not yet come, & the Zaireen must be crossed after leaving him. We have had no letters from them, only we have heard that they have left Cesarea. Miss Seymour & Emma crossed the Mts to the south, to Chonkoosh & other outstations two weeks ago. They are now, I suppose, in Diarbekir. They are on horseback, so they can recross the Mts where wagons cannot pass. Still we shall be glad when they are safely this side again. I presume that they will remain in Diarbekir two or three weeks yet.

The Mission approved of Mr Macallum's coming here to help us out in teaching in the Seminary in Mr Barton's absence. We have invited him to come down, so as to see Mr Browne for himself, I do not know when he will come, as we have several more students than we provided for in the Estimates, the Sem.y appropriation is exhausted. Will the Com.ee allow us to charge Mr Mc's expenses to the Board?

Sincerely yours, H. N. Barnum.

Harpoot, Nov. 30, 1892.

Rec'd Jan. 2, 1893

Harpoot. Dec. 13. 1892

Dear Dr Smith,

Your favor of Dec. 8. saying that the request for a grant for Choonkoosh had been placed on the list of Specials came yesterday. We are thankful for so much, & hope that the money may be raised. I am very sorry, & so are we all, that the financial outlook is not brighter, tho. I am afraid some of the societies do not shed tears over it, hoping that the Board may be brought to some sort of a compromise. I sent a letter to the Christian Union by the last Post (the paper is sent them free), about Missionary Economy.

You also inquire about the money for water which Mrs Wheeler's brother sent. That is a portion of the water fund. She had placed it in his hand at a good rate of interest so that it might increase. The $100. for which we ask is needed, every cent of it, to secure the completion of the work. The W's will very likely be obliged to resort to some other expedient to finish the work without debt.

It looks as tho. we are to be greatly straitened financially. The current year we recd. our first contingents in addition to the regular Appr., yet our treasurer, Mr Allen, has already begun to use the Appr. for 1893.

We have just had a delightful visit with Mr & Mrs Yates. They arrived Thurs. Eve. & left yesterday, Monday, Aft. They have had some stormy weather, but it is mild & pleasant now, & the road across the Mts is open again for wagons. They hope to reach Aleppo Saturday. Mrs Yates's health has much improved since leaving America.

Sincerely yours, H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, Dec. 13, 1892.

Recd Jan. 10, 1893.

Hartford, Jan. 12. 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

Our last Post brought the mail for three weeks. Along with a good deal of other matter were the Appropriations for 1893. & your letters of Nov. 30. explaining the Appn., & Dec. 2. with resolutions respecting the relations & rights of unmarried ladies. You may remember that I wrote to you on this letter subject nearly a year ago, giving my views somewhat at length. It is a very delicate matter for general discussion, but I hope our brethren & sisters in the different missions will have the grace to consider the subject without serious complications.

The reduction of appropriations is a very serious matter. How we are to carry on work in this way I do not see. We cannot put more upon the poor people. Shall we shut up schools? Shall we dismiss useful preachers, & increase the number of destitute churches & congregations? It takes away heart & courage. Yet we have no fault to find with the Committee. Under the circumstances they have shown great faith & courage. May the Lord interpose for the salvation of this cause!

Sincerely yours

A. H. Berneum.

Harpoot, Jan. 12-1893
Filed March 4

Harpoot, Feb. 14. 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

The estimates for the College were sent at the usual time, but the appropriations for the current year have not been received yet. Two mails are over-due & they may be in one of these. I think that you have sent no notice that the estimates were received. Of course we are spending money just the same, still we ought to have appropriations, & Dr Wheeler wished me to call your attention to it. He is very feeble, & although able to be about the house he is unable to write, & he cannot bear much care or responsibility. We offer to help in any way, & he is giving up responsibility a good deal, but he does not like to surrender it wholly. He is feeling however that a complete surrender cannot be delayed long.

The second term of the College year commenced three weeks ago with a somewhat increased attendance of boys in the lower departments. The whole number of pupils last term was 276 males and 232 females. The number of girls is the same as last term, while 28 boys have been admitted, & more are expected.

Miss Daniels sent you the other day a long & interesting report of the Female Department. I have neither the time nor the material for a full report of the Male Department. There is the same difference here as in America ~~[illegible]~~ the organization of the two departments. Boys have greater freedom than girls. Besides the forty five in the regular Boarding department a good number of poor boys board themselves. The President is the only American who is directly connected with the Male Department. The male teachers have their own families & live at home, so that the care for those who sleep on the premises rests upon

Harpoot, Dec. 18, 1875.
Rec'd March 15.

are assistant teachers. The Female Department, however, is more a home. Three & sometimes four American ladies are directly connected with the school, & one of them lives in the same building. & four of the native female teachers live with the girls, & constitute a part of the family. In this way this department is better fitted to influence & mould character than the other, for every pupil is brought into constant association with some teacher. We do the best we can for the boys. & a good spirit prevails among them, but there is generally less religious interest among them than among the girls, though the boys naturally develop more independence & self-reliance.

The work in all departments has been carried on with no interruption. The health of teachers & pupils is better than the average in the community. The teachers are able men, & faithful in their work. & the number of the College for girls increases yearly. The government two years ago, took a large part of the school building, but as such property is not legally taxable we declined to pay it. & the American Legation has sustained our position. A new demand for tax has been made but I have informed the Governor-general that our Legation had instructed us to leave this matter for them to settle with the Porte, & there it remains. This is one of the "straws" which show the direction of the "wind".

For more than two months Miss Wheeler has been confined to the house, so much to her regret Emma has been constrained to give up teaching, & go into the College, & leave Miss Seymour alone. We are persuaded that Miss Daniels ought to take a vacation this year. A vote to that effect is going the round of the stations. What shall we do when she leaves? We are very weak here all around. A new family or two, & one or two teachers cannot come too soon.

Sincerely yours. H. N. Barnum.

As to the matter of unmarried ladies voting, I do not know that I have any special objections, - though if they are to vote at all I would have them vote on all questions, on the same footing as the gentlemen. I am inclined to think the effect would be in the majority of cases simply to double the vote of some one of the gentlemen, & probably <u>not</u> the one of soundest judgment! I know of only one lady in this station who I think could be depended on to form an independent judgment, but as she is married she would not get a vote! I am also inclined to think that if votes were given the result would be sadly disappointing to those who are most eager for them! In short, a woman of tact does not need a vote, & a woman who has n't tact is likely to have more trouble with a vote than without one - Am I terribly old fogy? -

Mr Marsellus comes here before long — a big wife's account.

Hartford. March 2, 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

You have doubtless already heard that Miss Daniels is so much in danger of breaking down that she must give up her work at once & take a vacation. I started a vote six or eight weeks ago to secure the approval of the Mission. So far as heard from it is unanimous. Dr Reynolds has telegraphed for her to meet him in Madura the 20th instant. It seems that Miss Nutting is going too.

Miss D. is a good teacher & an admirable administrator. We hope that her health is not so far impaired as to render a long vacation necessary. She has rare executive ability. & how we are to get on without her is not very clear. Emma is working up to the limit of her strength, & Miss Allen is obliged to be with her mother when Mrs A. is not with her. Emily Wheeler is still confined to the house with neuralgia & the discharge from her ear. We have sent for Miss Seymour to come home, not to teach, but to stand at the helm. This school is a great machine — too great in my opinion — & the details are many & very exacting.

Yours of Jan. 2 & 4 have been recd. In the former you say "It is possible that Miss Bissell may be more needed elsewhere than in Hartford"!! Even if she were she can do more here than anywhere else, for she knows the whole field & the people & they know her. Emma would be glad to come if she could be freed from the school. There is no prospect of that, & Miss D. is growing old & cannot be depended upon much longer. Dr Wheeler is very feeble. The responsibility of the College rests upon me now, & I have all my other work besides.

The last part from Madura troubles me. I intend in response to your letter wh. I found there,

Faithfully yours

H. A. Barnum.

Harpoot, March 2, 1893.

Rec'd March 30.

The notes for this letter were written on a memorandum sent from N.Y.

Harpoot, March 9. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

The enclosed circulars will tell you of the great disaster that has fallen upon Malatia. But for the emergency in the school here which took Emma from teaching she & this Seminary would probably have been in Malatia at the time of the earthquake. We are grateful for this.

I have sent circulars to the N.Y. Observer, Christian Union & the Independent saying that the Com^tee would make a general appeal & asking them to second it. This is an emergency which we are not competent to grapple with, altho. we are exerting ourselves to do what we can for present needs. I have written to Dr Brown of the T. M. A. Soc^y & to Sec^y Daniels & Hitchcock. Since I have been in Turkey no such calamity has ever overtaken a Protestant community, & this community is one of the most deserving in the country. There is a manliness seldom seen in this country. I hear that the same calamity has also reached Sheàmen. God pity them!

It is plain that the Malatia congregations will not be able to pay any salaries the present year. They paid their Pastor fifty liras a year & their teachers about thirty five. We cannot assume these salaries with our present appropriations. Therefore we request the Prudential Committee to make a special grant for this purpose. I heard some time ago that they were considerably in arrears with the Pastor's sal^y. Probably they have paid nothing on the current year. The schools will not be opened soon, but we can use some of the teachers elsewhere. Our request, therefore, is that eighty liras be granted for this purpose - fifty for the pastor & thirty for the schools. In behalf of the Station

Wm. Barnum.

Harpoot, Mar. 7, 1893

Carson, Mich. 9-1893
Rec'd April 10

Harpoot, March 28. 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

Yours of Feb. 24, announcing the grant of $2,500 was received by the last Pst. I have informed each station of its share & have written the same to Mr Peet. While it does not supply the pressing needs of the Mission, it is a great help & encouragement. I have been confident that the Lord is going to give us more money. This will encourage us to send still more to the Treasury of the Board.

Mr Ward informed me of the donation for Chemkorek, & I wrote to Dr Wilkins an acknowledgement at once. & last week I sent Thos. Mr Ward some estimates for the Chemkorek Pastor's house recently recd.

Has the grant for water been forgotten? The Spring is coming on, & the money w/h. the Whedons raised is exhausted. I say "the Spring is coming," but it does not look much like it out of doors, for there is a furious snow storm. Poor Malatia! The mud there is something like the mud of our prairies, & it rains or snows almost every day. Mr Allen is copying another circular which I have written, & I will enclose two or three.

One of our Professors has been arrested & his house searched. His books & papers are undergoing an examination. All our teachers are free fr. this foolish "National" sentiment. I have been to see the Supt. of Schools today to see whether some way cannot be found to shield our Professors fr. such wanton outrages. He promises to attend to it when the Pastor returns from Malatia. Dr W. is much more comfortable. Yours to hand, announcing the appropriations for the College is recd.

Sincerely yours, H. H. Barnum

Mch. 28

Harpoot, March 28, 1893.

Rec'd Apr. 28.

Leipzig, April 11, 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

Yours of March 8 was rec'd by the last Post. I do not quite understand the response to the Mission Estimates, that the Stations consider that they were made out in a way "prejudicial to their interests." Mr Dewey was the Chairman of the Finance Com^tee, & the most active member of it. Each station prepared its own estimates, & so far as I remember as a member of the Com^tee the Mission estimates were passed essentially as they were presented by the Stations. Every station got crowded, Mission among the rest. Perhaps some percentages need readjustment. A Com. was appointed to consider the matter & report at the next meeting. I am the Chairman of it but I wrote to Mr Dewey several weeks ago proposing that he take the initiative, & he replied that he hardly knew how to take hold of it to secure something that should be perfectly fair. I do not think that he or the Stations made any objections to the present schedule at the meeting. I will send your letter to Mr Dewey & ask an explanation.

The Mission has formally approved of Miss Stirling's return to America.

The Mission friends wrote to us very kind letters proposing to send one of their members to our aid if we think it desirable, but the difficulty of language is too great to make it easy. Our students do not know English well enough to get full benefit from instruction in that language. So Otto Mann would come can do more in Mission than here. Mr Richards also kindly offers to come, but our teaching season is past, & we fear that he might not

March 28, 1893

altogether fill the seminary till. We hope that Mr Macallum may be able to come in August after Mrs M's confinement, though he has not told us definitely what his thought is. I hope that you appreciate our need of reinforcements, altho. we do not wish Mr Barton to hasten his return until Mrs B. shall have rec^d. all the help she needs.

We have not yet rec^d. notice of the limit for estimates for 1874, yet note is passing around the mission giving the date of the Ann^l. Meeting at Mey 18th. at Bitlis, Harpoot cannot be represented as far as we can now see. + cholera may prevent the meeting altogether.

I think I wrote to you of the arrest of one of our Persians. He has not been in prison, altho. he is not yet free. Two of his books are to be sent to Constple. + his private papers are still in the hands of the police. The authorities are friendly. I told the P^sha the other day that we wished our teachers to be freed from the danger of police raids; that our schools are authorized by the gov^t.; + while the gov^t. has a right to understand the schools thoroughly we would like to have them make thorough investigation now, + examine the libraries + teachers books so that there need be no suspicion; + that we might claim the protection of the gov^t. It is impossible to tell what books the gov^t will object to. We shall go through the libraries at once, cutting out whatever we think would be objectionable, + when the examiners come we will show them what we have done, + this will facilitate the work.

Harpoot, Nov. 11. 1873.
Rec'd Mey 8.

Whether is much more comfortable + cheerful, tho. not able to work.

Sincerely yours,

Wm. Barnum.

Harpoot. May 5. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

Your favors of March 23 & April 5. have been received. I believe that there is nothing in them calling for special notice. We are glad that you are on the lookout for reinforcements, & also that you are keeping our Govt. informed of the political situation here. The steps taken by our Legation have helped us past the critic stage. An official has told me that the judge of the Criminal Court in Erzeroom had written to him that foreign schools were the centers of sedition & warning him against us. One of our Professors was arrested about the same time & diligent search was made among his books & papers, but they did not succeed in finding anything to compromise him or us.

It is time to resume work upon the waters, & we are disappointed at receiving nothing from Boston. Several months ago Mr Barton said that probably $500. would be sent in a few days.

For several days we have been struggling with our Estimates for 1894. We have rec^d. no notice of limit, so we have taken the limit of last year. We have been over them very carefully, cutting down, & putting upon the pupils more than we have any reasonable hope that they can bear, & yet they largely overrun. We did not know what to cut out, so we have put into Contingents, bodily, our High Schools, Bible Women, a pastor's living & all our grants in aid. There is not a pinster that can be spared without positive damage. Only four months of the current year has gone, but I was startled yesterday in looking at our trans^n. books to see how large a proportion of our appropriations for the year have gone. This^t. work can't go on in this way.

The Ann^l. Meeting is appointed for Battis for May 23^d. but Harpoot cannot be represented. It is utterly impossible.

We are waiting with much interest to know what will be the response to our appeal for Malatia. The response from the Missionary Protestants in Turkey has been most generous, but it can furnish but the beginning of what is needed. This Malatia problem is a very serious one.

Our health report is about as it was when I last wrote. Dr Wheeler is somewhat stronger than he was, but he is confined to the house. I am not very vigorous, but I go through the round of my duties.

Ever truly yours

H. G. Barnum.

Harpoot, Mar 5, 1893
Filed June 6

The annual meeting of the Mission begins on Thursday next at Antioch. I am sorry that Harpoot cannot be represented.

Harpoot. May 20. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

I enclose herewith Estates Views of Harpoot Station for the Mission, for 1892. After the copies were made I discovered sev mistakes by the Secy of the Station, the correction of which has somewhat disfigured the copies.

The hundred lires for the water has come, & the work is now going forward to a speedy conclusion, we hope.

The contributions for the sufferers from the earthquake at Malatia & of missionary from our Protestant brethren ~~& the missionaries~~ throughout the country have been most generous. The contributions from our own field were used to relieve the immediate distress at the outset. We have received from other parts of the country about $1,600. This we have reserved for building, $440 having been sent to be distributed among the poor to help them rebuild, & the rest has been used to purchase material & make preparations for rebuilding the chapel, schools & parsonage. These sums are only the beginning of what is needed. We hope that friends in America will help, otherwise it will be impossible to rebuild. We tell our Malatia people that we can give only what we receive, & that they must wait patiently to see what the Lord will send them. They say "We have never learned to depend upon other people without helping ourselves, & we never will learn to do so. We shall do all that we can toward restoring the buildings that we once consecrated to the Lord. Those of us who have money will give it as we are able, & those who have not will work", but this will be only a fraction of what is needed.

The walls of the old chapel have been taken down to the windows, & an awning drawn over them. The schools are crowded into it, & the meetings, largely attended, are held there. The chapel was already too small, so in rebuilding it will be enlarged. The brethren already feel that the earthquake is to prove a blessing. God grant it!

Ever truly yours, H. H. Barnum.

Rev. H. N. Barnum

Harpoot, May 20, 1893

Filed June 23

Hartford, June 6. 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

Yours of April 22, asking for copies of publications written by Mrs. has been rec'd & communicated to the members of the Mission. I will report the result.

You probably know that from the time of Mr Barton's appointment to Hartford it has been the wish & understanding that he should succeed to the Presidency of the College when it is vacant. Mr B. has no wish for the place, as I believe he prefers the general work, but the place needs him. He may have some delicacy in speaking about it, but it occurs to me that while he is there it might be well to consult with him in regard to the general affairs of the College. We have hoped that Dr W. would resign so that Mr B. might be definitely appointed, but it is not easy to suggest it to him. We think, however, that Mr B. should be regarded as virtually President.

We are having a little visit from Consul General of Siam. He is a good man. I wish that he were connected with the Legation at Constpl, he is clear-headed, & honest, I think, & has a good idea as to the way things are going on in this country. He thinks that Mr Strobeby managed the Siamese affair badly, he was anxious to make the case as easy to the Indns as possible. What a pity that in the present condition of affairs our Legation is to be composed of new men, men who, perhaps, have very little interest in demanding the rights of missionaries!

Sincerely yours,

H. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, June 6, 1893

Filed July 7

Hartford. June 13. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

Yours of May 8. giving the limit of Estimates for 1894. is rec^d., but it has come too late for the Annual Meeting. The Prudential Meeting must have closed weeks ago. We have no word from there.

I am sorry that we have not been able to convince the Committee of the reasonableness of our annual request that in fixing the limit they separate the Missionary salaries from the amount to be used for general work. We have some fifteen or twenty Female Missionaries, & a still larger number of female Mis^ns., whether here or in America each one receives a salary from the Board; larger there than here. It is a financial gain to the Board to have the Mis^ns. in the field; it is a gain to the Mission to have them at home in America. As Mis^ns. are going & coming every year the amount available for the general work is a variable quantity both in the Mission & the separate stations. For example, Van receives 12½ % of the amount assigned to the Mission. Nearly one fourth of this goes to pay the salary of Dr Raynolds. Next year Dr R. is not to be in Van. so the Station will have an extra sum to expend which, the following year, will revert to Dr R. But I mistake. It just occurs to me that Herbert Allen is there, & he will take about the same amount. But how about '95, when we hope Dr R. will have returned? What will be left for general work? It is true fore-castings can be changed. To us it seems a simpler thing for the Com. to separate these two things, & it would be a great gain to the Mission.

Ever truly yours. Hy. H. Barnum.

Harpoot, June 13, 1893

Filed July 13

Harpoot. July 12. 1893.

Dear Dr Smith,

As Mr Marsellum has been appointed State Clerk I sent to him yesterday the letters lately recd. from you. The only unacknowledged letter was, I think, June 8.

The examinations in the different departments of the College, & the Commencement occurred during the last days of June. A half day was devoted to an examination in the Male Department especially for Turkish officials. Classes were examined in the Turkish Language & Literature, Turkish Law, Physics & Chemistry, & three or four essays were read. Everything secured the close & interested attention of the guests, & our local official paper has a highly complimentary notice of this part of the examinations. All the examinations were good, & they showed that the standard is well sustained.

Eight young men & nine young women graduated from the College. This, I believe, is the largest class that the College has had. The Commencement exercises of the Female Department were in the forenoon, & of the Male Department in the afternoon, & although they were long, they were interesting, & secured the quiet attention of crowded audiences.

The Theological Class has had a two weeks vacation. They begin the studies of the remaining three months of study today.

Sincerely yours

H. H. Barnum.

Karpoot, July 12 - 1873

Recd Ang. 7

Harpoot, July 29. 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

We are sorry to learn thro' yours of June 29. recd. by the last Post, that the Misses Cushman have decided not to come to Harpoot. We have often felt that the College needs a physician, to say nothing about our own circle. Mrs Wheeler & Miss Seymour are usual doctors, but they are becoming old. As to general practice there will be, I think, no difficulty for Miss Dr Cushman. Here is the city. Villages near at hand around as in no other part of Turkey, so that she can easily make tours whenever she likes. She, hardly, would not wish to have a dispensary in the College. It would be as easy to provide for it outside as at any other place probably. So I hope that these ladies will reconsider their decision. We are surrounded by a large population, & there is no foreign physician in this vicinity.

Aug. 1. Dr Thom came yesterday from Erzroom en route to Mardin. He leaves tomorrow, he finds Mr Browne in a bad way. I have been feeling for some time that Mr B. was working too hard, & have tried to have him favor himself more, & week ago he gave up. & Dr T. says that he must drop work entirely for the present or he will break down utterly. This is a great disappointment. We shall probably ask Mr Macallum to come & help in, out in Bible lands! till the close of the term in October.

Sincerely yours

Alex. Dawson.

P.S. Yours of July 5. is just received.

Carpoot July 29-1893
Rec'd Aug. 28

Harpoot, Aug. 19. 1893

Dear Dr Smith,

Your favors of July 15th & 18th are received. You will have seen by the Minutes of the last Meeting that Mr Macallum is Mission Secy.

We have been very glad to receive by a box from Boston a copy of Dr Storrs' Bernard. It will be a valuable addition to our Theol. Library, but before putting in the Library some of our people hope to have the pleasure of reading it.

I see by a recent Congregationalist that the Western Mission is again planning to absorb the Seminaries of the Interior in an impracticable, chimerical Scheme to gratify a few impracticable Protestants. & they have not even written a word to us about it. A lady of that Mission wrote to one of our ladies that the W. F. M. was proposing to "gobble up" our Seminary. I thought that this plan had been vetoed several years ago by the Prudential Com^ee. We would not send any students to such an institution in such a place. & if any were to go we would not care to see them back here. The students from the Interior after going so far would not wish to stop in Constpl. but would prefer to go to America. & an American education would probably affect them less unfavorably than an education at the Capital.

We also hear that a scheme is on foot to capture Mr Barton at Constpl., but we trust that scheme will not succeed.

Mr Brown is slowly improving, but he stays at the garden. He has not been at the city for nearly a month. Mr Macallum was ready to come to help us, but it has been decided to close the Seminary about the middle of Sept., as I telegraphed to

to him that he was not needed. The honor is to most at that time, & the young men will be licensed & sent out to work. This will be a relief. Still we shall have work enough left. Dr W. is better at the garden, still the responsibility for the College will come largely upon me. I wrote to Mr Barton not to hurry back. He has liberal plans for the College, & I hope they can be realized, for an onward movement is necessary.

Sincerely yours

A.H. Barnum.

Rhinebeck Aug. 19. 1893.
Rec'd Sept. 18.

Harpoot. Aug. 30. 1893.

Dear Dr Smith.

I have at last, after repeated letters to the stations, obtained information respecting the publications of missionaries, which I enclose. I have not yet heard from Van, but I presume that there is nothing from there to report. This long delay is through no fault of mine.

Some of the books printed here – perhaps all of them – can be sent if you wish. Mardin will send the Arabic Catechism if desired.

Yours of July 26. rec^d by the last Post, stated that our proposition in regard to a separation in the Amt of Appropriations between Mis^ns & Salaries & other funds has been approved.

No time for more. The Sem^y closes in two weeks, & I am doing extra work.

We pray much for the Board & for you all.

Ever truly yours

H. K. Barnum.

Harpoot, Aug. 30, 1893.
Rec'd Sep. 26,

Publications of members of the Eastern Turkey Mission.

Bitlis.

Mrs. G. C. Knapp*, Armenian translation of "Repentence",
Miss C. E. Ely, * " " " "Faith".
(These books were written by Dr. Francis Walker of Pittsford, Vt.
" " " " * also translated a tract into Armenian called "Mountains of Bread."

Harpoot.

Rev. C. H. Wheeler, D. D.,
"Ten Years on the Euphrates". Amer. Tract Soc.
"Letters from Eden". "
"Little Children in Eden". "
"Odds and Ends." Cong. Pub. Soc.

Dr. and Mrs. Wheeler,
"Grace Illustrated". Amer. Tract Soc.

Mrs. Wheeler,
"Daughters of Armenia." "

Dr. Wheeler.
* Commentary on Matthew, in Armenian
* Prayer Book. " "
Childrens Catechism " "
English Grammar, Armenian and English.

*Pub. in Constp.

Primer, English and Armenian.
First High School Reader, English.
Second High School Reader, "

Miss Wright and Miss Wheeler,
A.B.C. Book, English and Armenian.
The last six books were printed on the College press, which is now sealed with the Government Seal.

Mrs. C. P. Allen,
* "Jerry and His Friends", translated into Armenian under the title of "Henricos".

Miss M. A. West.
N.S. Tract Soc'y: An Armenian Primer, "Easy Lessons".
* "Loving Counsels", in Armenian.
"Romance of Missions", English.

Marsovan.
Rev. C. F. Gates,
"A Christian Business Man". Cong. P. Soc'y.
Rev. H. L. Williams D. D.
Catechism, in Arabic.

H. H. Barnum.

Hartford. Aug. 30. 1893.

Harpoot. Oct. 3. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

Yours of Aug. 15 was duly received. I am glad that I am not to be deprived of the pleasure of receiving your letters even though I am no longer Sec.y of the Mission.

The Annual Meeting of the Evangelical Union was held a little earlier than common this year on account of the early closing of the Theological Seminary. The meeting was ~~very~~ harmonious & pleasant. An entire day was devoted to the examination of the Theological Class with reference to licensure. The class numbered twelve, & their examination was very interesting & satisfactory. This is one of the best classes we have ever had, & the course of study has been considerably raised. One of the class, who goes to Dearbekir, was ordained as an evangelist & also the Geghi preacher. Two of the young men belong to the Bitlis field. The rest remain in this field, & yet the several important places are still unsupplied. More than two thirds of the aggregate of these salaries is paid by the people themselves, yet the most serious question which now confronts us ~~now~~ is whether we shall be able to pay the one third which we have promised. Could a heavier blow be given to this work than a failure to "keep these pledges." We have prayed earnestly for the increase of laborers for these great harvest fields, & now our daily prayer is for relief from the financial stringency which for the last few years has oppressed us on every side through the inability of the Board to supply greatly pressing needs."

The new College term opened the middle of September. The attendance is good, & every thing is moving on pleasantly. Dr Wheeler is feeble & unable to

do much for the College. So this adds not a little to my own responsibilities.

Mr Brown, during the month of July, was very near to breaking down, & he was obliged to suspend all work for ten or twelve weeks. This increased my own burdens, & without special help from above I think I should have given out too. Mr B. is much better now, & he is beginning to talk about a tour to Arabia.

We are having a pleasant visit from Mr & Mrs Herbert Allen. They expect to leave for Van next week, I believe.

Mrs Barnum & Emma join me in kindest regards to you & Mrs Smith. We are praying much for the coming meeting at Worcester. Last Thursday, which was the day appointed by the Mission to pray for this object, was observed here. The Lord can easily find a solution to all these difficulties if his people will only seek wisdom from him & not attempt to solve them in their own way.

Ever sincerely yours

A. H. Barnum.

P.S. We are very sorry to learn that Consul Jewett has been removed. If it has been done to please the Turks who were offended at his firmness at Marsovan it is as bad a blunder as Newberry's fiasco. It will be a poor encouragement to fidelity on the part of officials & the Bozajian. The Eng. V. Consul says it is a bad precedent for all Consuls, if it leads the Turks to think they can rid themselves of a man who is faithful to the interests of his own Govt.

B.

Harpoot, Oct. 3, 1893
Rec'd Oct. 30

Harpoot. Oct. 24. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

I think it is the intention of Dr Wheeler to send to the Trustees of the College, by this Post, his resignation as President. It is our expectation that he will hold the office & receive the salary until Mr Barton returns. The object of the resignation at the present time is that the relation between the Trustees & the new President may be confirmed while Mr Barton is still in America, & that a complete understanding may be secured through personal intercourse, which is almost impossible by correspondence. There is also an advantage in Mr Barton's being seen & known by the public as the President of the College. You already know that he has been, for years, our choice as Dr Wheeler's successor, & I hope he will receive the sympathy & co-operation of the Trustees in his plans for enlargement.

As to Dr Wheeler, it is not necessary to remind you of the great work which he has done in building up the College. It will continue to be his monument. Nor do I need to suggest that the Prudential Committee be requested to appropriate a salary from the funds of the Board for Dr Wheeler to be drawn when the College salary shall cease. He is a missionary of the Board as well as President of the College, & I believe that he has no resources upon which to rely beyond his salary. We are glad that as Dr Wheeler has, in the past, given us his aid, as he has had opportunity, in the general work, so we shall be able to avail ourselves of Mr Barton's valuable assistance to a degree, & so keep the College in close relations to the work as a whole.

Sincerely yours

A. L. Barnum.

My associates have heard & approved this letter. B.

Harpoot, Oct. 24, 1893.
Rec'd Nov. 20.

Harpoot. Oct. 27. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

The Tabular Views for the different Stations did not all reach me until ~~early in June~~ May. By the sept mail I sent an abstract of them to you along with a copy of the statistics for Harpoot & its outstations. I also requested that each Station should send a copy of its own Tabular View. I regret to learn by yours of Sept. 27, recd yesterday, that you had not recd the copy which I sent. When I learned that Mr Macallum had been appointed Secy. I sent this Mission copy to him. & told him that the statistics for 1892 had been sent to you. I will ask him to send a copy for your files although it will be too late for your reports. Mrs Barnum remembers the sending as she made the copy for me.

Mr Browne has returned from a two weeks tour to Arabkir, & you will be glad to hear that his health was improved by the tour. He was fortunate in having the Pastor of the church here to share his burdens. He was in a very bad way, & unable to do any work for him or twelve weeks, & a part of the time unable to hear reading or to think much. He now hopes to continue touring. I shall not be able to go out much. Mr Allen's time is mostly given to Mrs A. & I am needed nearly every day for the College. Besides this, I find that I must "slow up" a little. I shall be 67 Dec. 5.

The last Post took Dr Wheeler's resignation of the Presidency of the College & other letters pertaining to it. I hope they will not go astray. I think it is a relief to him altho. he will retain the name till Mr Barton comes, if he comes.

The news that Dr Jewett of Sivas had been removed from his office produced the impression that it was on account of the opposition of Turkish officials for his fidelity to American interests in the Marsovan affair, & it was most unfortunate. We are very glad to learn, however, that he is confirmed in office, probably through your kind offices. He is a good officer, & if he were not, his removal under the fire of the enemy would have been most inopportune.

Ever truly yours

H. H. Barnum.

P. S. I find in a letter of yours dated June 29. an acknowledgement of a letter from me dated May 20. in which you say "The Latest View of Harpoot Station, & of the Mission for 1892, inclosed in your letter, are acknowledged with thanks".

B.

Harpoot, 27, 1893
Filed Nov. 27

Harpoot. Nov. 29. 1893

Dear Dr Smith.

I have already sent our letters for the Post. & I am tired this evening after a hard day's work, but I must acknowledge yours of Oct. 30 rec'd by the last mail, & add a few items of interest so as to catch the Post in the morning.

You can well understand that the reports from the Meeting at Worcester have brought much joy to our hearts, & given us new confidence in the power & efficacy of prayer. May all the good results that are anticipated be more than realized!

On the morning of the 21st ~~the~~ we discovered ~~was made~~ that an attempt had been made during the night to set fire to one of the buildings of the Male Department of the College. Kerosine was applied to an outside door; the edge of the door & the casing were charred, & it is a marvel that the building was not destroyed. This building was so closely connected with other buildings that the fire must have inevitably spread, sweeping thro. the dormitories & the church into the city. A great calamity has been averted, & we shall have in this & the Worcester meeting a new occasions for ~~gratitude~~ thanksgiving tomorrow. The Police are doing all they can to find some clew to the incendiary, but I do not think there is anything tangible.

I am sorry to say that the signs that the Government is pursuing a reactionary policy are increasing. I will ~~give~~ mention a few.

1. Very few of the Protestant communities throughout the country have been able to build regular churches, even with the help of the Board. They have been temporary structures, of sunburnt brick, generally of two

stories including a parsonage, or an old dwelling house transformed, & not in any respect answering to the conceptions of a church as that is understood in this country. Scholars are generally held in the Lebanon. The building of a church requires permission from the Sultan himself in the shape of a firman, & that securing of a firman is a long & tedious process, with no little expense. So the great majority of these chapels are without firman. About a year & a half ago the Grand Vizier sent out an inquiry as to the number of places of worship in the country which have no firman, & our Governor general passed the inquiry on to the heads of the different communities. The Protestant Civil Head gave a list of chapels in this district of that description, & that is the last that was heard of it, & it was supposed that no more would be said about it. The other day the Protestant Civil Head, having learned that a petty governor in the region of Arabkir had closed two village chapels — those of Aghum & Enetsik — he began to take measures to secure orders from the governor general for their reopening, when he was informed that strong & separate orders had been recd. fr. the Grand Vizier, the Minister of Justice & the Minister of the Interior commanding that all places of worship which have not Imperial sanction shall be closed; so he made no further effort. There are not more than four or five churches with firmans in all this field. The rest have only the ordinary building permits of the local govts., so, altho. each one is a center of a quiet agency for reforming men, & doing more than anything else to make good citizens, they are liable to be closed any day, & the congregations left out of doors.

2. The restrictions upon printed matter are becoming more & more

severe. The Index Expurgatorious is becoming a long one. Some seven months ago, in company with the College Professors we spent nearly a whole day in going thro. the College & Seminary libraries cutting out leaves & erasing paragraphs from encyclopedias, histories & other standard works that we thought might be objectionable. Books that we knew to be proscribed we burned altogether. The other day the Superintendent of Education brought me a new list including Milton's Paradise Lost & some numbers of the Missionary Herald. I found three copies of the former in the College Library, & yesterday I sent them to be destroyed. The bearer of the books brought back the request for the Heralds, but as these are found only in our libraries & are personal, I do not send them. The demand may be pressed & the question will then arise whether we as American citizens have a right to possess not only the Missionary Herald, but Milton, Shakespeare, general histories & other standard works.

3. I understand that an inquiry has been addressed to the Porte by our local gov^t. as to the mode of procedure in case it is considered necessary to search the houses or schools of foreigners, & the reply has been rec^d. substantially as follows: viz - "Write to us & we will inform the Embassy, & then you will proceed as in the case of Ottoman subjects". As we & the Catholic Padres are the only foreigners, we cannot be suspected of counterfeiting or possessing stolen goods, so it can refer only to printed matter or private papers. If anything of the kind is undertaken here we shall endeavor to avoid a collision by proceeding to make up a case like, possessing a copy of Milton or Shakespeare & referring it to Consple & the Legation to have our rights determined there.

4. Mr Browne has recently been on a tour across the Taurus to the

outstations of Chonkovch. Chermook. Arghani & Bakur Maden. ~~On Saturday our Vali~~ These belong to the Vilayet, or Province of Diarbekir. On Saturday our Governor general sent a high official to say that he had rec^d a communication from the Governor general of Diarbekir complaining of this ~~action~~ tour, & saying that Mr Browne was not put under arrest & detained because he said he lived in Harpoot & was going there. So the question was referred to the Harpoot gov^t. Now Mr Browne & his work are well known in all these places. He or some one of our number visits them every year, & this is the first time that objection has been raised to our touring work. The gov^t can know, if it wishes to, that American mis^ns are loyal men, & that they are utterly opposed to the insane revolutionary ~~attempts~~ plots of some Armenians who are ~~opposed~~ attempting to stir up rebellion ~~& who do not~~ in spite of the protest of at least ninety nine one hundredths of their own people. We are the promoters of education, of peace & good citizenship. In fact the gov^t could not do a better thing than pay the expenses of our touring. But the official who called on me said, "The times are changed, & the gov^t does not like to have foreigners going about among the people", so steps may be taken to prevent touring altogether.

These facts ought to be known by the Christian public at home. & I leave it to your discretion & Dr Strong & Dr Beaton as to the best way to do it. I have written hastily but cautiously with the idea that it may appear in print.

Ever truly yours

H. H. Barnum

Harpoot, Nov. 29th 1896.
Received Dec. 26.